

# The Boss

## Behind The Game

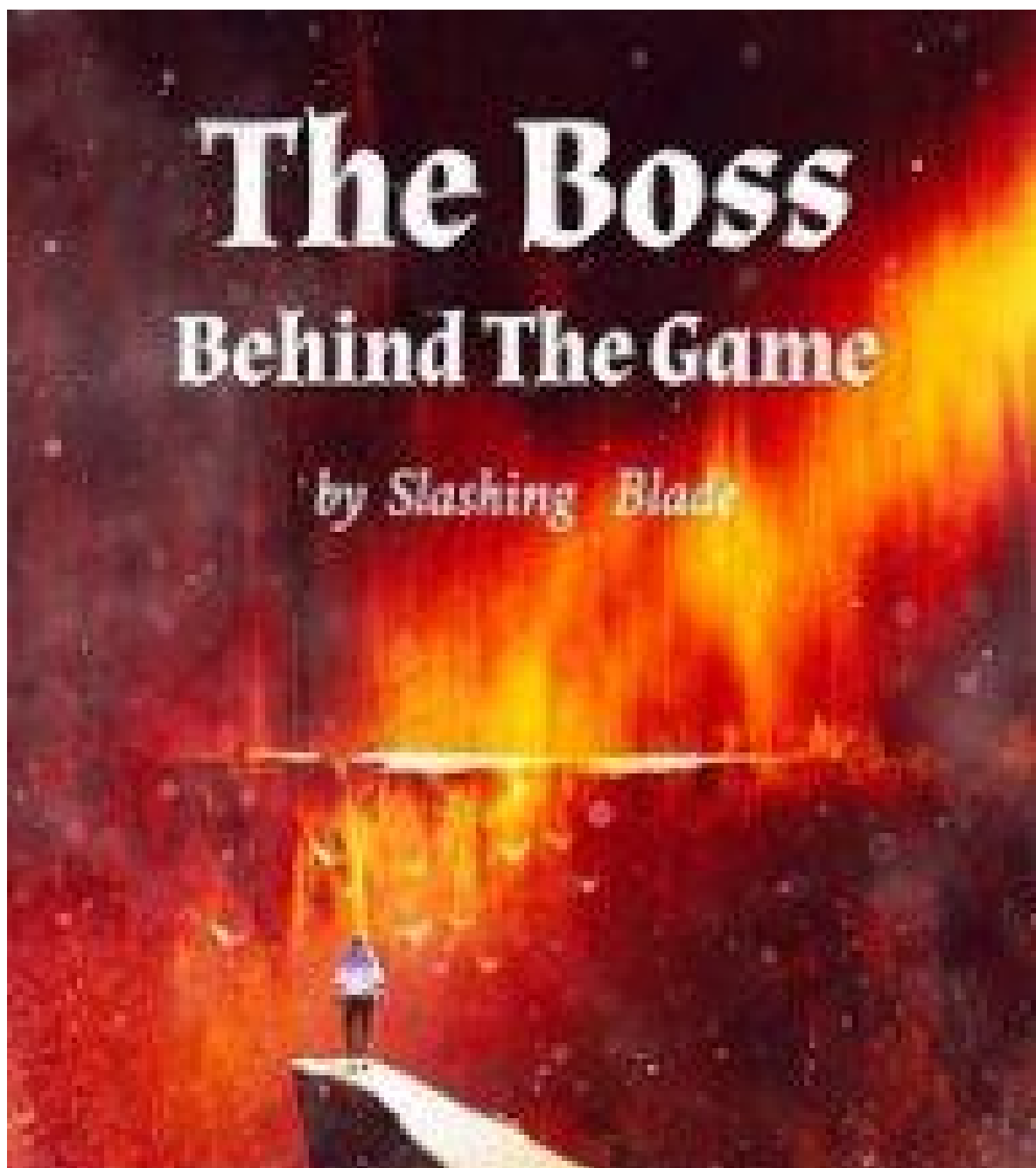
by Slashing Blade



WORLD ELECTRONIC DAILY

# **The Boss Behind The Game**

*Slashing Blade*





Source: <https://boxnovel.com/novel/the-boss-behind-the-game>

Generated by [Lightnovel Crawler](#)

# The Boss Behind The Game Chapter 501-600

## 1. [Volume 6](#)

1. [Chapter 501 - Attack Of The Smoke Dragon](#)
2. [Chapter 502 - A Paper Tiger?](#)
3. [Chapter 503 - An Intense Confrontation](#)
4. [Chapter 504 - The Magical Effect Of The Thunder Pill](#)
5. [Chapter 505 - Doctor Hai'S Punishment](#)
6. [Chapter 506 - Lin Tie'S Suggestion](#)
7. [Chapter 507 - Surging Undercurrent](#)
8. [Chapter 508 - Torturing Each Other](#)
9. [Chapter 509 - The Victory Of The Sea King](#)
10. [Chapter 510 - Good And Evil, Strong And Weak](#)
11. [Chapter 511 - Leeks Growing Rapidly](#)
12. [Chapter 512 - Fatten Up And Kill](#)
13. [Chapter 513 - Super Amplification](#)
14. [Chapter 514 - : The Explosive Man Will Die A Terrible Death!](#)
15. [Chapter 515 - Talisman Treasure From The Sky](#)
16. [Chapter 516 - Give Me A Way To Die](#)
17. [Chapter 517 - The Nature Of An Evil Wolf](#)
18. [Chapter 518 - That Scene Was Repeated](#)
19. [Chapter 519 - Transfer To Africa](#)
20. [Chapter 520 - The Leopard Hero](#)
21. [Chapter 521 - The Legend Of The Sacred Man Tribe](#)
22. [Chapter 522 - Non-Server Opening](#)
23. [Chapter 523 - Battle Bus](#)
24. [Chapter 524 - Leopard Ancestor Totem](#)
25. [Chapter 525 - Birth Of The First Non-Server Cheater](#)
26. [Chapter 526 - Individual Competition](#)
27. [Chapter 527 - Moving Bricks To Buy A Gaming Chamber](#)
28. [Chapter 528 - Snatching Food From The Beast'S Mouth](#)
29. [Chapter 529 - Not His Biological Son](#)
30. [Chapter 530 - The Beast-Eating Tribe That Explored The Secrets Of Death](#)
31. [Chapter 531 - Lu Wu'S Helplessness](#)
32. [Chapter 532 - Players Mutated Overnight](#)

33. [Chapter 533 - Super Double Return](#)
34. [Chapter 534 - The Qixi Festival](#)
35. [Chapter 535 - Invitation To The Gaming Expo](#)
36. [Chapter 536 - Cross-Server Matching Battle](#)
37. [Chapter 537 - A Feint](#)
38. [Chapter 538 - Ice Ghost Battle Team](#)
39. [Chapter 539 - Ice Cold](#)
40. [Chapter 540 - Followers Of The Old Era \[2In1\]](#)
41. [Chapter 541 - The Afterglow Of The Setting Sun](#)
42. [Chapter 542 - East Emperor Taiyi](#)
43. [Chapter 543 - Version Update](#)
44. [Chapter 544 - Retired Player](#)
45. [Chapter 545 - I'M A War Player](#)
46. [Chapter 546 - Every Player Is A Guardian](#)
47. [Chapter 547 - The Zhongyuan Festival Activities](#)
48. [Chapter 548 - Turn All Of You Into Unchieftains!](#)
49. [Chapter 549 - Sending His Thoughts To Youdeng](#)
50. [Chapter 550 - Senluo Great Domain](#)
51. [Chapter 551 - An Accident In The Plan](#)
52. [Chapter 552 - Heavenly Promise](#)
53. [Chapter 553 - The Devil'S Treasure](#)
54. [Chapter 554 - The Outsider Who Obtained The Inheritance](#)
55. [Chapter 555 - Hanba Spirit](#)
56. [Chapter 556 - Ancestor'S Turn](#)
57. [Chapter 557 - Demon](#)
58. [Chapter 558 - The Rise Of The Corpse Race](#)
59. [Chapter 559 - A Lifetime Enemy](#)
60. [Chapter 560 - Core Hu'S Rejection](#)
61. [Chapter 561 - Re-Forging Hanba](#)
62. [Chapter 562 - Body Of Steel](#)
63. [Chapter 563 - Sacrifice For Science](#)
64. [Chapter 564 - The Birth Of A Rich Big Boss](#)
65. [Chapter 565 - War For Three Years](#)
66. [Chapter 566 - Waves Of Negative Reviews](#)
67. [Chapter 567 - The Titan Plan](#)
68. [Chapter 568 - My Damn Luck!](#)
69. [Chapter 569 - Lu Wu'S Generosity](#)

70. [Chapter 570 - -Spending Money Makes You Feel Good](#)
71. [Chapter 571 - The King'S Return \(2 In 1\)](#)
72. [Chapter 572 - Punishment From Lu Wu](#)
73. [Chapter 573 - Digging A Hole](#)
74. [Chapter 574 - Turning The Tables](#)
75. [Chapter 575 - Balance Of Interests](#)
76. [Chapter 576 - Fair And Just](#)
77. [Chapter 577 - New Function, Spiritual Enhancement](#)
78. [Chapter 578 - The Sea King Is On The Way](#)
79. [Chapter 579 - Triggered At The First Touch](#)
80. [Chapter 580 - The Heavy Treasure Chest](#)
81. [Chapter 581 - The Ups And Downs Of Her Heart](#)
82. [Chapter 582 - The Decomposer And The Alchemist](#)
83. [Chapter 583 - Ren Zu Kong Yi](#)
84. [Chapter 584 - No Matter How Miserable My Life Is, I Will Never Give Up!](#)
85. [Chapter 585 - It'S Too Difficult For Primary School Students](#)
86. [Chapter 586 - Super Cheat](#)
87. [Chapter 587 - : I Don'T Know If I Ask](#)
88. [Chapter 588 - Two People In The Same Boat](#)
89. [Chapter 589 - The Decomposer Trial](#)
90. [Chapter 590 - You And I Are Both Human!](#)
91. [Chapter 591 - Cross-Realm Battle](#)
92. [Chapter 592 - Remember This Moment](#)
93. [Chapter 593 - I'Ve Never Been Lonely](#)
94. [Chapter 594 - Spiritual Inheritance](#)
95. [Chapter 595 - Preparing For The "Surprise"](#)
96. [Chapter 596 - The Path To The Wall?](#)
97. [Chapter 597 - : Infinite Possibilities](#)
98. [Chapter 598 - Walk A Path That Belongs To You](#)
99. [Chapter 599 - Mid-Autumn Festival \(Happy Mid-Autumn Festival~\)](#)
100. [Chapter 600 - The Nemesis Descends](#)

# **Volume 6**

# Chapter 501 - Attack Of The Smoke Dragon

After knowing that the smoke Dragon merchant Association was about to arrive.

The players began to get busy, making preparations for the battle.

The current player forces were no longer as weak as they had been in the past, where they could only rely on resurrection and brainless fighting.

With the release of various life professions, many of the players 'shortcomings were made up for.

With Lin Tie as the leader, the forging group started working through the night to make the Marine war weapons exchanged from the "pirate market."

At the same time, core Hu and nie Feng had also arrived at the lapis lazuli Coast from the European server.

As the two most destructive natural disasters, their appearance also raised the players 'spirits.

This was especially so for explosive man, who had brought along a powerful weapon.

Nie Feng was initially resistant to the idea of making explosives, but as he came into contact with Hu He gradually accepted it and became more optimistic.

Just like what core Hu had said, even if you had a power as terrifying as a natural disaster, as long as you used it well, you could still be respected by others.

This should be your strength and pride, not your shadow.



Just like Hu nuclear, even though he had brought about a crushing level of difficulty to the players in the early stages of the development of the mid-server, he was still a good example.

He had become an existence that everyone hated.

However, now that he was in the European server, with his help, the European server had avoided several crises.

He had also won the respect of many players in the European server.

And this time, after blowing up the demonic array, Nie Feng received the same treatment.

During this period, he had also received countless invitations from the major guilds and was respected.

He also understood what Hu He meant.

However, just like Hu He, he chose to reject the offer because he was staying in the European server to help Hu He defeat Yuan Xu.

After that, he decided to follow Core Hu back to the central server.

After all, this was where his roots were. Furthermore, the misunderstanding of him blowing up Hell had been resolved. He did not need to worry about anything anymore.

The killing weapon he had brought this time was a new type of medicinal pill (explosive) that he had recently developed.

[Thunder pill (level three pill)]:

[Item details: made from the fusion of spiritual materials such as Thunder withering grass, sky Thunder fruit, and lifeless water. Dark energy has been integrated into it during the fusion, causing the internal energy to be extremely unstable. It can explode easily under external forces and cause large-scale lightning damage.]

[Rarity: 76]

[Alchemist: nie Feng]

.....

The Thunder pellet was a new type of explosive that nie Feng had refined using the mystical materials from the European server. Its power was extraordinary, and most importantly, it had great control over the battlefield.

As long as the Thunder pellet exploded, the enemies within the range would not only be injured, but also be affected by status effects such as paralysis.

In a large-scale battle, this kind of pill would undoubtedly be extremely effective.

It immediately became a popular item in the auction house.

At the same time, nie Feng also began to develop a new type of water bomb for the sea battle.

They hoped to get an underwater bomb similar to a mine to ambush the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce's fleet.

For this reason, he specially found rock and consulted him.

As an Alchemist master, rock immediately gave a few mystical materials as a reference.

After that, nie Feng devoted himself to research and development.

Of course, nie Feng would not be refining pills in underworld. After all, this would be too scary for the players in the central server.

They were afraid that they would lose their home before the smoke Dragon fleet arrived.

As for the Great Demon King, Hu He now had 28 half-step ghost king undead spirits, and his overall strength was also the highest among the

players.

Their arrival filled the players from the Western and central servers with confidence for the upcoming war.

In order to deal with the arrival of the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce, even the major guilds of the European server came to the glazed Coast during this period.

In the safe zone of the sea, three-masted sailboats and ghost warships from the European server were parked.

During this period, the magical food made by the Demon Chef life profession players, which could provide buffs, also became a necessary strategic reserve material.

These few days, the players had spent a large amount of soul coins and converted them into combat power.

On Lu Wu's side, he had also harvested a large number of soul coins as tax and made a lot of money.

The pressure was also a motivation for the players, and it was the key reason why they spent all the soul coins they had saved up.

During this period of time, while the players strengthened themselves, they also made Lu Wu rich.

After all, even though soul coins were currency concretized by soul power, they were only a currency to the players because they didn't have the authority to convert soul coins into experience or soul power.

The soul coins that the players stored were of no value to Lu Wu, so it was best to let the players spend the soul coins and turn them into their own combat power.

After all, his goal was to create the players 'scourge Army, and the players' strength was the key to the formation of this Army.

As time passed, the third day arrived. The lapis lazuli Coast was full of steel warships.

The most eye-catching one was the “super battleship” that the players of the European server had built with all their efforts.

It was as large as an aircraft carrier, and its black hull shone with a dark luster under the sun. It was like a giant sword lying on the sea surface, showing off its sharp edge.

However, when comparing the strength of the two seas, the strength of the central server was still the undisputed number one.

This was not only reflected in their numbers, but also in their overall combat power.

The development of the sea area was the second direction of development for the players in the Chinese server, and they also placed great importance on it.

At the moment, the main battleships of the central servers that were docked at the lapis lazuli Coast were generally ghost ships that were above level 7, and there were more than a thousand battleships above level 10.

These battleships were also the hard work of the players in the central server. They had carried bricks day and night and spent a lot of energy to fatten these battleships.

Just as the players were preparing for the battle, the smoke Dragon merchant Association’s fleet entered the sea of vanity.

This time, smoke Dragon personally led the team.

They led a total of more than 500 warships and a total of 12000 people.

The strength of this fleet was undoubtedly powerful. It could be said that at the current stage, no force in the sea of vanity and the kui long sea could contend with it.

This didn't mean that the Wuxu Sea area and the kui Dragon Sea area were weak. They were the lowest sea areas in the entire yellow spring Sea area.

Just like the laws of survival in this world, no force could exist for a long time, and no force could be strong forever.

In the past, extremely powerful forces had appeared in the Wuxu Sea area and the kui Dragon Sea area. They were even super forces that had settled in the central Sea area of the yellow spring.

However, as history went on, many superpowers had either left or been destroyed. At this stage, the Wuxu and kuilong territorial waters indeed did not have any powers that could expand outward or even settle in the central territorial waters of the yellow spring.

There was not even a huge sea power that controlled the three Seas like the destroyed netherworld sea kingdom.

In reality, this was an inevitable process in the sea realm's development. Whenever a superpower left, a new struggle for control over the sea realm would begin.

They would become the Overlord of the sea and monopolize all the resources. They would then rely on these resources to rapidly develop and become a super sea force. After becoming a super sea realm force, most of them would choose to head to the most powerful central Sea area of the yellow Springs and compete with the demigods and gods for the greatest benefits in the sea area.

It was a cycle.

And in this new cycle, the force with the most potential was the force controlled by the sea King.

This was because he had managed to rule this sea of fantasy and gather all the resources.

If the players did not appear, the ocean King's forces that obtained all the resources in the sea of vanity would slowly develop and grow as time passed. They might have the opportunity to break out of the sea of vanity and compete with other forces in the sea.

As long as they ruled the sea for a long time and obtained enough resources, the Sea Kings had the potential to become a super sea force.

However, he had not ruled the sea of vanity for long before he encountered players, and his future was cut off mercilessly.

Although he had established the kingdom of mutesai with his own efforts and obtained the strength of a ghost emperor, he was still a ghost emperor.

But in fact, he no longer had the power to rule the empty Sea area and the vast resources he could use back then.

The speed of development was still a lot slower than before.

Therefore, at this stage, it was very normal that no force in the two sea areas could compete with the outside smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce.

This was because these two seas had entered a new cycle of development and competition after the last Supreme sea realm force, the dark sea kingdom, was destroyed.

The smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce, which had come at this time, undoubtedly had a sense of superiority.

After all, there were no forces stronger than him in the two seas. Therefore, to Yan Long, his words were the rules, and no force could disobey them.

Under normal circumstances, the forces of the Wuxu and the kuilong Sea region would choose to bear with it and cooperate with all the decisions made by the smoke Dragon.

However, it was different this time. There was a very unique force in the sea of vanity, and it was also a player family that was called "rogue" by the sea King.

According to the rules of survival in the sea, the weak had to obey the strong, or they would only be destroyed.

However, this rule clearly didn't exist for the players.

From the moment they started playing the game, the players became more and more stubborn.

According to the players, ”

“You can kill me, but you can't beat me into submission!”

They did not follow the rules, were willful, acted as they pleased, and were unscrupulous. The players were labeled as those who destroyed the rules of survival in this world.

That was why players were unique.

It was precisely because it understood the player families so well that the Sea King was very curious and looked forward to it.

Would this outrageously stubborn race be able to continue advancing like this?

The smoke Dragon's arrival was a new test for this player faction. It was also an opportunity for the Sea King to understand this faction in more detail.

At this moment, the huge smoke Dragon fleet was slowly advancing into the sea of vanity.

In the sky above this fleet, dark clouds rolled, lightning flashed, and Thunder roared.

The dark clouds that followed the fleet were also the means of the smoke Dragon fleet.

Each smoke Dragon warship was equipped with a 'thundercloud core', and they were connected to each other. The fleet was arranged in a

‘thunderstorm’ formation, and the entire fleet was a huge formation.

This was a special defensive formation. While the formation was in place, all enemies near the smoke Dragon fleet would be bombarded by the thunderstorm.

After entering the sea of vanity, Yan Long immediately ordered the fleet to turn around and head toward the colored glass Coast.

The players plundered merchant ships without restraint again and again, infuriating the smoke Dragon to the extreme. It was also prepared to annihilate the entire player family.

So this time, he had brought all the combat power of the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce.

In his opinion, the weak should put on the attitude of the weak. If they didn’t know what was good for them when they were weak, they would only be destroyed.

Even if the player clans did not encounter him, they would be destroyed sooner or later.

However, since the player clan had provoked him, smoke Dragon decided to personally send the player clan into the abyss.



# Chapter 502 - A Paper Tiger?

As the smoke Dragon fleet gradually approached the lapis lazuli Coast ...

The players who went to investigate finally sent a warning message.

At this moment, the voice channels of the Guild leaders of the various large guilds rang out, calling for their members to board the Starship and prepare for battle.

The sails of the battleships were raised, and the black flags were also raised at this moment.

Although the chances of winning this battle were slim, they could not lose their morale.

In this battle, after the experts from the Western and Chinese servers discussed, they decided to let “Yin Xiaoqi” lead.

Yin Xiaoqi’s ability was highly admired by both the players from the European and Chinese servers.

Back then, she had come up with the idea to help the European server resolve two crises and win over evil king, making him an NPC of the European server.

In the central server, Yin Xiaoqi’s super elite Guild, war, was also very famous.

This time, the players from the European and Chinese servers had no objections to Yin Xiaoqi leading the battle.

At this moment, Yin Xiaoqi’s cold voice sounded in the main voice channel,”

“Everyone, the purpose of this battle is just as we said before. The ship can be destroyed, and the people can die, but we can’t lose our momentum. Do you still remember the battles we fought against the enemy? What can make the enemy tremble in fear is not necessarily absolute crushing strength, but also an indomitable momentum and a spirit that is not afraid of death!”

“Let’s go!”

With the command, the roar of countless machines and spiritual energy operation inside the warships sounded. At this moment, the warships left the glazed Coast and advanced toward the sea of vanity.

There was no fear in the players’ hearts for this battle, only excitement and anticipation.

They had never experienced a naval battle of such a scale.

Even when they fought the Sea King, their final battle was on land and not in the sea.

Half a day’s journey in the sea of vanity, the smoke Dragon merchant Association had arrived at the center of the sea of vanity.

All the forces along the way avoided them, which could be said to be menacing.

As they got closer and closer to the colored glass Coast, the smoke Dragon couldn’t wait to kill.

As the war Chamber of Commerce, they had not used force for a long time.

In the eyes of the smoke Dragon merchant Association, the elimination of the player families this time was also to prove the strength of the smoke Dragon merchant Association to the forces of the vain and the kuilong territorial waters.

They wanted all the forces to understand the consequences of provoking them.

As they continued to sail, the smoke Dragon suddenly discovered that countless black dots had appeared on the surface of the sea.

An unimaginably huge fleet was heading this way.

At this moment, the soldier standing on the observation tower shouted,”

“Guild leader, there’s an extremely huge fleet coming from the south!”

“Estimate the specific number! “When the smoke Dragon heard this, it immediately looked up and replied.

After a moment of silence, the lookout’s voice was heard again. At this time, his voice was clearly trembling.

“President ... I can’t estimate. At least 30000 ... No, 50000 warships!”

“What ... What?” At this moment, smoke Dragon almost thought he had heard wrong.

Fifty thousand ships!

The smoke Dragon was dumbfounded and quickly shouted again,”

“Can you see which force it is?”

After another moment of silence, the reply of the lookout came from above,”

“Guild ... Guild Master, it looks like a fleet from a player clan. These warships look very similar!”

Upon hearing this, the smoke Dragon merchant Association couldn’t help but widen its eyes. As a war merchant Association, their smoke Dragon merchant Association only had about 10000 members and 528 warships. The other side actually had more than 50000 warships ...

Hit your mother!

At this moment, the smoke Dragon wanted to tear the Sea King who had provided the information into pieces.

Didn't they say that the player clans weren't strong, and that they were just arrogant?

How could these 50000 plus F \* cking battleships not be arrogant? If it were him, he might even dare to venture into the central Sea area of the yellow spring!

Thinking of this, the smoke Dragon instantly panicked.

He wanted to destroy the player family, but he didn't think that the player family's power would be so terrifying. It was completely beyond his imagination. If he really started a war, he wouldn't be destroying the player family, but seeking death!

Thinking of this, he was about to open his mouth to return when the intelligence officer standing on the side said,"

"President, don't worry. According to the intelligence from the various fleets, the warships of the player clans are not the real ghost ships, but fake warships that are built in the shape of ghost ships. Although they have the shape of ghost ships, in reality, they can not compare to ghost ships at all. They are far inferior in all aspects, and are completely paper tigers!"

"Really? The situation is reliable!" Yan Long asked in disbelief as he raised his head and looked at the densely packed black dots on the distant sea surface.

"Yes, in terms of hardness, these warships may not be as strong as the finished Ghost Ship, not to mention the Ghost Ship. We have nothing to fear!" The intelligence officer said again.

After knowing the whole story, the smoke Dragon was immediately annoyed by its previous timidity and immediately said,"

“If that’s the case, let’s keep going. It’s just a paper tiger. I thought there were really more than fifty thousand ghost ships. How unlucky!”

In fact, what smoke Dragon and the intelligence personnel didn’t know was that ...

The players ‘battleships were all real ghost ships.

It was just that the offering that the Sea King had asked for from moment had fallen on the players ‘shoulders because of her death. The development of the sea area was imminent, but the players did not have much resources in their hands at that time. They did not have enough resources to build ghost ships and ghost ships, so the Ghost Ship designed by Bei Li was a growth-type Ghost Ship.

Although it had the appearance of a Ghost Ship in the beginning, it needed to devour large amounts of spiritual materials to slowly grow.

In terms of grade, the ghost ships in the players ‘hands were even higher than the warships in smoke Dragon’s hands, and their growth potential was even higher.

That was why the members of the smoke Dragon fleet, who had discovered the strangeness of the sea several times, thought that the ghost ships in the players ‘hands were just paper tigers, special warships that were built with the same shape to scare people.

The distance between the two sides was getting closer and closer.

The smoke Dragon said with a ferocious face,”

“Accelerate and crash into it!“

As he gave the order, the signal crew on the bow platform began to wave the signal flag in their hands, giving out the orders of ‘acceleration’ and ‘impact’.

Instantly, the speed of the smoke Dragon fleet increased, and the energy inside the ship buzzed.

As time passed, three nautical miles ... Two nautical miles ... One nautical mile ...

The storm above the fleet of smoke Dragon warships churned wildly, striking down lightning and bombarding the surface of the sea. It was a menacing scene.

However, the players were never weak in terms of momentum.

After Yin Xiaoqi shouted the words “release the boat spirit.”

It was as if an ancient seal had been broken at this moment, and the Phantoms of ten thousand beasts suddenly appeared.

At this moment, smoke Dragon’s expression changed again. ”

“Is this really not a Ghost Ship? ”

“This ... Really isn’t!” When the intelligence officer saw this scene, he was also shocked. However, he still gritted his teeth and said.

At this time, the distance was less than a nautical mile. Under the inertia of the forward movement, it was too late to turn around. After glaring at the intelligence officer beside him, the smoke Dragon took out a Golden Scroll from his arms and walked to the bow of the ship.

Unfurling the scroll, countless golden characters flickered and appeared.

“Sea God’s pardon, sea God’s howl!”

As his voice fell, a paragraph of characters jumped out of the scroll and slowly enlarged in front of the warship.

At this moment, the wind suddenly started blowing. The originally clear sky was now filled with strong gales, and huge waves rose up on the sea. The player fleet that was originally moving with the wind suddenly went against the wind.

What was even more incredible to the players was that in the howling Hurricane, water pillars gathered on the surface of the water, slowly forming water elemental Giants.

“Sea God’s pardon, storm order!”

The smoke Dragon’s voice became extremely loud and clear, as if it had merged with the world and resounded throughout the sea.

In an instant, the dark clouds lowered, and the wind and waves became even more violent.

A water dragon slowly formed on the surface of the sea and quickly expanded toward the player Army.

Before the player fleet collided with the smoke Dragon fleet, danger had already arrived.

At that moment, Yin Xiaoqi quickly shouted in the voice channel,”

“All units, activate the protective shield. Fleet, disperse!”

After receiving the order, the player fleet began to quickly move in two directions.

With the help of the voice channel, the transmission of orders was extremely fast.

When the waterspouts arrived, the player fleets were no longer as closely packed as before.

At this time, the rapidly spinning huge water tornado collided with the front row of warships. The water droplets thrown out by the tornado were as sharp as bullets, and they made dense holes in the warships in the front row.

“Try to attack the water tornado and see if you can destroy it!” Yin Xiaoqi immediately said.

Upon receiving the order, countless boat spirits pounced on the water tornado and began to tear and bite it.

The water tornado seemed to have been enraged. It once again swept up a large amount of sea water, turning it into water swords and throwing them in all directions.

A large number of ship spirits were torn apart by this attack, but the water tornado was not affected in the slightest.

Seeing this, Yin Xiaoqi's expression darkened. She immediately ordered the player fleets to expand the distance between them.

“This won't do. This water tornado is actually invisible. The seawater is just the elemental power it has gathered. If we want to destroy it, we have to use wind power. Only then can we destroy the core of its rotation!” The Empress, who was standing beside Yin Xiaoqi with her arms crossed in front of her chest, looked at the water tornado and said calmly.

Yin Xiaoqi immediately nodded.”

“Attention! All five elements warlocks in the fleet, activate your wind elemental state and start gathering power. Listen to my command!”

As soon as he finished speaking, the Warlock players on the warship immediately turned around and began to gather wind power.

One by one, the players' warships were sunk by the tornado. Smoke Dragon, who saw this scene from afar, could not help but laugh.

“You're indeed a paper tiger. You can't even withstand a single blow!”

Just then, Yin Xiaoqi shouted “release” in the voice channel.

Suddenly, a green Hurricane formed in front of the player's warship and swept toward the water tornado.

In an instant, the Water Dragon's internal rotation was disrupted and began to twist. The speed of its rotation was sometimes fast and sometimes slow.



The surface of the sea would sometimes sink into a deep chasm, and sometimes become a mountain.

“BOOM!”

With a loud bang, the water tornado exploded, and countless water droplets rose and fell like flowers scattered by a goddess!

Seeing that the water tornado had been broken, the smoke Dragon was stunned.

The distance between the two fleets was less than 100 meters. Yin Xiaoqi shouted the order to attack.

The players' battle cries rose and fell.

Ship spirit phantoms left the ship's hull and pounced on the smoke Dragon fleet like hungry wolves.

In an instant, the thunderstorm array of the smoke Dragon fleet was also activated. Countless bowl-thick lightning bolts struck down, destroying the ship spirit phantoms.

The front rows of the two fleets collided at this time!

At this moment, the smoke Dragon warship was like a hot iron that was inserted into the mud. It smashed the warships one by one, but its speed did not slow down at all.

But the players weren't worried at all.

If one was not enough, then two. If two were not enough, then 80000!

Countless player warships chose to collide with each other in an attempt to stop the smoke Dragon fleet from advancing.

At this moment, the water Giants formed from the surrounding seawater also launched an attack on the player fleet.

The battle of the sea had begun!

# Chapter 503 - An Intense Confrontation

The 80,000 player battleships fought against 528 smoke Dragon battleships.

However, the players were at an absolute disadvantage as soon as the battle began.

When the smoke Dragon fleet charged into the player fleet, the thunderstorm clouds in the sky began to bombard all the approaching player fleets.

In the midst of lightning and thunder, the player warships were shattered one by one, and wood chips flew everywhere.

In the surroundings, the huge water Giants also raised their fists and pounced on the player warships, instantly destroying more than ten warships.

Smoke Dragon couldn't help but laugh when he saw this.

He stretched out his hand and unfurled the Golden Scroll in his hand again. As the Golden characters jumped, he said in a deep voice,"

"Sea God's pardon, extreme cold badge!"

As soon as smoke Dragon finished speaking, snow began to fall from the sky. A thin layer of ice appeared on the surface of the sea and quickly spread, slowing down the speed of the player fleet.

"He has the sea god's pardon! We have to destroy the Mainship first, or the external interference will not stop!" The Empress, who was standing beside Yin Xiaoqi, said immediately.

When Yin Xiaoqi heard this, she decisively said in the voice channel,"

“Attention, guilds! Focus your fire on the smoke Dragon Mainship!”

After the order was given, the players who were originally scattered began to focus their skills on the main ship.

“Sea God’s pardon, water spirit shield!”

The smoke Dragon’s loud voice resounded through the sky. Suddenly, several water pillars rose from the sea, forming a circular barrier that enveloped the smoke Dragon Mainship, blocking the players’ attacks.

At that moment, Yin Xiaoqi could not help but frown.

The various abilities of the smoke Dragon were truly troublesome. It could be said that the players were unable to make full use of their numerical advantage.

Looking at the smoke Dragon fleet that was still moving forward quickly, Yin Xiaoqi suddenly had an idea and immediately said,”

“All elemental warlocks, transform into water and reinforce the ice layer on the sea!”

Although the mage players were puzzled, they did not hesitate. They changed their form decisively and threw ice skills into the sea, beginning to reinforce the already frozen layer of ice.

With the support of various ice-type skills, the surface of the ice continued to thicken, causing the speed of the smoke Dragon fleet, which was originally breaking through the ice, to slow down.

Seeing this, Yin Xiaoqi’s lips curled up.

When the smoke Dragon froze the sea, it didn’t thicken the layer of ice on the sea, which puzzled Yin Xiaoqi.

Now she understood.

It was obvious that the smoke Dragon's battleships were much stronger than the player battleships, so the ice was just enough to restrict the player battleships. However, against their battleships, the thickness of the ice could be easily broken through, and it could be said that there was no obstacle in their way.

At this moment, Yin Xiaoqi chose to continue to thicken the ice layer. Although it increased the resistance of the player warships, it also affected the speed of the smoke Dragon warships.

Smoke Dragon's expression turned serious when he saw this.

Now that their warship's speed had clearly dropped, it was very disadvantageous for them.

His current strategy was to lead his fleet and charge into the players' fleet, relying on his speed to RAM into them and disrupt the formation of the players' fleet.

Hence, speed was extremely important!

Thinking of this, he raised the "sea God's pardon" and immediately dispelled the freezing ability. The fleet's speed increased again and continued to move forward.

Metal shards and wood splinters flew along the way. The players' warships were at an absolute disadvantage in terms of strength.

At this moment, Yin Xiaoqi's voice was heard on the voice channel.

"All necromancers in the European server, activate long-range summoning as soon as you reach the casting distance. Target, inside the smoke Dragon warship!"

As soon as Yin Xiaoqi's voice fell, many black summoning arrays appeared on the deck of the smoke Dragon warship. Skeletal Warriors climbed out of them and pounced on the members of the smoke Dragon warship.

Although the combat power of these skeletal Warriors was not high, they could still play the role of harassment.

At the same time, on the European server's Zero's ship, the core mages cast their spells at the same time. A huge black magic array appeared on the flagship where smoke Dragon was.

A huge pitch-black undead Bone Dragon slowly emerged from the magic array.

Upon seeing this, the smoke Dragon waved its hand, and space began to distort. As it tore apart the formation, it also churned the undead dragon to pieces.

However, what he did not expect was that the moment the bone dragon exploded, a large amount of black mist spread out and covered the entire ship in a short time.

A sizzling sound of corrosion was heard and it began to corrode the Mainship's defensive shield.

"I've checked the analysis. The original hardness of these smoke Dragon warships is Level-14, but I can't see through the hardness of the warships after the rain shield is cast. I need the specific values!" Yin Xiaoqi's voice sounded on the voice channel.

As her voice fell ...

A figure leaped up from the main ship of the European server, turned into a black stream of light, and crashed into it.

"Death Knight's wrath!"

"BOOM!"

The ice layer shook, but the attack did not break through the ice layer.

As the figure fell, a black rope appeared on the main ship of the European server and wrapped around his body, pulling him back to the warship.

“Lionheart, don’t be rash. You can’t measure the specific hardness of the smoke Dragon warship with your own strength!” Li Xing said with a heavy expression.

Hearing this, Linhardt nodded with a dark expression.

He had only found out how strong the defensive shield of the flagship where smoke Dragon was was after testing it out.

It was not realistic for a single person to break the shield.

In the distance, on the mythological ship.

After hearing Yin Xiaoqi’s words, Gu Yu’s expression turned grave.

At this moment, there was a smoke Dragon warship coming towards them.

Although the level of their mythical ship was already very high, he didn’t have any confidence in winning in a head-on collision with the smoke Dragon warship, which was more than one level higher in quality.

However, he didn’t choose to avoid it, because he wanted to test the specific hardness of the smoke Dragon Ship, and the way to measure it was by a head-on collision.

“Overlord body!”

As soon as he finished speaking, a layer of golden light shield suddenly appeared on the surface of the mythological ship.

The distance between the two sides closed, and in the blink of an eye, the Dragon horns collided with each other.

“BOOM!”

In an instant, the shields of the two battleships shattered.

This time, the scene of the smoke Dragon warship crushing the player’s warship and advancing forward with irresistible force did not appear.

During the collision, the smoke Dragon warship slowly moved back, and cracks appeared on its Dragon Horn, which gradually broke and fell off.

As for the mythological ship, the entire bow of the ship caved in. Large amounts of wood shavings and metal fragments flew everywhere.

This collision almost destroyed the legendary ship, and a large number of players on the ship were sent flying into the water. The ship slowly tilted backward and sank into the water.

At this moment, Gu Yu activated his evil god form, and his body floated into the air.

Gou 'Zi followed closely.

Gu Yu was overjoyed to see this.

This proved that although the strength of the smoke Dragon warship was high, the difference in strength was still within an acceptable range, and it could still be damaged.

Although the mythological ship had sunk, in reality, they did not suffer any losses. After all, all the materials would be recycled. They just had to wait for the cooldown period to end and then summon them again.

However, the damage to the smoke Dragon warship was real.

Not only did he not lose anything, but he also made a profit. The most important thing was that he knew the hardness value of the smoke Dragon warship.

At the thought of this, Gu Yu immediately spoke on the main voice channel,”

“Attention, the strength of the main ship of the smoke Dragon fleet is unknown. The hardness of the other smoke Dragon ships with their shields is about level-15. Warships above level-13 can collide with them. Do your best to damage their warships in this battle and create an advantage for the next battle!”



Upon hearing this, Liu Chan, ye Xue 'er, and the others were pleasantly surprised.

This was because the hardness of the warships they were on was above level-13. In other words, if they hit, they could cause damage to the smoke Dragon warship.

At this moment, the smoke Dragon fleet was like a fierce tiger pouncing on a flock of sheep. They were aggressive and crashed all the way. The rear of the warship was filled with a large number of broken body parts.

However, the players were not a flock of sheep, but a pack of wolves that were waiting for an opportunity to strike.

Even if they were at an absolute disadvantage in this battle, the players did not give up.

After countless players fell into the water, they decisively summoned their private ghost ships and crashed into the smoke Dragon Ship again.

Even smoke Dragon couldn't believe the way the players fought.

In his opinion, such a naval battle was simply too crazy. It was completely consuming a Force's Foundation.

From smoke Dragon's point of view, even if these warships were not the real ghost ships, it would still take a lot of time to build them. Such an attack without any heartache was completely consuming the foundation of the players' forces.

Was he prepared to die together?

What made him feel distressed was that the more than 500 smoke Dragon ships he led had suffered losses under such a crazy attack, except for the flagship he was on.

After all, it would cost him a lot of mystical materials to repair the battleships. He would have to spend a lot of money after this battle.

The players were the complete opposite of smoke Dragon.

Battle damage?

It didn't exist!

The players and the battleships were essentially the same. They could repair themselves, so the players didn't feel any heartache.

The losses didn't matter, the momentum was the key point of this battle.

As the smoke Dragon was dumbfounded, the players' attacks became even more frenzied.

He didn't even need to command the fleet to attack, and the players' warships swarmed over.

As for the water Giants summoned by the smoke Dragon, the players didn't care at all. They let the water Giants do whatever they wanted, and their only target was the smoke Dragon fleet.

Smoke Dragon had never seen such a fighting style before.

Under such an attack, the smoke Dragon slowed down its speed.

“Change direction and increase the distance!” In the end, the smoke Dragon gave up on a head-on battle.

If it was a normal naval battle, the enemy forces' formation would definitely be in chaos under his attack. The fleet would also choose to avoid the collision to reduce losses.

However, the players' thought process was completely different from what smoke Dragon thought.

On the contrary, they liked this kind of fighting style.

Knowing that it would cause damage to the opponent, all the effort was worth it.

Under such a crazy collision, even the smoke Dragon felt that it could not bear it.

However, how could the players let him go at this moment? they continued to attack him without stopping.

The smoke Dragon could only hold the sea god's pardon and continuously summon the power of the ocean to snipe the players.

Right now, smoke Dragon only had one thought in mind, which was to switch from close-range combat to long-range combat. With the sea god's pardon in his hands, he could slowly devour the player fleet.

Yin Xiaoqi had already seen through the smoke Dragon's thoughts. The smoke Dragon's fleet, which had crashed into the player's fleet, was now besieged in the center, surrounded by five circles.

It was easy to enter, but it was not so easy to leave.

At the sight of this, the figure surrounded by Lightning in the Dark clouds in the sky could not help but laugh.

Although the figure was covered in lightning, there was a Black wheel of light floating on his forehead. It was spinning rapidly, blocking the lightning around him and not causing him any harm.

The familiar taste, the familiar tactics, and the life-risking attacks seemed to have become more familiar than before.

However, this was the player family he knew!

Looking down, the Sea King's mood was extremely pleasant.

# Chapter 504 - The Magical Effect Of The Thunder Pill

Faced with the siege, the smoke Dragon was completely enraged.

The loud voice continued to reverberate in the sea, and the Golden characters on the sea god's pardon all floated up. The sea seemed to be boiling, and from time to time, huge waves would rise, slapping the player warships into the water.

In the sky, the rolling dark clouds continued to rain lightning punishment.

These attacks were not something that the players' warships could withstand. A large number of the players' warships were sunk by the violent forces of nature.

At this moment, Yin Xiaoqi was frowning.

Even though the players had caused damage to the smoke Dragon fleet, they had not sunk a single warship.

This was not something she wanted to see.

“It's useless. The sea god's pardon is a high-legendary treasure. If we can't destroy it, the external interference will not stop. But until now, we can't even break through the defense of the main ship of the smoke Dragon fleet. We've already lost this battle!”

Hearing this, Yin Xiaoqi rolled her eyes in annoyance.

“Sister Yue, do you have any good suggestions? even if we lose, we should at least sink a few warships, right? Otherwise, I won't be willing to lose like this!”

“Give up on attacking the Mainship and focus on the other smoke Dragon warships. The defense of those warships is not as strong as the Mainship!”

Yin Xiaoqi nodded, then looked up at the rolling dark clouds above her head and asked again,”

“Is there any way to disperse this thunderstorm cloud?”

“The thunderstorm cloud is formed by the formation of the smoke Dragon battleships below. Every time a smoke Dragon battleship is destroyed, the power of the thunderstorm cloud will be reduced by a little. As long as one-third of the smoke Dragon battleships are destroyed, the thunderstorm cloud will dissipate on its own!”

Yin Xiaoqi nodded helplessly.

They couldn't even sink a single ship, so sinking a third of it was completely unrealistic.

Thinking of this, Yin Xiaoqi said in the voice channel,”

“Attention, abandon the attack on the main ship of the smoke Dragon fleet and attack other warships instead.”

With Yin Xiaoqi's order, the players changed their attack method again.

Although the smoke Dragon fleet had suffered some damage, the damage was still too light for the players.

It was as if the players had spent ten thousand to twenty thousand gold, but only bought an egg.

Even though the 10000 gold taels would still return to the hands of the players, they felt that it was not worth it.

At this moment, in the center of the battle, the No. 2 youths of the Vulture Association were staring at a smoke Dragon warship that was attacking not far away. Their faces were all very ugly.

“Boss, kill it!” The fat man looked at an Sheng and encouraged him.

“Our warship’s hardness is only Level-10. The impact of the collision has little to no damage to it!” Ansheng couldn’t help but sigh.

“Then what should we do? Why don’t we try to pray to the evil god and summon him?” The fat man pointed at the statue behind him.

When ansheng heard this, he couldn’t help but roll his eyes. When he turned around, he was dumbfounded to find that a few of the chunnibyouths in the Guild were already worshiping Him devoutly.

At this moment, ansheng couldn’t help but cover his face. He remembered that there was a post on the forum that said that the members of the Association of malevolents were all stupid young men. At that time, he was not convinced, but now he suddenly believed it.

The smoke Dragon warship was getting closer and closer to them. At this moment, an Sheng gritted his teeth.

“F \* ck you! When We Collide, we’ll jump into the sea and summon our private Ghost Ship to continue the battle!”

The fatty nodded his head solemnly.

“You over there, stop bowing. Get ready to jump into the sea!” Ansheng turned to look at the Guild members who were still worshiping the evil god, and he couldn’t help but roar.

Under ansheng’s roar, the Guild members stood up in anger.

When the smoke Dragon warship arrived, ansheng immediately roared,”

Jump!

All of a sudden, the members of the evil god society jumped into the water one after another. The evil god battleship was smashed into pieces at the moment of collision and was ruthlessly run over by the smoke Dragon battleship.

Seeing that the evil god ship was gone just like that, but the smoke Dragon warship was unscathed, the fat man who fell into the water kicked the body of the smoke Dragon warship in anger. A defensive shield immediately appeared, and he was sent flying more than ten meters away.

At this moment, Fatty's temper also came up. He took out a bunch of props from the space and threw them at the smoke Dragon warship.

Although she knew that she couldn't break his defense, she just wanted to throw it away.

Among the one-time use items that were thrown out, there were items such as 'poison mist potions' and 'flame potions' that were purchased from the merchant shop.

There were also some consumable items purchased from the auction house.

One of them was the lightning pill that explosive man had refined.

The moment these props collided with the smoke Dragon warship, flames and electric arcs exploded. The defensive shield of the warship trembled slightly, but it did not break.

Upon seeing this, fatty sighed dejectedly.

At this moment, an unexpected scene occurred.

The thunderclouds above the battleship suddenly churned, and then a Thunderbolt as thick as a bowl suddenly struck down and hit the shield of the battleship.

"Kacha!" The shield of the battleship shattered, and the lightning pierced through it, boring a deep hole in the front deck of the battleship.

The raging electric arcs had also caused considerable damage to the crew of the warship.

Upon seeing this, fatty was dumbfounded."

“What’s the situation?”

He quickly opened the battle interface to check the details.

[Fire damage dealt to target ship ...]

[Poison fog corrosion damage inflicted on target warship ...]

[Lightning damage dealt to target battleship ... Lightning pellet’s effect triggered heavenly lightning, causing secondary damage to target battleship ...]

After knowing the reason, Fatty’s eyes widened.

“Damn fatty, how did you do that!” At this moment, ansheng’s roar came from the voice channel.

“Lightning core, quickly use the lightning core!”

“What do you mean?”

“It’s the Thunder pill made by explosive man. Didn’t we each buy one last time? Throw it at this Smokey Dragon battleship, or it’ll go far away!” Fatty said quickly.

Hearing this, an Sheng was puzzled, but he still took out a “Thunder pellet” from the realm. After gathering power, he threw it at the warship.

“Pa!” The Thunder Core shattered, and the electric arcs swirled around. The dark clouds above rushed toward the warship again, and then a Thunderbolt came crashing down.

This bolt of lightning was even more violent than the previous ones, and the battleship, which was already overwhelmed, immediately fell apart.

[Game prompt: target: smoke Dragon battleship No. 428 sunk. Target: 247 killed. Target: 46 severely injured. Death count completed ...]



As the game prompt sounded, a large amount of blue and golden mist emerged from the sunken part of the warship and poured into ansheng and his teammates.

As the golden light flickered, everyone leveled up.

At that moment, an Sheng, fatty, and the others were dumbfounded.

They knew the strength of these warships. Their level 10 warships could not even break through the defense shield, let alone cause damage to it.

But now, just two Thunder balls had sunk one of the ships ...

At that moment, they only had one thought in their minds, and that was explosive man was really awesome!

However, what they did not know was that this time, it was not explosive man's Thunder pellet that was effective.

It was because the Thunder pellet had the effect of attracting Thunder, and the formation of the smoke Dragon warship was a thunderstorm formation, which perfectly matched the Thunder pellet's effect.

After learning that the thunderpill could attract lightning, ansheng quickly shouted in the regional voice channel,"

"The Thunder pellet made by explosive man can sink the smoke Dragon warship. Who can send this news to the main voice chat? I don't have the authority to speak in the main voice chat of the Army!"

This news immediately attracted the attention of many players, and soon, the news reached Liu Chan.

Liu Chan immediately spoke in the main voice channel, telling all the players that the Thunder pellet could break through the defense of the smoke Dragon warship,

The news was beyond the players' expectations.

Although the players knew that the Thunder pills made by explosive man were very powerful, the defense of the smoke Dragon warship was at least level 15, so no players had tried to use the Thunder pills to break the defense of the smoke Dragon warship.

However, after hearing the news, the players were instantly excited.

Many of the players who had bought the Thunder Pellets took them out from the realm.

One by one, the Thunder Pellets were thrown to the smoke Dragon warship.

At this moment, the thundercloud in the sky was like an angry God of Thunder. Between the flashes of lightning and thunder, a pillar of lightning as thick as a bowl struck down.

It turned out that the Thunder pellet could indeed break the defense of the smoke Dragon warship.

The defensive shields of the smoke Dragon battleships were shattered one after another, and some were even sunk by the lightning pillars.

At this moment, the voice channel was filled with the cheers of the players.

Sinking these smoke Dragon battleships would not only give him soul coins and experience points, but most importantly, he would also feel the joy of victory.

The players had been suppressed and beaten up, which made them extremely aggrieved. Now, it was finally time for them to fight back.

Under the interference of the Thunder pellet, the thunderstorm cloud seemed to be unable to distinguish between friend and foe. While it attacked the player's warship, it also began to attack the smoke Dragon warship.

By the time the smoke Dragon discovered it, more than 30 of their warships had been destroyed.

At this moment, the smoke Dragon was furious.

These battleships were all his treasures, and they were also the capital he had to establish himself in the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

How could he not feel heartache at being destroyed like this?

“Guild Master, the players seem to have something that can interfere with the thunderstorm. Should we turn off the formation?” The intelligence officer at the side quickly said.

Looking at the thunderstorm cloud that kept sending down lightning, smoke Dragon couldn't help but clench his teeth and say,

“Close!”

When the intelligence officer heard this, he immediately turned around and shouted to the signal Officer on the high platform, ”

“Close the formation!”

When the signal Officer on the high platform heard this, he immediately sent out the “turn off the formation” signal.

The news quickly spread throughout the smoke Dragon fleet. The ” lightning cores ” inside the smoke Dragon battleships were extinguished one by one. The dark clouds in the sky stopped rolling and began to disperse.

As the dark clouds dispersed, the Thunder Pellets in the players' hands suddenly lost their power, and they could not even destroy the warship's defense array.

This made the players feel uncomfortable.

It felt like he had been suppressed for a long time and had finally accumulated enough rage to use a big move, but he didn't expect that the big move would end after only a few seconds.

It wasn't enough!

At this moment, the slaughter of the smoke Dragon warship began again.

Without the thunderstorm cloud, the efficiency of the smoke Dragon warship destroying the player's warships was much slower, but the players had also lost the capital to fight against the smoke Dragon warship.

At this point in the battle, the player warships had lost more than 20000 ships, while the smoke Dragon warships had lost 32. The difference was huge.

As the battle continued, the damage to the players' warships continued to increase, and two more smoke Dragon warships were sunk.

Although the battle record was outstanding, smoke Dragon was not feeling good. At this moment, what he hoped for the most was not to destroy this player fleet, but to escape!

The loss of dozens of warships could only be described as a heavy loss to the smoke Dragon.

The amount of mystical materials and resources required to build a Ghost Ship was extremely huge. To lose 34 of them at once, smoke dragon's heart ached.

In comparison, the players were very happy.

They had thought that they would return empty-handed from this sea battle, but they had not expected to sink dozens of ships.

He had earned big!

As for escaping, that was impossible!

The battle reached the last person!

Then, we'll continue playing for a few days. If we don't play until you collapse, what kind of evil force are we?

# Chapter 505 - Doctor Hai'S Punishment

The battle finally came to an end on the fifth hour.

Almost all of the player's warships had been sunk, but smoke Dragon was a little mad. This was because he had lost a total of 41 smoke Dragon warships in this battle.

He couldn't even gather enough mystical materials to build a smoke Dragon warship in a year. The loss was so great that the smoke Dragon's body was trembling.

He took a deep breath and looked ahead.

At this moment, there were less than 5000 player battleships left.

Under the attack of the water Giants, the damage to the player warships was still increasing.

“Attack! Attack!” The smoke Dragon roared in exasperation.

Immediately, the smoke Dragon fleet split up and attacked the remaining player fleets.

The players, on the other hand, were calm.

In short, it was good to profit.

Perhaps to the smoke Dragon, the player faction had already been destroyed. After all, the losses were too great.

However, the players knew that this was only the beginning!

The future is long!

The last 5000 or so player warships all sank under the attack of the smoke Dragon warship.

In the end, no one managed to escape.

After the battle ended, Yan Long's expression was extremely ugly. Looking at the wreckage of the battleships floating on the sea, he immediately ordered,"

"Salvage the wreckage of the battleships and see how much material we can use!"

At this moment, he only wanted to make up for his losses and recover some of it.

Soon, the intelligence personnel rushed over."

"Guild Master, the battleships of the players have all disappeared!"

"What did you just say?" Yan Long couldn't believe it and thought he had heard wrong.

"The players 'warship wreckage has disappeared into thin air!" The intelligence officer could not help but repeat.

"They ... They all disappeared!" At this moment, the smoke dragon's eyes widened.

"The wreckage of more than 80000 battleships, and you're telling me they're all gone?"

"Yes, I am!" The intelligence officer had an awkward expression on his face.

Yan Long immediately walked to the bow of the ship and looked at the sea.

On the deep sea surface, white waves appeared, but the warship wreckage that had been floating on the sea surface had really disappeared.

At this moment, Yan Long's expression could only be described as "dumbstruck."

The Sea King, who was hiding in the clouds and peeking below, was already laughing.

"Where did he go?" Yan Long muttered.

"Guild Master, I think the player's battleships might be made of special materials, which will dissolve in water after they disintegrate ..." The intelligence personnel, who could not answer any useful information, could only explain in such a vague way.

"Melt your mother's head!" The Furious smoke Dragon grabbed the intelligence agent by the neck and threw him into the sea.

"Find it for me. If you don't find it, you don't need to come back!"

Looking at the empty sea, the intelligence personnel suddenly wanted to cry but had no tears. Where the f\*ck could they find this!

Looking at the fleet of battleships slowly leaving, the intelligence personnel tried to dive into the water to search.

However, the water was still empty, with only a few fish swimming by occasionally ...

Although they had annihilated the player clan in this battle, smoke Dragon wasn't happy at all. Instead, he felt extremely angry.

It could be said that this battle had completely blown Yan Long's mind.

On the way back, they sailed for several hours, but the smoke Dragon still felt extremely irritated.

Although he was a member of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and a member of the war Chamber of Commerce, he needed to have the corresponding strength to sit in this position. There were many people who were eyeing the power of the war Chamber of Commerce.

To him, this loss was equivalent to losing nearly 50 years of profits!

Just as the smoke Dragon was annoyed by this, a figure leisurely floated past the bow of the ship.

This person was chubby and had a turtle shell on his back. He had a harmless look. Although he was flying, his eyes were closed and his body drooped down, as if he was sleeping.

“Get lost!” Yan Long, who was in a bad mood, immediately made a move and threw out a slap.

As a blue light appeared, it quickly swept toward the person.

“Pa!”

At this moment, the battleship’s shield suddenly popped out.

The palm hit the shield and bounced back, hitting smoke Dragon. He was sent flying and hit the mast.

“F \* ck, who the F \* ck activated the protective shield? are you a F \* cking pig?” The smoke Dragon stood up and roared in anger.

The crew members on the high platform looked at each other, but no one answered.

The smoke Dragon glared at them before turning its gaze back to doctor hai, its expression gradually turning ferocious.

Now he needed a target to vent his emotions.

Thinking of this, Yan Long’s body floated into the air, and he reached out to grab doctor hai.

At this moment, the battleship’s protective shield suddenly appeared again, and a smoke Dragon that hit the protective shield was bounced back.



“F \* ck, who the F \* ck is driving this time?” Yan Long was so angry that he wanted to kill someone.

“Guild ... Guild leader, no one opened it. It just popped out automatically!” A member of the smoke Dragon merchant Association standing on the high platform replied in a low voice.

“You ...” Yan Long took a deep breath and calmed himself down. He planned to capture doctor hai first before he investigated the matter.

This time, the smoke Dragon was very careful as it floated in the air. It was afraid that the protective shield of the battleship would automatically pop out.

Fortunately, the protective barrier did not appear this time. The smoke Dragon heaved a sigh of relief and once again clawed at doctor hai with a ferocious expression.

However, just as he was about to grab doctor Zhong hai, a stream of light hit him and sent him flying.

“Which bastard fired the gilded cannon!” The smoke Dragon with disheveled hair looked in the direction of the warship and shouted in anger.

The members on the main ship below trembled and didn't dare to answer.

Because there was no one to control the warship now.

“Guild leader, I think it misfired!” At this moment, a person mustered up the courage to shout at the smoke Dragon.

“I'll go your ass, I'll deal with you guys later!”

The red-eyed smoke Dragon did not believe doctor Hai's words. It turned its hand again and tried to grab him.

Just as he was about to grab doctor Zhong hai, he suddenly stopped and turned to look in the direction of the flagship.

Fortunately, it didn't go wrong this time.

But soon, his eyes widened, because the rest of the battleships behind him had all misfired.

One after another, gilded fire cannonballs were shot toward them like a Scarlet meteor shower.

“F \* ck ...” Smoke Dragon wanted to kill him. At this moment, he even suspected that the Guild members were trying to rebel behind his back and secretly kill him to take over the Guild.

It was too F \* cking fake that they all misfired!

At the thought of this, the smoke Dragon quickly dodged to the side and began to avoid the attack of the gilded cannon.

“BOOM! BOOM! BOOM!”

Countless glittery cannons rained down, and flames splashed in all directions. Although he dodged all of them, the smoke Dragon was also covered in dust.

He turned to look at doctor hai.

However, he was shocked to find that the man was still sleeping with his eyes closed even under such a dense bombardment. It was as if none of the cannonballs had hit him, and even the aftermath did not hurt him.

This was way too lucky!

The smoke Dragon was in disbelief.

He turned to look at the crew on the Mainship, who all took a step back subconsciously, with innocent expressions on their faces.

Although they wanted to explain that it was really a collective misfiring this time.

However, even they themselves felt that it was too fake and too much like a deliberate murder.

After fiercely glaring at his subordinates, the smoke Dragon turned its head to look at doctor hai.

This time, he didn't choose to attack at close range. Instead, he waved his hand and created a distorted space.

He didn't believe that he couldn't kill this person.

Under the smoke Dragon's control, the distorted space began to slowly move toward doctor hai.

The smoke Dragon couldn't help but reveal a cruel smile.

He could almost see the distorted space tearing doctor hai apart.

However, just as the distorted space was about to come into contact with doctor hai, the surface of the ocean suddenly churned, and a huge wave rose.

Smoke Dragon was stunned when a giant tail that was hundreds of meters long emerged from the water and swept him hard, sending him flying.

“Swish!”

A huge head emerged from the water. After letting out a roar to the sky, it spat out a string of bubbles and slowly sank into the water lazily.

As for the smoke Dragon, it was severely injured by this attack. It flew far away and finally fell into the water, slowly sinking.

“It's so noisy, can't you let me sleep!”

At this moment, doctor hai woke up and rubbed his drowsy eyes.

He looked at the members of the smoke Dragon merchant Association who were standing on the high platform of the battleship not far away and then

looked at the sea. After a moment of silence, he closed his eyes again and fell into a deep sleep.

(PS: open WeChat public account: Yidaozzz, I've specially made three consecutive updates. Hehe, I'll write a Side Story when I'm free, just in case of any accidents (·ω·)!)

(PS2: seeking monthly votes. Did you see that? this is the third update!)

# Chapter 506 - Lin Tie'S Suggestion

Recently, two pieces of news had caused a heated discussion among the forces in the Wuxu and kuilong seas.

The first news came from Black Reef island.

The player clans were completely annihilated under the attack of the smoke Dragon fleet.

This news caused a great uproar in these two seas.

Many sea tribes were no longer as unfamiliar with player families as they had been in the past. As they interacted more with the player families, many sea tribes even saw them as strong competitors for the future overlords of the sea.

It had unparalleled potential.

It had been destroyed in such a way, which was beyond the expectations of many sea forces.

At this moment, the fame of the smoke Dragon merchant Association resounded throughout the two seas, making the forces who were already trembling in fear more aware of the power of the smoke Dragon fleet.

However, another piece of news quickly spread.

The smoke Dragon was seriously injured and was on the verge of death!

No one knew where this news came from, but the authenticity of it caused a heated discussion among the major sea forces.

In the beginning, many of the forces in the sea realm were suspicious.

After all, smoke Dragon was a powerful being at the ghost emperor realm. How could he be seriously injured or even on the verge of death after a battle with a player clan?

This could be seen from the losses of the smoke Dragon warship in this battle.

If more than half of the smoke Dragon warship was destroyed after the war, the forces in the sea could understand that the war was extremely fierce, and it was understandable that the smoke Dragon was seriously injured.

However, the smoke Dragon fleet had only lost about 40 warships in this battle. It could be said to be a one-sided battle. How could the smoke Dragon fleet be injured?

The major sea forces only treated this as a rumor, and few people believed it.

However, a few days later, during the second Sea region meeting that was originally planned by the smoke Dragon Island, Black Reef island announced that the meeting would be postponed. The specific date was unknown.

This announcement instantly reminded the various sea powers of the rumor that had spread about the smoke Dragon's injuries.

In the past few days, not only did smoke Dragon not appear, but even the fleet he led did not go out to investigate the "sea plunder incident". Everything was strange.

Under such circumstances, many forces began to believe that Yan Long was seriously injured and on the verge of death.

Even if the merchants on the black Reef island tried to refute the rumor, no one would believe it without the appearance of the smoke Dragon. Instead, they would be even more suspicious of the smoke Dragon merchant Association's attempt to cover it up.

As the saying went, "if you're not sick, take two steps." The appearance of the real person was more reliable than any way to refute rumors.

It was even more suspicious to constantly refute the rumors without any substantial indication.

At this moment, the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce was in great trouble.

At this moment, inside black Reef island, the Vice President Yan lang was standing outside the cave where Yan Long was recuperating. He was pacing back and forth with a gloomy expression.

At this moment, a white-haired merchant walked over quickly from the side.

"Vice President smoke Wolf, how's President smoke Dragon's condition? right now, the news of the president's heavy injuries is circulating outside. The situation is very unfavorable to us!"

"President Black Reef, who spread this news?" The smoke Wolf stood behind the white-haired old man and asked.

The white-haired old man shook his head."

"I don't know. After the fleet returned, this news appeared out of thin air on the major trading islands and then spread to the two seas. It's obvious that some force is doing this in secret!"

"Motherf \* cker!" The smoke Wolf could not help but clench his fist.

Not only did the fleet suffer great losses in the battle with the players, but they also did not expect the president to be severely injured by the Pi Xiu on the way back. If the crew had not rescued the smoke Dragon in time and used a large number of healing mystical materials to stabilize its injuries, bringing it back to Black Reef island for treatment, the smoke Dragon might have been dead.

When smoke Wolf, who was stationed at Black Reef island, heard the news, he was stunned.

The first thing he did was to seal off the news of the smoke Dragon fleet's injury. Otherwise, the smoke Dragon fleet would be in danger.

Although the smoke Dragon fleet was now a war Chamber of Commerce, and no force dared to attack them, they were still a force to be reckoned with.

However, the name of the "War Chamber of Commerce" was coveted by many forces. If the fleet was damaged and the news of the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce's near death spread, the most direct impact would be that many forces would come to fight for the name of the "War Chamber of Commerce".

Moreover, if this news were to reach the upper echelons of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, they would also re-evaluate the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce to see if they were still qualified to become the "War Chamber of Commerce."

The smoke Wolf did not even dare to think about the consequences.

After losing the name of the war Chamber of Commerce, not to mention the huge annual loss of profits, the Chamber of Commerce and forces in the sea that they had offended would be enough to kill them!

Hence, smoke Wolf did not hesitate to block the news.

However, he didn't expect that the news would still be leaked and spread to the two sea areas in a short time. Perhaps it wouldn't take long for the Chamber of Commerce they had offended to spread the news to the higher-ups of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

At this moment, the smoke Wolf and his subordinates were as anxious as ants on a hot pan.



Not only did refuting the rumors not have any effect, but it also produced even worse consequences.

The smoke Dragon was still unconscious, and the entire fleet was in a state of disunity. The situation was not looking good.

Not only did the battle with the player clan not bring the joy of victory, but the specific losses could no longer be described as huge.

At this moment, Yan lang only hoped that his brother, Yan Long, would recover from his injuries quickly so that he could personally go out to refute the rumors and suppress the worsening situation.

However, what they didn't expect even more was to come.

This was because all the members of their enemy's clan had been resurrected in hell with full health.

After this battle, the players also saw many of their own shortcomings.

The direction of the discussion on the forum changed as the players realized how much of a disadvantage they were at against the smoke Dragon fleet.

As long as smoke Dragon was around, the "sea God's pardon" in his hand was a godly weapon in the sea. The players would not be able to resist it at all.

This time, they mainly relied on the "Thunder pellet" to attract lightning and blow up dozens of smoke Dragon warships. Otherwise, the outcome could only be said to be tragic. It was completely just a formality.

After that, the players knew without a doubt that the smoke Dragon would not activate the "thunderstorm cloud formation" again when it fought with them in the future.

Hence, new tactics were very important.

However, the players were still in a good mood.

After all, they were players, and they had one enemy after another, but they had always stood tall.

Just as the players were discussing how to continue the sanctions against the smoke Dragon merchant Association, a player made a suggestion. This suggestion was a strange one, and it caused a heated discussion among the players.

[When I was studying forging recently, I thought of an advanced ability in forging, "dismantle and breakdown." I think this ability will be completely useful in this battle!]

[Op: Lin Tie]

[Details: first, introduce yourself. I am a lifestyle player in underworld with a forger as my secondary class.] Three days ago, the Guild Master of the dark bloodline Guild asked me to build a batch of naval battle tools. I accepted the mission and started to build the tools according to the blueprints.

However, during the forging process, due to a mistake, many of the parts that were supposed to be assembled were melted together during the forging process (I really want to beat my stupid son to death!). As a result, all the parts were scrapped.

Since the spiritual iron and materials were all provided by the dark bloodline Guild, the losses were undoubtedly huge. At that time, I wanted to try to salvage the situation and see if I could break down these smelted parts. For this reason, I specially looked for master bronze gavel and asked.

"Then, master brass gatherer told me about an advanced ability of blacksmiths, 'dismantle and breakdown.'

In order to recover my losses, I spent the past few days in Hell's library doing research to understand the principles and operation of [disassemble].

"After that, I tried again and again. During this period, I scrapped several assembly parts, but I succeeded in the end. I really dismantled and

disassembled all the machine parts that had been melted into a ball!

“So, I suddenly thought, since the smoke Dragon warship is so hard that we can’t do anything about it, can we sneak in and take apart the parts of their warship?

Most importantly, we can use the dismantled parts!

“Although the success rate is very low and requires excellent skills, there are so many players. It shouldn’t be a problem to dismantle one battleship a day.

That’s my suggestion. Maybe you can give it a try. Also, the “dismantling” technique is not easy to master, and the success rate is not high, but don’t be afraid that you don’t have a target to practice on. The smoke Dragon warship is waiting for you (funny)

.....

Forum:

A big Wolfhound was dumbfounded,[you can do this?] Now that you’ve mentioned it, it’s like I’m seeing a demolition team on their way ...

The leader of the demolition office: “I heard that you guys are calling for our demolition office Guild. Do you want to join?” (Cocky face, jpg)

The strongest Xue Li,[F \* ck, Uncle Lin Tie is awesome. Dismantling tactics?] They didn’t fight them head-on, but destroyed their battleships? (The Sea King’s surprised face.jpg)

[Assassin’s Creed: 666. After reading Uncle Lin Tie’s post, I feel like I’m seeing the members of the smoke Dragon merchant Association waking up and doubting their lives. It’s exciting (funny)]

Tuoba goudan thought,”that’s too cruel, but ... I like it (instant sneer)” .jpg)

.....

Lin Tie's suggestion could be said to have a strange train of thought.

All the players were thinking about how to rely on tactics or how to improve their strength to defeat the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce.

Lin Tie's suggestion caught many players off guard and was beyond their expectations.

However, after thinking about it carefully, he realized that it made sense.

Moreover, the blacksmith profession was the only profession in the entire server that was open to all. In other words, every player could actually try it.

For a time, the library of hell was flooded with players. They were all actively participating in the research of the blacksmith's ability branch,"dismantling and disassembling."

Even Lu Wu, who was behind the scenes, didn't expect the players' actions.

According to Bei Li, the players' idea was completely feasible. Although the success rate was very, very low, even a Ghost Ship like the smoke Dragon warship could not hold up against the number of players. In the trial, there would always be a few successful cases.

As long as they succeeded, they would bring huge losses to the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce.

The players' current attempts once again matched Lu Wu's original idea. The potential of players was infinite.

He would always be able to find a way to defeat the enemy.

Just like the construction battle of the peach blossom House during the invasion of the evil spirit, the players' tactics and operations were once again used.

During this period of time, due to the large number of players entering the library, Lu Wu also decisively expanded the folding space in the library so that the players would not be unable to study.

Soon, Lin Tie, who had been one step ahead of them, posted the “dismantling and decomposing” guide on the forum.

The enthusiasm for learning spread again.

Although learning was painful, every player felt a sense of superiority.

After all, which game could be as hardcore as war?

As for learning, the players went from being surprised at the beginning to being used to it.

This was what Lu Wu wanted to see. His scourge Army was growing ...

# Chapter 507 - Surging Undercurrent

Black Reef island, kui Dragon Sea area.

Early in the morning, the smoke Wolf, who had not slept well all night, walked to the shore. At this moment, he was extremely irritable.

Too many things had happened recently. It could be said that the smoke Dragon merchant Association had encountered a great crisis. If they couldn't get through it, they would be completely destroyed.

When he arrived at the shore, the red sun was rising.

Under the red sun, the smoke Dragon fleet was like a giant on the shore.

The smoke Wolf could not help but sigh when it saw this.

Although many things had happened, it was fortunate that this fleet still existed. No matter what, they still had a chance.

At this thought, the smoke Wolf continued to move forward and began to inspect the warship.

At this time, his expression suddenly froze.

Not far away, the spot where battleship 176 was originally docked was empty ...

This scene shocked Yan lang. He immediately floated into the air and began to carefully observe the fleet of battleships below.

However, he was surprised to find that battleship 176 had really disappeared.

“Where are the crew members on duty? “The smoke Wolf could not help but glare and roar.

No one responded ...

Just as the smoke Wolf was about to roar again, he suddenly realized that there seemed to be a figure underwater in the docking area of warship 176.

He immediately moved in a flash and pulled the figure out of the water.

“Wuwuwuwu!”

At this moment, the crew member on duty who had been tied up for a night started to sob with grief and indignation.

The smoke Wolf’s face was gloomy. He pulled out the seaweed that was stuffed into his mouth and shouted angrily,”

“What happened?”

“Vice President, battleship 176 has been stolen!” The crew member on duty said with a long face.

“Pa!” The smoke Wolf slapped his face and shouted angrily,”

“What’s going on? without my smoke Dragon Guild’s exclusive seal, who can drive the warship? are you F \* cking crazy?” The smoke Wolf was obviously furious at this moment. It tightened its grip on its subordinate’s hand, causing the subordinate to turn pale in fear.

“Vice President, they didn’t open it. They ... They directly tore battleship 176 apart!” The subordinate quickly replied in order to survive.

“Dismantled and taken away?” The smoke Wolf almost couldn’t help but pinch his subordinate to death. This was even more unreliable than driving the warship away.

After all, when the entire ghost battleship was completed, all the materials had been fused together. How could they be dismantled?

“Tell me the details!” The smoke Wolf took a deep breath to calm himself down and asked with his eyes wide open.

Hearing this, the member of the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce quickly nodded.”

“Vice President, I was on duty last night. I was on the main ship’s lookout, but deep in the night, I seemed to hear knocking sounds coming from nearby. I was very puzzled at the time, so I followed the sound and found many black shadows lurking under battleship 176, holding something unknown and knocking at battleship 173. There were many holes on battleship 173. These holes didn’t look damaged, but more like they were missing. It was as if I had lost that part. I was so scared at the time and was about to go back to the main ship to sound the alarm, but I saw two black shadows appear in front of me. Then, my vision went black, and when I woke up, I found myself underwater!”

“Damn it, why didn’t you sound the alarm earlier if you had noticed something!” When the smoke Wolf heard this, it could not help but slap him again.

“Vice President ... I don’t think anyone would dare to harm us in these waters. I thought it was just some sea beast, but it was too late when I realized something was wrong!” The member said with a sad face.

Upon hearing this, smoke Wolf threw the member into the water and turned to look at the spot where battleship 173 had been docked. His face was extremely gloomy.

Having been in all the seas for so many years, this was the first time Yan lang had heard of someone stealing a warship.

In fact, it was not that they did not have any protective measures for their warships.

First of all, there was a member above the level of a ghost Governor on duty on the Mainship every day. He looked after all the warships and could send a signal to inform the other members if there was a situation.



Secondly, every person on duty would drink Soul Fire before carrying out The Night Watch task. As long as the soul lamp left on the island was extinguished, all the people sleeping on the island would also be notified.

Most importantly, these warships had smoke dragon's soul imprint on them. Without the life seal given to him by the Guild leader, there was no way he could control them, much less fly them away. Furthermore, this was black Reef island, the temporary territory of the smoke Dragon fleet. Who would dare to be impudent here?

With so many safeguards in place, the smoke Wolf did not even think that the warship would have any problems.

However, he had never expected that these thieves would kidnap the crew on duty but not kill them. Instead, they dismantled and stole battleship 176.

Although the smoke Wolf did not understand how the thieves managed to dismantle the smoke Dragon warship, which had already been fused into one.

However, in the eyes of the smoke Wolf, this method was simply too despicable and shameless!

At this moment, the smoke Wolf was so angry that its hair stood up.

It was a time of trouble, and the loss of a warship was no small matter, which really annoyed him.

“Pass on my order. From tonight onwards, all members of the Chamber of Commerce will spend the night on the ship!” Yan lang glared at his subordinates and scolded them angrily.

“Yes, your subordinate will go now!” The subordinate felt as if he had been granted Amnesty and quickly swam towards the shore.

From that day on, all the members of the smoke Dragon fleet lost the chance to rest on the island and were all moved to the ship.

These battleships had rooms dedicated to resting and sleeping.

However, the living environment was obviously incomparable to the shore. Not only was the environment small, but it was also very humid inside. At night, it would rise and fall with the waves. Although it had the function of stability, it would still be very uncomfortable after staying for a long time.

However, no member of the Chamber of Commerce dared to object to Yan Lang's decision. It was a critical period now. All the members of the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce knew that if they couldn't survive this time, the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce would be finished. As members of the Chamber of Commerce, they would be finished as well.

The entire smoke Dragon merchant Association had entered a state of alert after this. Even smoke Wolf personally took charge every night.

He knew that before the smoke Dragon woke up, there must be no more accidents. Otherwise, the situation would continue to worsen, and the future of the smoke Dragon merchant Association would be bleak.

However, he was still too naive.

That night, countless black shadows sneaked toward the smoke Dragon fleet.

The thieving operation began again.

That night, all the members of the smoke Dragon fleet were woken up by the knocking. They immediately ran out of the warship to check, only to find out in surprise that it was a player family that had attacked.

Thus, a battle was inevitable.

The players were obviously not as strong as the members of the smoke Dragon fleet, and they were all killed quickly.

However, what they didn't expect was that just as they returned to the warship, before they could even close their eyes, another group Bosnia and Herzegovina-robed men sneaked in under the cover of the night.

“Ding ding dang dang” sounds of the metal being struck could be heard once again ...

The smoke Dragon members had no choice but to face the enemy in a hurry, and the battle began again.

However, this was only the beginning ...

That night, the members of the smoke Dragon merchant Association were tortured to the point of insanity.

Wave after wave of thieves came as if they couldn't be killed. Every time they were about to go to sleep, these thieves would come.

Even smoke Dragon couldn't keep track of how many players they had killed.

In the end, they had no choice but to turn on the battleship's protective shield that night before they successfully fell asleep.

But the next night, the players came again ...

Perseverance was the key to success-the players' actions proved this principle.

Unless the smoke Dragon warship could keep its shield up 24 hours a day, regardless of energy consumption, the players would dare to come up and hammer it.

In the past few days, no matter if it was Yanlong or the members of the Chamber of Commerce, their faces had gradually become Haggard.

Because in the next few days, the thieves from the families even dared to come in the day ...

When it saw the player clan, smoke Wolf's initial anger turned into helplessness and then fear. The journey in its heart was extremely complicated.

The players were extremely talented in torturing their enemies.

After all, the number of players was there. As long as one-third of the players went to harass them a day, it would make the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce feel extremely uncomfortable.

On the player forums, the level 15 and above components that were disassembled from the smoke Dragon warship were sold at high prices, attracting the envy of many players.

If the players' combat vessels devoured these dismantled parts, they would gain an unimaginable amount of exp. It could be said that the various large guilds were all in need of these parts.

There were always more rich people than rare items in a war, and these parts soon reached the point where the supply was short of supply.

Although the smoke Dragon merchant Association's tight security made it more difficult to steal warship parts, the players still enjoyed it.

After all, the benefits were too great. After success, whether it was selling or using it for himself, it was a steady profit.

Therefore, not only did the harassment not decrease, it became more and more intense.

In the beginning, the players would take advantage of the night to launch a sneak attack. Now, the players would simply Rob in the open. They would head to Black Reef island 24 hours a day. When they arrived, they would swing their hammers. If they died, they would continue after three hours.

Smoke Wolf had no choice but to lead the members of the Chamber of Commerce to fight.

After half a month, smoke Wolf and the members of the Chamber of Commerce had slimmed down, and their mental state was extremely poor.

It wasn't that they didn't think of leaving Black Reef island and escaping this place.

However, the smoke Dragon was still healing its injuries in the spiritual cave of Black Reef island. How could the smoke Wolf be at ease if it left just like that?

If anything were to happen to the smoke Dragon merchant Association, then the smoke Dragon merchant Association could be dissolved.

Otherwise, they would have to face the suppression of the major forces.

Moreover, these smoke Dragon warships were all bound to the souls of the smoke Dragons themselves. They had the seal given by the smoke Dragons, so they could control the warships, but they were not the Masters of the warships.

It could be said that they were in a dilemma. They could only accept the players' harassment but could not retreat.

As the "open robbery" of the players became more and more intense, it also attracted the attention of the major sea forces.

The news that the player clans had not been wiped out immediately spread throughout the two seas.

It was also because the player clans were as difficult to deal with as locusts.

Once again, the players were crowned as the number one "brawler's leader" forces of the two seas.

However, under such circumstances, smoke Dragon still did not appear, which caused the major forces to speculate.

At this moment, the news that the smoke Dragon was seriously injured and even on the verge of death seemed to be confirmed.

Hence, the thing that the smoke Wolf was most worried about happened.

The two letters set off from Xinmo Island and were personally carried by hei sui, the Lord of the country of mutt sea, to the branch of the netherworld sea merchant Alliance in the soul-devouring Sea area.

One was “a detailed explanation of the smoke Dragon merchant Association’s combat strength”, which described the current combat strength of the smoke Dragon merchant Association.

One was the war Chamber of Commerce application letter.

At this moment, the person behind the scenes who had been backstabbing them finally made his move.

The current situation of the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce was exactly what he wanted to see.

As long as he seized this opportunity, he would be able to soar into the sky!

# Chapter 508 - Torturing Each Other

For half a month, he went from being sneaky to being open.

The players' mentality was also gradually changing.

In order to break down the high-level parts from the smoke Dragon warship, the players had to rack their brains.

After all, the benefits were huge. To most players, this was also an opportunity.

Hence, 'ship tearing' became another channel for players to 'carry bricks'.

Although this method of carrying bricks was more dangerous than cutting trees, fishing, and killing monsters, the benefits were incomparable to the first few.

There was even a player on the forum who posted a comparison post after collecting the data.

In the post, the player used data to explain why "pirate ship" was more profitable than activities like cutting trees and fishing.

This further ignited the players' enthusiasm for pirate ships.

The consequence was that the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce would suffer.

On Black Reef island, Yan lang sat on the ground with a Haggard face after defeating another group of players. His eyes were bloodshot and his hair was disheveled.

The smoke Wolf looked at the calm sea surface with lingering fear. After making sure that no players were poking their heads out, he sighed and turned to his subordinate beside him.

“Get the intelligence personnel here!”

When the subordinate heard this, he revealed an embarrassed expression.”

“Vice President, the president threw the intelligence team leader into the sea. He’s probably still looking for the warship wreckage left behind by the Naval battle in the sea of vanity!”

Smoke Wolf was speechless.

“Then you go. I’ll transfer a warship to you and take 30 people to the soul-devouring Sea area. Apply for combat support from the netherworld Chamber of Commerce branch!”

“Vice President, are we really going to apply for support? As for the Guild leader ...”

Before the subordinate could finish his sentence, Yan lang waved his hand and interrupted him,”

“Go, I’ll explain to the president when he wakes up!”

Although the subordinate had many doubts in his heart, he still nodded and immediately turned to leave.

After his subordinate left, Yan lang looked exhausted.

It wasn’t that he didn’t want to hold on, but he knew that if this continued, the smoke Dragon fleet wouldn’t be able to hold on until the smoke Dragon fleet woke up.

He had clearly seen the perseverance of the players these few days.

Under the crazy harassment, they didn’t even have time to rest, and they really managed to attack 24 hours a day.



From the initial anger to now, the smoke Wolf really felt that he was about to vomit from killing.

The smoke Wolf was sure that he had lived for almost ten thousand years, but the number of enemies he had killed in total was not as many as the number he had killed in the past half a month.

As a result, the smoke Wolf would feel disgusted whenever it saw the players.

Even though he had the strength of a ghost king and his body could still take it, his mind really couldn't take it.

If it was a normal sea battle, even if the fleet was damaged, he would clench his teeth and hang in there.

This was because asking for help from the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's branch meant that they couldn't complete the task given by the higher-ups.

As the war Chamber of Commerce, their job was to deal with all kinds of problems for the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. If they couldn't even do this, the netherworld Chamber of Commerce would reevaluate their qualification as the war Chamber of Commerce.

Now that the smoke Dragon was heavily damaged and the fleet had suffered heavy losses, the "assessment" at this time would be fatal. The smoke Wolf knew that under such circumstances, the chances of them passing the assessment were extremely low.

However, if they did not request for reinforcements, the smoke Dragon fleet would also be in danger when faced with the harassment from the players.

In the past half a month, seven warships had been lost, and the rest of the remaining warships had more or less suffered losses.

Every time the players arrived, they would gnaw on the battleships like locusts. They were crazy.

They were also exhausted from the killing.

If this went on, smoke Wolf even suspected that in a few months, this fleet would no longer exist under the ‘gnawing’ of players.

Most importantly, if he could see results from killing the players, he could still hold on.

However, the problem was that it had been more than half a month. They had killed one batch after another, but the number of invading player families had not decreased at all. In fact, it was still increasing.

This was also the reason why smoke Wolf was on the verge of a mental breakdown. If not for this, he would not have gritted his teeth and applied for support.

The player clans didn’t oppress them in terms of strength, but they did devastate their spirits.

This was far more difficult for the smoke Wolf to deal with than the pressure of strength.

The smoke Wolf did not know how much longer it could hold on.

However, the smoke Dragon was still unconscious. He had no other choice but to persist!

After the warship that requested for support left the coast, smoke Wolf sighed again.

He could still clearly remember how excited he and his brother were when they received the mission to investigate the “plundering” incident at the kui long sea.

This was because every time they went on a mission, there would be huge profits to be made.

And they did. The Chamber of Commerce kept sending mystical materials and resources to them, which made them a lot of money.

However, he did not expect to fall into the hands of a player family.

After the battle at the sea of vanity, the smoke Dragon fleet had suffered a great loss.

At this moment, an alarm suddenly sounded. Then, the smoke Wolf heard a shout,”

“The players are here, prepare for battle! Prepare for battle!”

“Ugh ...”

The smoke Wolf could not help but retch.

However, he had no choice but to stand up and pick up the Warblade beside him again. He led the members of the Chamber of Commerce and charged towards the incoming player clan, the nibbling party ...

The players didn't want to force others to kill and then make them collapse.

In fact, the players felt that this could be negotiated.

For example, if the smoke Wolf gave up on intercepting them and let them destroy the ship and break down the parts, everyone could live in peace.

This was also mentioned to the smoke Wolf by some dumb players.

However, the smoke Wolf's answer was a stab to the head.

Therefore, the negotiations broke down, and the players could only continue to steal the ship in this way.

In fact, to most of the players, they were also suffering. The difficulty of the game was too high.

In order to steal a part of the smoke Dragon warship, most of the players died again and again. Three hours later, three hours later, the majority of the players had not even obtained a single warship part.

This group of players also had a huge resentment in their hearts.

They felt that their luck wasn't bad, and they were killed every time. They had had enough of this.

However, every time he saw a player post the stolen parts of the smoke Dragon battleship on the forum, which were then bought by the big guilds at a high price and exchanged for a set of high-level equipment for himself.

How could they not be envious?

Obviously, they were jealous and even cursed takeaspearhit!

However, they were unwilling to give up just like that. What if they succeeded the next time? wouldn't it be a huge loss if they gave up halfway? As such, they could only constantly convince themselves that they would definitely succeed next time, and then grit their teeth and continue to attack.

All of this was to be 'lucky' once during the ship-breaking process, and then rise up a little.

The majority of the players who had never succeeded held on to this thought and continued to struggle, believing that perseverance was victory.

Now that they saw smoke Wolf, the players also had a headache. They felt that this guy was a "tumor". He kept increasing the difficulty of moving bricks and they could not stand him at all.

However, he could not beat them. He could only use his life to chisel a few times. This process was like a card game. If he did not succeed, there was a high chance that he would be killed. The next card draw would be in three hours ...

In fact, the players were also in pain, but the smoke Wolf was in more pain.

The two sides continued to torture each other.

One side was for profit, the other side was to protect their own interests, both gritted their teeth and persevered in pain.

According to a certain player, i f \* cking died at least five times a day for 24 hours a day, with one wave every three hours. Do you think I'm feeling good?!

Fortunately, while the players were suffering, there were rewards that motivated them. At the very least, they had something to look forward to, which was also the source of their motivation.

In comparison, the smoke Wolf's suffering was more than a hundred times worse than the players '. It was really unbearable.

There were no benefits to be gained, and the damage to the battleships could be seen every day. What was even more unbearable was that the players could not be killed at all ...

.....

Just like that, he persisted for another three days. The smoke Wolf felt that his entire being was in a trance.

He was still in a better state, as some of the crew members had already gone crazy from the torture.

After killing a wave of players, he continued to wave his weapon and shout "kill, kill, kill." He had fallen into a demonic state and completely collapsed.

Faced with such a situation, the smoke Wolf had no countermeasures.

He had also thought of trying to encourage the members of the Chamber of Commerce to persevere.

But in reality, he couldn't say any words of encouragement at all, because even he himself was on the verge of collapse. He couldn't squeeze anything out of his mind at all, as if it was a ball of paste.

Even if they closed their eyes and wanted to rest for a while, the scene of the players attacking would suddenly appear in their minds. They would then wake up and grab their swords to fight.

It had completely become a conditioned reflex, so skilled that even the smoke Wolf felt heartache for himself.

For the past few days, smoke Wolf had been looking forward to the arrival of reinforcements every day so that they could have a good rest. Even if it was half a day, or even an hour, it would be fine.

He really couldn't stand the days of being on edge.

“President!”

At this moment, a shout was heard, and the smoke Dragon jumped up in shock.

“Guild leader, someone committed suicide!”

“Pa da!”

The sword fell on the deck. Smoke Wolf's bloodshot face showed a blank expression. He turned to his subordinate and said,

“In the future, don't report such things to me!”

After saying that, he fell to the ground again and looked up at the blue sky with a pair of dull eyes, cherishing the short rest time.

“President!”

At this moment, another shout was heard, causing the smoke Wolf to grab the sword beside it and jump up.

“President, there's a ship in the distance. It's a warship that was sent out to request for reinforcements. Reinforcements are coming, reinforcements are coming!”

This shout was like a cardiac stimulant, making all the members of the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce, who were on the verge of collapse, cry tears of joy.

The dull and oppressive atmosphere was broken at this moment, and all the members of the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce couldn't help but cheer.

Many people shed tears on the spot. Even Yan Lang's eyes were wet.

They had been waiting for this moment for far too long, and the support was also the motivation for them to hold on until now.

Although the process was extremely difficult and torturous, they still managed to hold on until this moment!

He was finally free!

"The smoke Wolf's long hair fluttered in the wind. It raised its sword and looked at the sea, letting out a long howl.

After so many years of fighting in the sea, none of the members of the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce had expected them to be so excited about the arrival of reinforcements.

Thinking back to the most dangerous period in the past, when they defeated enemies several times their number, they were not as excited as they were now.

The clouds and fog parted, and the dark and torturous days were finally over.

However, the smile on Yan Lang's face suddenly froze as the fleet approached.

Behind the warships they had sent out to request for reinforcements, the large word "mutt" could be clearly seen hanging high on the mast of the main ship, followed by a group of blue warships with metallic luster on their engines.

Yan lang, the war Chamber of Commerce in the nearby sea, knew all of them and had come into contact with them.

However, the mutt Chamber of Commerce wasn't one of these war Chambers of Commerce. The only mutt they knew was the country of the mutt sea, which was the force that the Sea King was in.

As the fleet of warships approached, a figure suddenly leaped from the Mainship. A black full moon appeared between the man's brows and quickly brought him to the main ship of the smoke Dragon fleet.

"Vice guild leader, should we activate the protective shield?" A subordinate at the side quickly asked.

"No, wait for him!" Yan lang said with a gloomy face.

The Sea King's figure approached at this time and then landed on the front deck.

"The Sea King! What are you doing here?" Yan lang asked in a deep voice.

Looking at the disheveled and disheveled smoke Wolf, the Sea King smiled and took out a scroll from the light wheel."

"Why do you think I'm here?"



# Chapter 509 - The Victory Of The Sea King

Seeing the scroll in the Sea king's hand, the smoke Wolf's expression suddenly changed, and he could not help but cry out,"

"The sea god's pardon!"

"That's right, it's the sea god's pardon. However, this one hasn't been engraved with any sea God's runes, so it's not a complete sea God's pardon yet. I still need to borrow something from your esteemed merchant Association to perfect it!"

"Sea King, what do you mean?" Yan lang asked, his face ashen.

"What do you think? Don't tell me you still don't understand?" The Sea King smiled.

In fact, when Yan lang saw the Sea King take out the 'sea God's pardon', he already understood that the Sea King must have been to the netherworld Chamber of Commerce Alliance branch. Otherwise, how could the sea god's pardon slip appear in his hands?

This was because the sea god's pardon was the symbol of the war Chamber of Commerce.

The netherworld Chamber of Commerce's branch in the devouring Sea area was in charge of ten war Chambers of Commerce. In other words, they only had ten sea God's Amnesty scrolls.

The Sea King had a blank scroll in his hand, so his purpose was very obvious. He must have wanted to take away the one in the hands of the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce and perfect it.

“You’re looking for death! Sea King, with your strength, you are not worthy of the name of the war Chamber of Commerce. Do you really think that my smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce is useless?” The smoke Wolf berated angrily. He could not help but tighten his grip on his sword.

“Don’t be agitated. Whether I’m worthy or not isn’t up to you or me. It’s this person!”

As the Sea King’s voice fell, a black shadow slowly appeared beside him.

The figure was shrouded in shadows, looking both illusory and real, drifting erratically.

Yan Lang’s expression turned even uglier when he saw the figure. He immediately lowered his head and said respectfully to the figure,”

“Elder Ying, why have you come!”

“The branch president has ordered us to come and check the situation. At the same time, we are here to verify the war Chamber of Commerce’s qualifications!”

Upon hearing this, Yan lang was terrified.

Originally, the other War Chamber of Commerce would be the ones to apply for help. Although they would also be subjected to the qualification review in the end, it would be the war Chamber of Commerce that had helped them deal with the matter, and then the review elder would come to review it.

However, by that time, the president would have already woken up, and they would still have a chance.

However, elder Ying had come at this time, which was also the worst time for the smoke Dragon merchant Association. This had completely exceeded Yan Lang’s expectations.

At this moment, he had a bad feeling.

Looking at Yan lang, who was forcing a smile in front of elder Ying, the Sea King could not help but smile.

He had been planning this move ever since smoke Dragon had offended the players.

Sending his subordinates to inform the players of the smoke Dragon's attack was the first step of the plan.

This was because the sea King knew that the player families weren't forces that could be easily destroyed.

With both sides suffering, there would definitely be a fisherman who would benefit from it.

And he wanted to be the fisherman.

Based on his understanding of the players' families, the smoke Dragon merchant Association would definitely suffer huge losses in the war between the players' families and the smoke Dragon merchant Association.

Therefore, the Sea King had been waiting for the right time.

Originally, he thought that the war between the smoke Dragon merchant Association and the player families would last for a long time, and in this naval battle, the strength of the smoke Dragon merchant Association would gradually be depleted until it was difficult to recover.

However, the Sea King did not expect that everything would go so smoothly.

As a core member of the smoke Dragon merchant Association, 'smoke Dragon' was actually seriously injured and was on the verge of death.

When the Sea King saw the smoke Dragon being smacked into the water by the Suan ni, the excitement in its heart was indescribable.

Because it meant that the time was ripe.

Later on, Black Reef island indeed began to block the news of the smoke Dragon's injury. However, the news still spread throughout the two seas and was known by all the forces. This was naturally his doing.

After that, he sent his subordinate hei sui to the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's branch in the soul devouring Sea area and submitted the situation of the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce as well as his own forces. He also applied to take over the qualification of the war Chamber of Commerce from the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce.

After learning about the situation, the head of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's branch agreed to re-examine the strength of the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce, but he didn't agree to the sea King's application to take over the qualification of the 'War Chamber of Commerce'.

This was because they needed to further review whether the forces owned by the sea King were qualified to do so.

And that was the reason why elder Ying had come.

First, it was to assess the situation of the Sea King's power.

The second was to review the current situation of the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce to see if they were qualified to continue holding the authority of the 'War Chamber of Commerce'.

After elder Ying arrived at the kui long sea region, he first went to the new end Island where the Sea King was located.

After the examination, he found out that the Sea King's strength had already reached the "ghost emperor" level. He immediately bestowed the Sea King with the "sea God's pardon scroll."

After that, he went to Black Reef island with the Sea King.

This time, he was going to review the smoke Dragon merchant Association.

Looking at the smoke Wolf whose hair was disheveled and whose eyes were bloodshot, elder Ying's hoarse voice rang out: "

“Smoke Wolf, what’s wrong with you?”

When smoke Wolf heard this, he did not dare to be neglectful, because he knew that the future of the Chamber of Commerce was in the hands of this elder Ying.

He quickly lowered his head and replied respectfully,”

“Elder Ying, there was an invasion from the outside and we had a battle with them. We had to retreat and that’s why we look a little embarrassed. Please forgive us!”

“Oh? What kind of enemy is making you so miserable? “Elder Ying could not help but ask.

“They are just a bunch of thieves. Elder Ying need not worry. Our smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce is completely capable of handling this!” Yan lang quickly replied, afraid that elder Ying would doubt the power of their Chamber of Commerce.

When elder Ying heard that, he nodded his head:

Hearing elder Ying call out to smoke Dragon, smoke Wolf knew that the worst situation had come. But he also knew that at that moment, he would not be able to avoid it even if he wanted to!

“President smoke Dragon has been injured. He’s currently recuperating in the spiritual cave on the island!”

“Take me there!” Elder Ying’s hoarse voice rang out once more.

“Yes, I’ll Take You There now!”

Faced with elder Ying’s request, Yan lang did not dare to refuse and could only grit his teeth and agree. He then turned to his subordinate and said,”

“You all continue to stand guard here. I will bring elder Ying to see the president!”

After giving the order, the smoke Wolf rose into the air and shot toward the black Reef island.

The Sea King and elder Ying saw this and immediately followed.

The smoke Wolf moved forward and arrived at the spiritual cave in the inner part of Black Reef island. It slowed down and descended.

After he landed, elder Ying and the sea King arrived.

“Elder Ying, the Guild leader is inside!” After the smoke Wolf finished speaking, it stepped into the spiritual cave.

The Sea King and elder Ying immediately followed.

This spiritual cave was where the black Reef Chamber of Commerce stored mystical materials and various treasures. The rock walls were embedded with all kinds of precious pearls that sealed spiritual energy. The interior was filled with the fragrance of medicine and abundant spiritual energy, forming white and light green clouds that were visible to the naked eye.

At this moment, the seriously injured smoke Dragon was lying quietly on a stone platform in the spirit Cave.

The spirit mist around him was the thickest in the entire Spirit Cave. The white and light green mist enveloped him and was released as he breathed in and out.

At that moment, elder Ying’s figure flashed and he appeared right before the smoke Dragon, pressing his hand onto the smoke dragon’s chest.

Immediately, a ball of thick black mist appeared in elder Ying’s hand and slowly seeped into the smoke Dragon’s body, checking the situation inside his body.

After a moment of silence, elder Ying retracted his hand and turned his head to look at Yan lang: ”

“Who created him?”

The smoke Wolf did not dare to hide anything and immediately answered,”

“The spirit of the sea of vanity, Taowu.”

“How did he offend the spirit of the sea?” Hearing that, elder Ying could not help but frown.

“Elder Ying, it’s not that the president has offended the spirit of the sea. It’s just that Yingying happened to pass by and when she turned over, her tail hit the president. It’s really a coincidence!”

Hearing those words, elder Ying nodded his head.

He had thought that the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce had offended the spirit of the sea, which would be a problem for him and the netherworld Chamber of Commerce behind him.

After knowing that it was just a coincidence, he was no longer worried.

“Smoke Wolf, you two brothers have been with us for four hundred years, right?”

“Yes, the president and I have been following the netherworld Chamber of Commerce for more than 400 years!”

“Did you know that the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce has suppressed many sea merchants in private and even demanded benefits? we all know about this!”

Elder Ying’s words caused Yan Lang’s expression to change and before he could even reply, elder Ying continued to speak: ”

“In fact, every war Chamber of Commerce more or less has this. We are too lazy to care about it because we know that every war Chamber of Commerce is ambitious and wants to improve. They even have the ambition to enter the central Sea area of the yellow spring. “So, as long as your actions are not too excessive, we will never pursue it. You are also very smart and know your limits, so we will always turn a blind eye and not make a fuss about it!”

Upon hearing this, Yan Lang's tensed heart relaxed. He felt lucky that he had just escaped death.

“However, you have to understand the meaning of the war Chamber of Commerce's existence. It's good to have ambition as it will encourage you to improve. However, this also requires sufficient strength to match it. The strength of your smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce now ... Seems to be somewhat inconsistent with the war Chamber of Commerce!”

“Elder Ying, give us a chance. As long as we wait for the president to wake up, our smoke Dragon merchant Association's strength will still be enough to face any challenge and missions issued by the merchant Association!” The smoke Wolf quickly said.

“I didn't give you the opportunity, but you got it with your strength. The current situation of the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce does not meet the conditions of the war Chamber of Commerce.” As he said that, elder Ying sighed.

“Elder Ying, even if our smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce doesn't meet the requirements, what qualifications does the Sea King have?” At this moment, the smoke Wolf looked at the Sea King who was standing at the side with a furious expression.

“I've investigated his situation. As the president of the war Chamber of Commerce, he must have the combat power of a ghost emperor or above. He fits the bill. I've also checked the forces under him, and they also fit the bill!”

“How is that possible? even if he has the strength of a ghost emperor, his country of mutt sea can't even compare to the Joint Forces of Langya Island. How can he compete with our smoke Dragon fleet? as long as we fight, our smoke Dragon fleet can easily destroy the forces in his hands!” The smoke Wolf's face was filled with disbelief.

“I'm sorry. Recently, our country's strength suddenly increased and we obtained the stone statue Army of the former dark sea kingdom. I'm really



sorry to disappoint you!” While the Sea King was explaining, it couldn’t help but attack.

In this aspect, he had learned the essence of the players ‘family’s verbal cannon, which was to kill the heart.

This stone statue Army was the Army that had been left behind in the netherworld sea ruins after tianlan had disappeared.

Although he had not found a way to control it, he had already moved the stone statue Army to Xinmo Island.

As a potential force, this stone statue Army was also within the scope of investigation.

Therefore, the Sea King passed this qualification assessment.

Yan Lang’s face turned ashen when he heard this. He knew that everything was over.

The smoke Dragon was still unconscious, and he only had the combat power of the ghost king’s late stage. How could he challenge the Sea King? no matter what he said, it was useless.

It was cruel and realistic. One’s martial strength determined everything.

The current situation was that the military power they had was not enough to support their rights and status, and it was normal to be deprived.

Watching as elder Ying retrieved the “sea God’s pardon” scroll from the unconscious smoke Dragon, smoke Wolf could not help but clench his fists tightly. But he knew that he would not be able to resist.

“From today onwards, your country of mutt sea will officially become a merchant of mutt sea, belonging to the netherworld’s soul-devouring Sea area branch. This sea god pardon has the soul imprint of the smoke Dragon. Use your blank scroll to devour it!” As he said that, elder Ying handed the sea god’s pardon in his hand over to the sea King.

The Sea King could not help but smile as he received the sea god's pardon.

This time, he didn't lose a single soldier, and he became the biggest winner.

# Chapter 510 - Good And Evil, Strong And Weak

After receiving Yan Long's sea God's pardon scroll, the Sea King pressed it onto the blank scroll in his hand.

The Golden characters flickered and appeared, quickly surging towards the blank scroll in the Sea king's hand.

Yan Long's sea God's pardon gradually dimmed at this moment. On the contrary, the sea god's pardon in the Sea king's hand became brighter and brighter.

This symbolized the end of the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce's glory, and the era of the mutt Chamber of Commerce had arrived.

Seeing this scene, the feeling of being powerless to stop it made Yan Lang's heart feel like it was being cut by a knife.

From the beginning of the fishing village, the two brothers had experienced too much. The road was difficult and dangerous. Their subordinates had died in battle one after another, but they had still withstood the fierce storm and kept moving forward.

When they obtained the qualification to enter the war Chamber of Commerce, they thought that they had bid farewell to the days of slaughter and danger, and that their future would be bright.

But now, everything was gone.

His future, his dreams, his hard work, his struggles ... The end of all of this was like an illusion, completely destroyed.

Under the cruel Rules of Survival, one wrong step would cost too much, so much so that it was difficult for the smoke Wolf to accept.

At this moment, he recalled the promise and oath he had once made, which were more important than his life.

The smoke Wolf clenched its fists and its body trembled slightly. Then, it tore off its clothes, revealing its body that was covered in wounds.

From the smoke Wolf's point of view, these scars were not the glory of a warrior. It was just a punishment he received in the struggle to live a better life.

Every scar on it recorded a crisis that could have killed him.

And he had survived it all, and he was still alive.

At this moment, the smoke Wolf turned its gaze to the sea King.”

“I come from a small fishing village. In our village, all the people who go out to sea to hunt are Warriors. Although they are not strong, they have the courage to fight against storms and tsunamis, and they work tirelessly for the survival of their people. But they're also very stupid and don't know how to be flexible. They only know how to guard their own land, and even if the tribe already has a shortage of food, they still have to offer tribute to the stronger tribes every year. This causes a large number of tribesmen to die of hunger every year, but they're so stupid that even so, they don't think about changing anything, silently enduring all the evil intentions from the outside world.”

When the Sea King heard this, it didn't say anything. It just looked at the smoke Wolf quietly.

“Until one day, two brothers wanted to change everything in the fishing village. So, they chose to fight and walk the path of becoming strong. They wanted to lead the entire village out of this desolate fishing village and welcome a better life!”

The smoke Wolf continued,”

“No one knew how difficult and dangerous this path was, but the entire village chose to trust the two brothers unconditionally. They followed them out of the fishing village with passion and hope for the future, to face the crueler laws of survival. This journey lasted for thousands of years ... The two brothers still remember the oath they made, but the villagers fell one by one, until all of them died in battle on this path to becoming strong.”

“It’s sad to live an ordinary life, but at least we’re still alive, aren’t we? how can this path be so easy to walk? when mother died in battle, these two brothers gritted their teeth and persevered. “However, when the last of the tribesmen, the elderly tribesman, died in battle, they regretted it. At that moment, the two brothers of the fishing village no longer wanted to fight. They regretted the decision they made back then. They buried everything in the fishing village. However, it was too late to change it, because the entire village was gone.”

“Just as the two brothers were about to give up, the dying elder who was lying in a pool of blood used the last of his strength to say something. He said to keep going. Since you’re already on the road, there’s no turning back. You are the last hope of the smoke village, and you will fight on behalf of the village.”

“At that moment, the two brothers saw hope and trust in the eyes of the clan elder.”

“From that moment on, the two brothers from the fishing village swore that they would be the strongest. They would settle in the central Sea area of the yellow spring and fight for a future to prove that they were not wrong. From then on, they never mentioned giving up again. They would never be merciful to any enemy they faced. They would take back everything they had lost ten times or even a hundred times. They would become the most brutal hunters and strengthen themselves by all means possible until they were strong enough to change everything!”

“Shan kui faction, blood destroying Alliance, Sha Xiao faction ... Along the way, no matter how strong their enemies were, they never stopped their pace of becoming stronger. They would always come back after a desperate

situation and become more brutal and powerful than before. Then, they would devour their enemies. This time, it will not change either!”

As soon as he finished speaking, Yan lang raised the sword in his hand and made a mark on his chest. Blood dripped down, but Yan lang did not even blink.

“I’ll leave this mark to you. It represents the humiliation you’ve given me. If I have the chance in the future, I’ll return it a hundred times, no, a thousand times!”

“From now on, the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce will leave the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and start anew!” After saying that, the smoke Wolf walked to the smoke Dragon, bent down, and picked it up. Then, it turned around and left without looking back.

Looking at the smoke Wolf leaving, the Sea King was expressionless, but its eyes revealed a thoughtful look.

At that moment, elder Ying who was at the side sighed: ”

“The competition for the hegemony of the sea realm is so interesting because there are people who want to change their fate and become strong, just like the smoke Dragon Brothers!”

“What is the point of becoming strong? Enslave others?” The Sea King suddenly asked.

When elder Ying heard that, he could not help but smile and then asked: ”

“Do you want to be a good person or an evil person?”

The Sea King’s expression turned serious. After thinking for a moment, it said,”

“In this world, being a good person means that death is not far away, so it’s not up to me at all. It’s the world that chose me to be the evil person!”

“Hehe, doesn’t that mean that even if you want to be a good person, you still have to be an evil person, just to survive!”

The Sea King nodded upon hearing this.

This was what he thought. The rules of life in this world did not allow the existence of good people, and good people would never have a good ending.

“However, a truly strong person can decide whether he wants to be a good person or a bad person. This is the right of a strong person!”

“It is often said that virtue carries all things. It means that the more virtuous a person is, the more things he can carry. But in fact, the top group of people in this world are not necessarily benevolent. On the contrary, there are more evil than good. On the contrary, those living at the bottom, struggling for food, have warmth between them.”

“What do you mean?” The Sea King’s expression froze.

“What I mean is that benevolence is built on the foundation that your strength is absolutely stronger than the other party. A weak person can not be merciful to the strong, but to become the strong, you can decide all your preferences, whether you are good or evil, and no external force can affect your thoughts. That is true freedom!”

“That’s what Yan lang is after. He’s pure in nature and came out of the fishing village. He wants to bring happiness to his people, but he’s weak and can only follow the trend. Good people can’t grow in this world, so he became an evil person and grew up in killing. However, his goal is good. He just wants to become strong and then decide everything himself. Do you understand now?” Elder Ying asked the Sea King.

The Sea King was silent for a long time before it nodded, not fully understanding.

In fact, his growth was completely different from Yan lang ‘S. He was born in the top sea force, the “Kingdom of the mutt sea.” He did not have to

worry about food, let alone the safety of his people. Because in that sea, they were the most powerful existence, and all the forces had to offer offerings to them!

The only thing that made him grow was his ambition and desire for revenge. However, the Sea King had never considered what a strong person was during his growth.

Those who were strong were strong? That's right, but there's no upper limit to strength, and there's no way to measure how strong you are.

God? However, above the gods were the ancient gods, and above the ancient gods were the great emperors.

Even great emperors were not the strongest.

At that moment, after listening to Yan Lang's story and elder Ying's explanation, he suddenly understood.

The strong were beings who could decide their own thoughts without being affected by external forces. As long as they reached this stage, they would be the strongest and the ones who could choose their own fate.

Thinking of this, the Sea King could not help but nod again."

"I understand!"

"No, you don't understand, and neither do I. It's because we've never reached such a height. We're just speculating about the thoughts of the experts as ants. Whether it's really as we've thought or not, it's because we've never been there that we can't know!"

Looking at elder Ying, the Sea King could not help but be stunned.

"Do your best. I'm very optimistic about your potential. I believe that you'll be able to make a name for yourself!"

The Sea King was just about to nod when elder Ying continued,"



“Before you, I had also thought of Five Forces. Four of them died on the road to becoming strong, and the fifth was the smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce. Their current situation is also quite worrying.”

The Sea King was speechless.

The Sea King didn't know if it was appropriate to say 'MMP' in its heart.

“Just believe in yourself. There's no use believing in me.” At that moment, elder Ying laughed and as he spoke, he walked towards the outside of the spirit Cave.

At this time, the Sea King suddenly looked at elder Ying's back and shouted,”

“Elder, is our netherworld Chamber of Commerce good or evil?”

“He exploited many sea merchants and acted overbearing. He even monopolized many trade channels and cut off the path for the rise of many forces. He's a great evil!” Elder Ying said without turning his head.

Is the end of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce good or evil?” The Sea King asked again.

“How would I know? this old man is just one of the members of this evil force. How would I know if the person at the top is good or evil?” Elder Ying replied in a bad mood.

The Sea King was just about to ask again when it saw elder Ying's figure disappear from where he was in a flash.

Sighing helplessly, it was rare to meet such a super old man and he had wanted to ask to gain some knowledge but it was very obvious that elder Ying did not want to answer any further.

However, after listening to elder Ying's words, the Sea King felt that it had indeed understood a lot.

At this moment, he suddenly thought, can I reach that step and become an absolute expert to decide my own fate?

Even the Sea King had an absurd idea.

He would overturn the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and replace it!

It was boring to guess what other people were thinking when they reached the end of the road. Wouldn't it be better to use one's own thoughts?

Thinking of this, the Sea King could not help but shiver.

What a wild idea. After spending so much time with players, he had become so unrealistic.

He wanted to fly before he even learned how to run.

“The player clans are brainless and unafraid of death. I can't learn this!

# Chapter 511 - Leeks Growing Rapidly

After letting his imagination run wild, the Sea King turned his gaze to the sea god's pardon in his hand.

He was very clear about the power of this scroll. It was said that it came from the hands of a demigod in the central sea of the yellow spring. It was not only a symbol of the war Chamber of Commerce, but also a symbol of strength.

This was also the reason why each yellow Springs Branch only had ten war Chambers of Commerce. As the sea god's pardon scroll was too rare, each branch could only get ten.

The Sea King could not help but smile. From now on, the forces of Langya Island would no longer be his opponents because they were no longer qualified.

As long as he had this scroll, not only would his strength increase to a new level, but the name of the war Chamber of Commerce was also not something that the forces of Langya Island could afford to offend.

Thinking of this, the Sea King walked out of the spiritual cave.

After he came to the outside world, his figure floated up and flew to the coast.

When the Sea King arrived at the coast, the smoke Dragon merchant Association's fleet had already left. However, what made him dumbfounded was that a large wave of players was fighting with his subordinates below.

What was even more outrageous was that many players would swing their hammers at his battleship in between the killing.

There were already several warships that had been torn apart.

This scene stunned the Sea King for a long time before it came back to its senses. It quickly stepped forward, trying to stop the players 'crazy behavior.

“F \* ck, the leeks are here. Brothers, speed up!”

“Before smoke Wolf left, he said that this guy is now a member of the war Chamber of Commerce. Should we start slaughtering him?”

“Don't worry, the Sea King is a growing leek. It can't be cut in one stroke. It has to be cut slowly to maximize the benefits, don't you understand?”

“What nonsense are you talking about? hurry up and smash it. The quality of Sea king's ship is not as good as the smoke Dragon warship, but the relative success rate is higher. Hurry up and smash it now!”

.....

After the discussion in the voice channel, the players seemed to not see the sea King. They picked up the forging hammers and began to hammer with more and more energy.

This scene infuriated the Sea King to no end. He immediately took out the sea god's pardon and shouted,

“All of you, stop! I don't want to be your enemy now!”

The players pretended not to hear him and hammered even harder. After all, the battleships in front of them were like gold mountains to them. They could not stop unless they died!

The Sea King could not help but grit its teeth.

The current stage was the beginning of his development. He did not want to make enemies with any powerful forces. Otherwise, he would not have let smoke Wolf go just now. He was raising a Tiger to cause trouble.

If he had killed the smoke Wolf, the battle between the smoke Dragon fleet and them would have started. It was likely that he would have lost his reputation as the 'War Chamber of Commerce'.

However, it was clear that these players didn't care about this at all and started to act like gangsters again.

Even though the Sea King did not offend them this time ...

However, the players' mentality was that they were the ones raising the leeks, so what was wrong with harvesting a little bit?

Is there a problem?

There was no problem at all. How could there be an old farmer who worked hard to cultivate but did not harvest?

Hence, leek, no, the Sea King was angry. He immediately took out the sea god's pardon scroll and began to read the words on it.

As the Golden characters jumped out of the scroll, the power of the ocean was awakened, and a huge wave swept toward the players who were hitting.

At this moment, the players couldn't help but curse in the voice channel.

He felt that the big leek was too much. It actually hit an old farmer. Was this how a leek should look like?

He's so F \* cking dumb. F \*\* K, I'm so angry!

Therefore, the players sped up their hammering and dug holes in the battleships one by one, taking advantage of the last time before they died to cut a wave.

Under the giant waves controlled by the sea King, a large number of players were slapped into the water and then torn apart by the whirlpool. Some were blown into the air by the storm and killed in the air.

When all the players had disappeared, the Sea King's face was livid.

Looking at the broken warships, the anger in his heart was indescribable.

This time, he did not offend any of the players, but he was rebuked for no reason.

The players were all crazy and hoodlums!

“My Lord, we lost a total of 36 warships. The rest of the warships suffered some losses!” At this time, hei sui’s figure came from below and appeared in front of the Sea King. He said with a sad face.

“What’s going on?” The Sea King asked with a gloomy face.

“I don’t know. The player clans were fighting with the smoke Dragon fleet, but smoke Wolf returned and left with the entire fleet. Before he left, he even told the players that our mutt is the war Chamber of Commerce now!”

“And then?” The Sea King asked.

“The players ignored them and continued to fight, but they didn’t catch up with the smoke Dragon fleet. Then, I saw a group of players whispering in the distance, then they turned around and fought with us. No, they didn’t fight with us at all, they just smashed our ships!”

“You’re all crazy!” Upon hearing this, the Sea King could not help but scold angrily.

The Sea King had never expected that the smoke Wolf’s revenge would come so quickly, and that the damage would be transferred to them.

“My Lord, haven’t the player clans always been friendly to us? What’s going on this time?” Hei sui asked with grief and indignation.

“How would I know? they’re all crazy. How would I know what they’re thinking about every day?” The Sea King couldn’t help but glare at hei sui.

The Sea King had a huge headache dealing with this evil faction of players that had to travel across two seas.

He was simply a hooligan and a Locust, the cancer of the cancer!

The Sea King felt a headache when it thought about how it would have to face the players again.

With the players ‘thinking, the Sea King felt that negotiating with them was not something a person could do.

“By the way, my Lord, I heard them calling you leek. What does that mean?” Hei sui asked curiously.

“Leeks?” When the Sea King heard this, it could not help but freeze.

“Yes, what’s the meaning of this form of address?” Hei sui continued to ask.

“Maybe it’s just a name. It doesn’t have any other meaning.” The Sea King shook its head in confusion, completely unable to understand the deeper meaning.

At this time, the Sea King looked at the warship below with a helpless look on his face. He then sighed and said,”

“Let’s go back to Xinmo Island first. We’ll repair and upgrade these warships when the time comes. After all, we’ll be sea merchants in the future, and we can’t just rely on sea beasts as mounts to fight!”

“I know that there are enough mystical materials on the island now. We can build a batch of high-level ghost ships first. Now that the country ruler has obtained the qualification of the war Chamber of Commerce, the nearby sea merchants will definitely send us mystical materials. We don’t have to worry about the resources.”

Seeing the sea god’s pardon scroll in the Sea king’s hand, hei sui was also happy.

When they followed the Sea King back then, they had already gambled on their future. If the Sea King became stronger, they could also benefit from it and rise up.

“My Lord, do you have any plans for the player clans?” Thinking of the player clans, hei sui asked again.

“Let’s not worry about it for now. We’ll try to avoid fighting and focus on development. We’ll discuss countermeasures when we get back!”

The Sea King had a headache when it came to the player families.

When he had watched the battle between the smoke Dragon fleet and the players, he had been quite happy, but it was a different story being involved.

At that moment, the Sea King suddenly thought of the words that elder Ying had said before he left.

When it was compared to the player families, the Sea King suddenly felt that the player families were really different.

He didn’t follow the rules of survival at all, he just did things according to his own preferences.

Good and evil, strong and weak, they didn’t seem to exist in the eyes of the players. They just did whatever they wanted.

But even so, the players ‘families were still doing well.

It was as if this race had appeared to destroy the laws of survival in the netherworld, bringing a trace of ...

The word “light” automatically flashed through the Sea King’s mind.

After all, there was no connection between the players ‘clans and the light.

The atmosphere that it brought to this oppressive and murderous world was at most “dumbass.”

He had also learned the word “idiot” from the players.

At this moment, he felt that it was too appropriate to use it on the players.



Thinking of this, the Sea King suddenly felt that ...

If the player clans were allowed to continue growing like this, would there be a day when the cruel Rules of Survival in the netherworld that had not changed for so long would be broken by the player clans?

The Sea King was startled by this thought.

As expected, after interacting with the players for a long time, his thoughts became wilder and wilder.

How could a player clan grow to such a level when they were already thinking of changing the cruel survival rules of the netherworld ...

The Sea King felt that it had to have less contact with the players' families in the future. It was too demonic. Not only did it have a bunch of new terms in its mind, but wild thoughts similar to the players' families also appeared from time to time.

This made the Sea King feel like it had been assimilated by a sand Eagle, and it was immediately flustered and exasperated.

"Country ruler, what's wrong?" Hei sui noticed that the Sea King's emotions were a little unstable, and he could not help but ask carefully.

"I'm fine!" The Sea King immediately said.

Although it gave this answer, the Sea King began to think about this question again.

What would happen if the netherworld was occupied by the idiotic player family ...

As it thought about it, the Sea King couldn't help but hold its forehead. This scene was too silly, and it simply couldn't bear to look at it.

At this moment, he thought of the scene of the players fighting each other over a disagreement.

He also thought of the players fishing, treasure hunting, eating, drinking, and having fun all day long.

In this cruel world of survival, to be able to live so happily, even the Sea Kings and gods were not convinced, but they were convinced by this group of stupid players.

It was as if their brains had been wagged by Yingying's tail. They were so stupid that they could only feel happy ...

But in the end, the Sea King suddenly felt that if all the forces in the netherworld were so silly and didn't kill, they would be very happy ...

As the Sea King's imagination ran wild, it increasingly felt that playing with family clans was a "tumor". It had almost assimilated its own thoughts. It was too F \* cking terrifying ...

Hei sui, who was standing at the side, watched the Sea King's expression change from nervous to happy. He felt that the king was probably too happy about getting the qualification to the 'War Chamber of Commerce', which was a little abnormal.

.....

On the players' side, the news that Sea King had become a war Chamber of Commerce was quickly spread on the forum.

At this moment, many players were dumbfounded.

This feeling was like raising a small leek. Originally, they had to help resist the pests from time to time to prevent them from dying early.

However, one day, this little leek suddenly grew rapidly.

The players couldn't help but feel complicated.

According to the players' planned growth route, the Sea King should first Annex the forces of Langya, and then be harvested by them. Then, the Sea King would expand and expand, and then harvest another wave ...

In short, he would accompany the players throughout the entire process and grow with them. Then, every time the time was right, he would harvest a wave of them.

The cycle repeated itself endlessly ...

But this time, there seemed to be a problem with the script ...

# Chapter 512 - Fatten Up And Kill

The Sea King's growth had clearly exceeded the players' expectations.

Although the players were surprised by this, they quickly understood.

After all, this world operated on its own, and players were only participants. They were not the progression of the entire world's plot.

However, since there was an obvious deviation in the Sea King's script, he had to correct it.

As the most popular villain BOSS in the players' hearts, Sea King was the first super strong enemy that the players had encountered after that moment. During that time, the other forces of the players had fallen one by one, but he had stubbornly stood until now.

The players witnessed and promoted the growth of the Sea King. It was like a child that was raised by itself, which was why the players called it the "leek King".

However, since the Sea King's growth had deviated this time, as an old farmer player, it seemed that he had to help it correct it.

After all, it was growing too fast, and the players were also feeling the pressure.

Therefore, on the official forum, the players began to discuss how to kill a wave of Sea Kings in advance.

Suikakato Tairu: "everyone, let's attack each other, but don't go too far. At the very least, don't let the Sea King lose his power as the 'War Chamber of Commerce'. Otherwise, I'm afraid that if we suppress it too much, the Sea King will be done for. The leeks will directly go from the growth stage to the withering stage and suffer heavy losses (funny)."

[Assassin's Creed: I don't care about the rest. I'm going to chisel the Sea King's ship first. Previously, I smashed a part of the smoke Dragon warship and let my warship swallow it. After that, I directly leveled up by one and a half levels. The experience is unbelievable (arrogant face with a bronze pendant)]

Roasting Chang 'e while holding a Jade Rabbit: "that's right, let's continue smashing the ship. We'll smash however many ships he makes. It's time to absorb the Sea King's power and develop a wave (funny)."

The strongest Xue Li replied, "What exactly is your name? do you have two different numbers? There's also one called 'holding Chang' e and roasting a Jade Rabbit '? I've been curious about this for a long time.

Holding the roasted Jade Rabbit and Chang 'e, replying to the strongest Snow Pear: I'll hug and roast whatever I want. As for whether it's two different accounts, guess it (funny)

Crayon Shin-chan: "tsk, tsk, tsk. I feel like you're leeches that live on the Sea King's body. Now, you're going to suck blood again. The Sea King is so pitiful. It doesn't know anything and is still trying its best to fatten itself up for you to suck on (funny)"

[Fireworks destruction: the Sea King is still very capable. The predicament can stimulate his determination to become stronger. In fact, the Sea King is more like an unopened sword, and we players are the whetstones. This is to sharpen the Sea King. Is this an excuse to suppress him?]

.....

On the forum, many players gave their own suggestions on how to harvest the Sea King.

Recently, the pillaging development mode had started, and the players 'strength had grown rapidly. At that time, their targets were only the Chamber of Commerce and the smoke Dragon forces, but this time, the players decided to add the sea King.

This enemy that had been put aside for a long time would be added to the enemy list and ruthlessly suppressed.

Hence, the Sea King was once again targeted by the players.

The scythe of harvest was finally about to come down.

.....

Kuilong Sea region, Xinmo Island.

The Sea King and his six subordinates stood on the shore, looking at their subordinates who were busy building new warships.

At this moment, the Sea King's face was full of smiles.

Just now, Langya Island had sent a special envoy with abundant resources and mystical materials.

The Joint Forces of Langya Island naturally did not dare to make an enemy of the Sea King, who had already obtained the power of the war Chamber of Commerce. After hearing the news, they decisively chose to seek peace.

At the same time, mystical materials and supplies from the various Marine Chambers of Commerce in the nearby Sea area arrived one after another.

It could be said that the Sea King's stock of mystical materials had doubled over the past few days.

However, even if the Joint Forces of Langya Island took the initiative to seek peace, the Sea King still did not have the slightest thought of pity.

He had accepted the supplies and mystical materials, but he did not agree to the terms. Instead, he made a request to the envoy.

He wanted four-fifths of the mystical materials and treasures production sites in the kui Dragon Sea area.

This request could be said to be extremely excessive.

He wanted four-fifths, while the other one-fifth would be divided among the major forces of the kui Dragon Sea area. He was simply greedy to the extreme.

But even so, the Sea King was still confident that the Joint Forces of Langya Island would agree.

Because the current him had the qualifications.

Back then, he had almost died under the ambush of the forces from Langya Island. He had always remembered this grudge.

After conversing with elder Ying, the Sea King now had an even greater goal. However, this goal was still too far away for the current him. He needed a huge amount of mystical materials and precious resources to support his cultivation and the development of his subordinates.

Therefore, in the Sea King's opinion, even if it was only four-fifths, it still felt that it was too little.

If he could, he wanted all of them.

Of course, he would not carry out this step so soon, because at this stage, he needed to consolidate his power and development to prevent losing the title of the war Chamber of Commerce.

Therefore, he decided to stop the pressure from the Joint Forces of Langya Island.

He had left them a way out so that they would not be desperate and fight to the death with him.

In this regard, the Sea King was very clear and knew how to force the opponent into a desperate situation step by step.

The sense of urgency from being surrounded by the Joint Forces of Langya Island had faded, and the sea King was very pleased.

At this moment, a green ocean Eagle flew over from the distance.

The ends of this green sea eagle's wings were imprinted with golden patterns, and its claws were also golden in color. At this moment, its sharp eyes were staring at the sea King as it flapped its wings at him.

The ocean King naturally noticed the sudden appearance of the green ocean Eagle, and its expression immediately froze.

At this moment, the Sea Eagle swooped down.

The Sea King looked at the Sea Eagle quietly and did not move. The approaching Sea Eagle flapped its wings and steadied itself. A scroll fell from its golden claws. It then flapped its wings and rose into the sky, disappearing from the sea King's sight in the blink of an eye.

Seeing this, LAN Huoshan stepped forward and picked up the scroll. However, he did not open it. Instead, he walked to the sea King's side and handed it over respectfully.

Although this was the first time the Sea King had seen this green ocean Eagle, it knew its origins.

He was the 'Messenger' of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's soul-devouring Sea area branch. Although he was only in his beast form, he had the strength of a ghost Governor.

And this scroll was obviously the first mission the netherworld Chamber of Commerce had given him.

The Sea King opened the scroll with a complicated feeling.

Yellow spring devouring Sea region branch:

He would continue to investigate the plundering incident at the kui Dragon Sea area and give the sea merchants an explanation.

Muter ocean accepted!

.....



As expected, he had accepted the mission from the smoke Dragon merchant Association and continued to investigate the robbery.

When the Sea King saw the contents of the scroll, he felt a headache.

This was because, apart from the long-gone sky horizon, the largest plundering force in the kui Dragon Sea area was the player clans. It could be said that they were completely standing against him.

However, he was definitely unwilling to let the Sea King go to war with the players' families.

After all, he had witnessed the outcome of the previous person. Directly starting a war with the player clan was clearly playing with fire.

After coming into contact with the players, the Sea King now felt that the players were a bunch of "fake."

His true strength was simply a mystery.

The Sea King was really afraid that the power that he had obtained after so much difficulty would be lost by the player families.

However, if he didn't handle it, he wouldn't be able to explain it to the war Chamber of Commerce.

How to weigh the pros and cons to protect itself, this really gave the Sea King a headache.

"By the way, have you found tianlan?" At this time, the Sea King turned to look at the Lords on the side.

"I can't find him. He seemed to have disappeared into thin air. I think he's either dead or has escaped from this Sea area!" Sha Shui immediately replied.

Upon hearing this, the Sea King had another headache.

He had already expected the new mission from the yellow spring sea merchant.

Therefore, his idea was to catch “tianlan” first and make her take the blame for the player family. This would temporarily calm the emotions of the various Chambers of Commerce and also give an explanation to the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

However, tianlan had disappeared without a trace and even abandoned the powerful stone statue Army of the netherworld sea kingdom.

This also seemed to confirm the fact that tianlan was dead. Otherwise, why would they give up such an important military force?

However, the mess she left behind made the Sea King very distressed.

Just as the Sea King was thinking about how to deal with this matter, he suddenly turned his head to look at the surface of the sea.

In the distance, countless warships appeared, and the attire of these warships was very familiar to the sea King and the Lords beside him.

It was the battleship fleet of the malignant tumor, the ‘player clan’.

At this moment, the Sea King couldn’t help but feel resentful.

I’m trying to find someone to take the blame for you, but you’re here to provoke me again!

This kind of feeling made the Sea King very uncomfortable. It was obvious that the players didn’t appreciate his actions and were ready to slap him in the face at any time.

As for negotiating with the players, the Sea King immediately gave up on the idea.

Negotiating with a lunatic? what a joke. Their way of thinking was not on the same level.

“Prepare for battle! Stop them and see what they’re up to!”

When hei sui and the other Lords heard this, they immediately nodded. Then, they turned around and headed toward the group of warships that were docked on the shore.

After a moment of preparation, the mutt Warriors boarded their warships and headed towards the direction of the player Army.

The Sea King’s figure also appeared on the flagship at this time.

Looking at the player’s fleet, the Sea King sighed helplessly and did not want to say anything.

‘How unlucky I am to have met a player clan!’

The two fleets gradually approached each other. At this time, hei sui nodded at the Sea King, then walked to the deck and was about to speak. However, he was shocked to find that the players ‘battleships were quickly disappearing from his sight.

At this moment, on the surface of the sea, the players were moving around, and they were all holding the Black Hammer that he felt very familiar with.

“Stop!” Seeing this, hei sui immediately understood what the players were going to do.

He definitely wanted to smash the ship again.

It was obvious that the players did not care about hei sui’s angry shout.

That was the reason why the players were here.

“Eat my sickle! Bah! Eat my hammer! Cut it!”

“Armor-breaking hammer, let’s use SSR!”

“The lucky possession hammer, the parts attached to the ship. Listen to the call of my lucky King, come out!”

“The roar of the African players, it’s time to make a comeback!”

“I don’t know what to shout either, so I’ll just shout along with you guys.

.....

The Army of players who had come to harvest the leeks began to punish and destroy the Sea King’s warships.

At this moment, the Sea King could no longer sit still. It immediately shouted angrily and ordered the Warriors on the ship to go into the sea to stop the players ‘crazy actions.

The players felt indignant about this situation.

The leek actually bit someone. He raised it for nothing, it was simply an ungrateful Wolf!

Despite this thought, the players ‘hands did not stop. They continued to smash the Sea King’s warship with all their might, and the voice channel was filled with cheers of obtaining parts from time to time.

The Sea King’s eyes widened in anger at this scene.

You said you wanted to fight, so I accepted it. You’re not fighting, but you’re willing to die to smash my ship. What kind of god-like operation is this?

# Chapter 513 - Super Amplification

While the Sea King was worried about the players, Lu Wu received good news.

Number one had returned.

As number one, who was sent out by Lu Wu to collect the broken pages of the emperor's mirror, he lived a life like a bulldozer in the United States every day, either digging pits or moving mountains.

However, this time, he brought back five pages of the emperor's mirror.

As for the improvement of his own strength, Lu Wu had always been lazy. But with the help of Bei Li, his way of improvement was always the strongest.

The human Emperor's mirror was once the cultivation technique used by the strongest experts of the Three Realms, and it was not an exaggeration to call it the number one cultivation technique of the Three Realms.

It was good, but what made Lu Wu more worried was that the consumption of these human Emperor's mirror was really huge.

He looked at the soul coins in his storage. There were already 1.9 billion.

Although these soul coins were often spent on the construction of the four major servers, they were still rising steadily.

As the strength of the player Army increased, the speed of growth also increased, which was what Lu Wu was more pleased with.

Now, even the Asia server, which was the latest to open, was steadily increasing the income of soul coins.

Therefore, although the cost of cultivation was huge, Lu Wu could still afford it.

Although Lu Wu was distressed about the improvement of his strength, he was not stingy and decisively analyzed the five human Emperor's mirrors.

Of course, the analysis step would be left to the all-rounder little Bei Li.

This time, Lu Wu spent a total of 780 million soul coins on the analysis, and one of the remnant pages actually cost as much as 400 million soul coins. Lu Wu almost felt the pain of being separated from the material wall.

The next step was the "divine treasure entering the body" that really made Lu Wu feel pain.

Every human Emperor's mirror corresponded to an acupoint of a human body, opening a divine treasure in the body.

Under Bei Li's analysis, the five Golden Pages slowly melted.

When the Golden page turned into a golden liquid and began to seep into Lu Wu's body ...

Lu Wu suddenly screamed like a pig being slaughtered. Bei Li couldn't help but hold his forehead when he saw this.

He felt that Lu Wu's perseverance in this aspect was not even as strong as his subordinate players.

This was like Bei Chen's blade. Even if his arm was made of flesh and blood, and even his soul was fused into it to make a weapon, he could still remain silent and be a true Man of Iron and blood.

There were many such examples in the game, but Lu Wu, who was the big boss behind the scenes, was the most idle.

Although little Beili knew that this step was really painful, couldn't he be a little stronger?

“Big cat, stop howling. Can’t you be stronger?” As time passed, Bei Li finally couldn’t hold it in anymore.

“It really hurts!” Lu Wu shouted in pain.

Thinking about Lu Wu’s past and looking at Lu Wu’s current attitude, Bei Li’s face showed an expression of disappointment.

He even had the urge to throw Lu Wu into the game and follow the players to gain experience.

However, Bei Li knew that now was not the time. The structure of the game was still too small. Although the players were developing rapidly, they were still only occupying a small part of the game.

The most powerful regions, such as the great domain of hell, the central sea of the yellow spring, and the great domain of death in the netherworld to the West, had not yet been developed.

In Beili’s opinion, it was too unsightly and unnecessary to let the big boss behind the scenes appear in the early stage.

However, Bei Li firmly believed that Lu Wu would definitely grow up and become the strongest.

It was just that the battlefield that belonged to him had yet to arrive.

The battle of the new three realms, the battle of the outer realms ...

Bei Li began to think about Lu Wu’s growth path, and he also began to fantasize about the future when Lu Wu would lead the players to fight in all directions ...

“Ah, ah, ah, I’m going to die. This is too painful!” At this time, Lu Wu’s cry sounded again, interrupting Bei Li’s thoughts.

Bei Li couldn’t help but sigh.

At the very least, this guy was still in a useless state. He was only capable of snatching her snacks.

The only thing that made Bei Li happy was that he could see the change in Lu Wu's mentality and could clearly identify the difference between his past self and his present self.

As expected, the strong had to be cultivated bit by bit.

In terms of raising someone, Lu Wu always felt that he was raising Bei Li, and Bei Li felt that he was the one raising Lu Wu ...

.....

At this moment, Lu Wu's body was floating in the space of the divine artifact. His body was covered by the Golden liquid that was transformed from the remnant page of the human Emperor's mirror, like a golden man.

As the Golden liquid seeped into Lu Wu's body, in Bei Li's eyes, the eight extraordinary meridians in Lu Wu's body emerged. Five of Lu Wu's acupuncture points began to light up slowly, and the impurities inside were flushed out, turning into black liquid and dripping down.

"Shorty, do you have any painkillers!"

"No, I didn't! You might as well die from the pain!" Hearing Lu Wu call him Shorty, Bei Li couldn't help but clench his teeth.

Although he felt that his body was getting stronger, the pain was getting more intense.

This torture lasted for more than half an hour before it stopped.

When all the Golden liquid entered his body, Lu Wu heaved a sigh of relief. He felt as if he had just been tortured in hell and now he was finally back to life.

"Hmm, not bad, you've become stronger again!" Bei Li nodded with a satisfied look on his face.



When Lu Wu heard this, he immediately lowered his head and started the analysis.

[Lu Wu (master of the divine weapon)]:

[Gender: Male]

[Realm of power: divine treasure six, intermediate stage of ghost king]

[Abilities mastered: ni Jun's infant (fully comprehended), physical body divine treasure (6)]

[Ni Jun youngling]: with the help of the dark Thearch's Codex, you have completely obtained the inheritances and physical strength of the youngling ancient sacred beast ni Jun.

[Human Emperor's mirror: divine treasure of the physical body]

[Technique information: one of the 365 missing parts of the human Emperor's mirror. Each part of the divine treasure corresponds to an acupoint in the human body. Every time you obtain a divine treasure, you can inscribe it into the corresponding acupoint and forge an immortal Saint body!]

[Technique hint: the power of this technique will increase greatly after the acupoints that have nurtured divine treasures are connected. All 365 acupoints have been nurtured into divine treasures, and after forming a heavenly cycle connection, the body can transform into a world!]

[Unlocked acupoints: shenzang point, Baihui point, Shenting point, Taiyuan point, qugu point, Qimen point (6 acupoints)]

[Divine power bestowment: indestructible body, indestructible soul.] With the support of the Shen Cang point, the body and soul complemented each other. After the physical body is destroyed, it can be repaired with the help of the spirit. After the spirit is destroyed, the spirit can be repaired with the help of the physical body.

[Additional effect from the connection of six acupoints: body as a boat, returning to yin and yang.]

[Abhijna analysis: after opening six acupoints, one's physical body can break through the barriers between the heaven and the yin realm. One can travel back and forth without any medium. One can also break through the barriers of the Three Realms and cross realms!]

[Inactive acupoint for nurturing divine treasure (359 acupoints)]:  
Shaochong point, lidui point, Quchi point, yingu point, Xuehai point, and Shifeng point ...

.....

Seeing that his strength had reached the intermediate stage of the ghost king realm, Lu Wu couldn't help but be stunned.

“So fast!”

“That's a must. You're the only one who's using cheats to improve their strength in the war. The others all rely on their strength to grow!” Bei Li spread his hands helplessly.

Lu Wu's face turned serious when he heard this.”

“Nonsense. Look at me. I've suffered a lot just now to grow up!”

When Bei Li heard this, a look of disdain appeared on his face, but he didn't say anything. He just stared at Lu Wu, making Lu Wu feel embarrassed.

After thinking for a while, Lu Wu asked,”

“Foodie, you said you would tell me the truth when I became stronger. What do you think of me now?”

As he spoke, Lu Wu stretched out his right hand and flexed his biceps.

Bei Li shook his head expressionlessly.”

“You’re still a weak chicken. With your strength, even the immortal emperors of the heaven realm don’t want to look at you!”

Upon hearing this, Lu Wu suddenly felt a little dispirited. He felt that there was still a long way to go to become stronger.

“But I can tell you some things about the human Emperor!” Bei Li suddenly said.

“Speak!” Lu Wu’s eyes lit up when he heard this.

“Who do you want to know first?” Bei Li continued to ask.

“I only know about the slaughter. I heard it from the evil demon God. It seems that this guy really worships the slaughter!” Lu Wu couldn’t help but roll his eyes.

Bei Li’s eyes flickered when he heard the word ‘slaughter’.

After taking a deep breath, he said,”

“The human Sovereign was annihilated. He was an expert before the forces of the Three Realms were formed, also known as the human ancestor. He was the earliest Human Sovereign. It was also under his leadership that the human tribe rose rapidly. There are many legends about him, but one thing is certain. He was the most powerful expert in the Three Realms, stronger than the other human sovereigns, the immortal emperors of the heaven realm, and the great emperors of the netherworld!” Lu Wu nodded and continued to ask,”

“I remember the evil demon God said that this guy was also known as the heavenly demon and plundered resources everywhere in the outer realm. Why did he do this? isn’t he just looking for trouble? how good would it be to be the Overlord of the Three Realms? why is his killing intent so strong?”

Upon hearing this, Bei Li suddenly revealed his little canine teeth.”

“It’s not that he has a strong killing intent, but that he has a far-fetched goal!”

“Huh? what goal?” Lu Wu was stunned and then asked curiously.

Bei Li’s eyes flashed with a hint of struggle, as if he was hesitating whether he should say it or not.

Looking at Bei Li’s current state, Lu Wu immediately gave up on asking. Just as he was about to say ‘forget it’, Bei Li spoke again,”

“Big cat, what do you think the players rely on to grow?”

“Plunder!” Lu Wu replied without hesitation.

“That’s right, it’s plundering. Do you remember what I said? both the heaven realm and the netherworld realm have Saint weapons that can absorb spiritual energy from the outer realm, but the human realm doesn’t!”

“I remember, but what does it have to do with plundering and slaughtering outer space ... Hmm? You’re saying that tu mie wants to create a holy weapon that belongs to the human world and the human race to absorb the spiritual energy from the outer realms?”

Bei Li nodded and then shook his head.”

“It’s not as simple as a Saint weapon. He wants to create a true race weapon that is countless times stronger than the heavenly Dao and the six paths of reincarnation, an immortal Saint weapon that can allow the human race to stand at the top of the outer realms. For this, he needs countless resources, which is why he embarked on the road of plundering the outer realms.”

“He’s sacrificed too much to raise this undying Saint weapon that never gets enough food ...” Bei Li’s expression was gloomy.

“Don’t tell me that insatiable sacred object of immortality is you!” Lu Wu asked in shock.

“No, I’m full!” Bei Li immediately denied it.

“I’m suspicious!” Lu Wu continued with a suspicious look on his face.

Hearing this, Bei Li’s face was filled with anger, and his little canine teeth showed.”

“So, you have to be more respectful to tu mie in the future. Otherwise, you will definitely regret it in the future. Don’t forget that he is the ancestor of your human race!”

“I know, I know!” Lu Wu waved his hand to show that he understood.

“That glutton, who created the heaven realm’s heavenly Dao and the netherworld realm’s six paths of reincarnation? or were they born naturally?” Lu Wu suddenly thought of something.

“I don’t know. It could also be a massacre, because before he was born, there didn’t seem to be any so-called three realms. I don’t know how it was formed, but that’s my guess. After tu mie was born, he accidentally came to the outer realm and found out that he could absorb the spiritual energy of the outer realm. He was very vexed about why there was no spiritual energy in the world he was in, so he installed a sacred artifact he made in the front gate (heaven realm) and another in the back gate (netherworld).”

“Did you see it with your own eyes or did you guess it?” Lu Wu could not help but ask.

“I guessed it. I wasn’t even born at that time!” Little Beili spread his hands helplessly.

“You old hag, you lied to me that you were only 300 years old. I think you’ve lived for at least hundreds of millions of years!” Lu Wu suddenly shouted angrily.

Hearing this, Bei Li finally couldn’t take it anymore. He jumped up from the ground and bit Lu Wu’s arm ...

“Shut up!”

“Die!”

# Chapter 514 - : The Explosive Man Will Die A Terrible Death!

With Bei Li's explanation, Lu Wu gradually gained a better understanding of the human emperors of the ancient times.

However, Bei Li didn't say much about the outer realm.

She only said that the danger in the outer realms would come, but she had no way of knowing when it would come.

Regarding this, Lu Wu didn't ask too much, but he knew that players were his trump card and his weapon against any force.

However, while he was improving his players' strength, he naturally would not give up on improving his own strength.

Therefore, after the divine treasures entered his body, Lu Wu sent No. 1 out again and asked him to start investigating and looking for the remaining pages of the human Emperor's mirror.

What Lu Wu had to do next was to cut back the large amount of soul coins that he had burned to improve his strength from the players.

Just as Lu Wu was considering whether he should start a lucky draw, Bei Li, who was still biting Lu Wu's finger, suddenly let go and said with a serious expression,

“Another immortal has come to the netherworld!”

When Lu Wu heard this, he couldn't help but feel nervous.

After all, his current strength was still not enough to compete with the heaven realm, so he quickly asked,

“Where are you?”

“Nine glory!”

.....

In the nine-Yao great domain.

After the death of the nine radiance brothers, the history of this region had turned to a new page and returned to the peaceful days without any Wars.

Under Rahu’s rule, all the spirit ores and resources left behind by the nine Yao were also owned by him.

Although the players had gotten a share of the loot from this battle, compared to the gains of Rahu’s forces, the resources that the players had obtained were undoubtedly too little.

This naturally caused dissatisfaction among many players. Therefore, before the arrival of the smoke Dragon, players often went to the nine-Yao region to do things like stealing.

Although the luohou great domain was powerful, the players were more familiar with the nine-Yao great domain than the luohou Army. The players’ main purpose was not to fight, but to find an opportunity to plunder some spirit ores.

However, after the arrival of the smoke Dragon’s forces, the players’ focus had completely shifted to the fight for the hegemony of the sea. Therefore, nine glory was relatively peaceful during this period of time. Apart from a few players, there was basically no chaos.

However, at this moment, in the West of the nine Yao great domain.

As if it was caused by a falling meteorite, the ground to the West of the nine radiance cracked, forming a huge pit. Lava gushed out of the crack, and everything around was destroyed. There was no sign of life, and it was like the end of the world.



A figure was currently standing in the center of this area, his body moving up and down as he panted.

He slowly moved his body and lifted his feet. He gritted his teeth and wanted to continue walking forward.

However, due to the extreme load on his body, he fell to the ground with a loud bang after taking a few steps.

After a moment of silence, the figure slowly stood up again, gritted his teeth, and walked toward the motionless figure not far away.

Just a few more steps and he would be able to obtain the divine flame ...

Rashu felt as if his body was no longer listening to him. Even though he was roaring in his heart and wanted to walk towards the figure not far away, he fell to the ground again after taking a few steps.

He had planned for this battle for a long time.

During this period of time, other than Rahu clan's King providing him with a huge amount of mystical materials, the bodies of the nine radiance brothers had also become the sacrificial offerings for him to rapidly increase his strength.

In just a few months, his strength had risen all the way from ghost king.

Under the protection of a solid foundation, his strength broke through the ghost king realm, then the ghost emperor realm, and reached the demigod realm.

After that, he ascended the throne and became the Rahu King. He was successfully crowned and received the blessings of the Emperor.

The moment he had become official sovereign luohou, he had met the Emperor of Feng du and asked him about something.

He cultivated the path of human Emperor.

However, the answer he received was no!

After realizing that his guess was wrong, rashu suffered a huge blow.

He had thought that the fusion of yin and yang spiritual energy was the strongest way to become a human Emperor, but he did not expect that the truth was not so.

At that time, Luo Xiu, who was unwilling to give up, asked the Emperor of Feng du again what Dao he was cultivating!

The Emperor of Feng du still gave him an answer.

“The outer-realm’s Sacred Spirit path is the cultivation path of a large clan in the outer realm. It’s also the most powerful path!”

After leaving the great Emperor’s illusory world, rashu returned to nine radiance.

Even though he knew that he was not cultivating the path of the human Sovereign, he did not give up on this method of cultivation.

Since darknorth could do it, why couldn’t he? after some consideration, he chose to slay another god.

In this battle, the gods who came from the heavenly realm were extremely powerful.

Even though he had once killed a God, the process of this battle was still extremely difficult.

Even though he had a thorough understanding of the Asura law, he still paid a heavy price.

In order not to implicate anyone else, he ordered that no one was to help him in this battle, including his brother, Rahu tribe leader!

However, at this moment, he was only a few steps away from the defeated God, and no external force could help him.

These few steps seemed to be impossible to cross.

No matter how strong his will was, he was still unable to support his weak body.

The surroundings fell into silence again.

At this moment, rashu could only lie on the ground and wait for his body to recover.

Time seemed to have been dragged on, and it became so difficult to endure.

Rashu clearly knew that while he was healing himself, the heavenly God lying not far away was also healing his body.

Whoever regained control of their body first would be welcomed with death.

With drowsy eyes, he turned his head to look at the God lying not far away. With the blessing of the Shura's eye, he could see the flickering divine fire in the God's body.

That was exactly what he desired.

As long as he could get his hands on the divine flame, he would be able to walk the path of the strongest again. Although this path was filled with danger, he was willing to fight for it.

Time passed by slowly. A wisp of blood appeared in rashu's body, which was already completely dried up. It began to swim in his body, nourishing his dry body.

His energy was recovering bit by bit. Luo Yi closed his eyes, preparing for a fatal strike.

At this moment, the God's body that was lying on the ground suddenly floated up and swept toward the east.

At this moment, rashu suddenly opened his eyes and reached out to grab the deity.

An Asura demonic God's apparition appeared behind him, and it immediately left his body and pounced toward the God.

Relying on its advantage in speed, the Asura demonic God's Phantom quickly approached, grabbed the God, and then squeezed him in his hand.

Upon seeing this, rashu smiled and clenched his fist.”

“You are dead!”

As rashu's voice fell, the Asura demonic God's apparition transformed into a crimson blade and suddenly stabbed into the God's body. As the tip of the blade pierced through the barrier, it also brought out a ball of golden flames.

Rashu's face was filled with greed when he saw the flame.

He stretched out his hand, and the Crimson Blade immediately approached the ball of golden flames.

At the same time, the God's body suddenly fell from the sky to the ground.

When rashu reached out to grab the ball of fire, he finally couldn't help but laugh.

He had been waiting for this moment for a long time ...

Next, as long as he fused with this flame, he would once again start the cultivation path of the 'fusion of yin and yang spiritual energy'.

Just as rashu was about to swallow the divine fire, he suddenly turned his head to look at the lifeless body of the God.

At this moment, rashu was suspicious.

Even if his divine fire had been taken away, he shouldn't have died so easily. He must still have a chance of survival, but why did it suddenly

disappear?

Rashu did not kill him after taking away the divine fire because he did not want his death to alarm the gods in the heaven realm and cause them to descend again.

Thus, rashu was prepared to kill him after he devoured and fused with the divine fire.

However, at this moment, he actually had no vitality ...

Just as Luo Xiu was feeling puzzled about this, the figure disappeared from where it was and suddenly appeared in the air. Then, it sped towards the east.

Rashu was shocked when he saw this.

In his opinion, even if he was a God, he would have no magic power after being deprived of his divine fire. He was equivalent to a mortal and should have no power to resist.

Thus, this scene truly frightened rashu. By the time he reacted and wanted to pursue, the God's body had already flown far away, and it was no longer realistic to pursue.

This made rashu's expression turn gloomy.

In order not to implicate Rahu clan, he would not return to his own clan after he had successfully killed the God. He had also given up his position as Rahu King.

Therefore, now that the deity had escaped, he naturally couldn't order his clansmen to search for him. Otherwise, if the heaven realm investigated, they would definitely not let the Rahu clan off.

At this moment, rashu could only feel helpless. At this moment, he turned his gaze to the divine fire in his hand.

After staring at it for a moment, he swallowed it.

As the divine fire and his body violently rejected each other, rashu began to think about his next step.

As for the God who had lost his divine fire, since he had already run away, then so be it. Without his divine fire, he wouldn't be able to cause any trouble. He might even be abandoned by the group of heartless gods in the heavenly realm. And he was about to begin his life of escape.

As for the location of his escape, he had two choices.

After some hesitation, he decided to go to the great domain of hell.

With the 18 world barriers and the vast area of the domain, it was the best place to hide ...

.....

Northern divergent, underworld.

A meteor-like flame streaked across the sky. Its speed gradually slowed down as it moved forward, and then it fell down.

At this moment, the players and NPCs in underworld had naturally noticed the ball of fire as well. They could not help but discuss it among themselves.

“This is the first time I've seen a shooting star in a game. I want to make a wish, please let me obtain an inheritance profession!”

“Believe it or not, this is a new information film, a precursor to an alien invasion. When this meteor lands, the new information film will be launched!”

“I'm an Archer. I just activated my Eagle Eye and found someone in the fireball. What's going on?”

“Wait, did you guys notice? this fireball seems to be coming toward us!”

“Oh my God! Run! Stop talking nonsense!”

.....

The players who were calm at the beginning gradually became frightened as they discussed.

This was because the place where the fireball had landed seemed to be hell.

“BOOM!”

The moment the fireball landed on the ground, a huge crater was formed in the square on the east side of underworld. The surrounding buildings were destroyed beyond recognition, and a large number of players were killed in the safe zone.

This was especially true for many of the players who had stayed in the buildings. They had died in a daze.

A second ago, everything was fine. Suddenly, a loud noise was heard, and then the scene turned black and white.

Therefore, a guess appeared in their minds.

This guess made their blood run cold.

Could it be that explosive man had destroyed hell again?

Thinking of the explosion just now, this guess seemed to be extremely reliable. At this moment, these players could not help but curse in their hearts!

Explosive man will die a terrible death!

# Chapter 515 - Talisman Treasure

## From The Sky

These players who did not know the situation and died in an accident were completely shocked by their own guesses.

Hence, they quickly logged into the forum, ready to turn on their keyboard man mode and give explosive man a good beating.

However, at this moment, the forum was already discussing this matter, and some players had even started a live broadcast.

In the image, a man with skin as white as Jade and a body without a single speck of dust was lying quietly in the East Square of hell.

A deep pit was created on the ground by his body, and the buildings within a hundred meters were destroyed beyond recognition.

At this moment, a large number of players surrounded him and looked at this man in shock.

After activating the analysis, the players found out about the man's identity.

[Talisman (broken God state)]:

[Character information: one of the seventy-two supervising oracles of the heavenly Policy Bureau. Responsible for observing the situation of the Three Realms. At the same time, he bears the responsibility of wiping out all unfavorable factors for the heavenly realm.]

[Character status: near death, broken divine realm, weakened divine body (continuous)]

.....



Seeing this person's information, the players were all stunned.

Because they had never heard of the existence of the 'heaven realm' before, they were naturally curious about this new area.

However, what was even more surprising was that the man who fell like a meteorite was actually at the God Realm.

The players were no longer unfamiliar with this realm.

This was because many of their enemies were working hard to reach this realm, including the former Starlight, and also the "Yuan Xu" who had built the evil spirit formation back then ...

The players clearly knew how terrifying this realm was. It was far away from them and was so powerful that it was almost impossible to fight against it.

That was why the players were naturally curious when they saw an immortal state powerhouse for the first time.

"Why don't we just kill them? will we directly level up by 100, or will we have countless soul coins?"

"Don't, this guy looks like a good person!"

"You can tell a good person from their appearance? Then who can I complain to about my ugly looks!"

"Don't make any noise. Let's wait for him to wake up first, and then we'll talk about compensation. He has smashed many things. Let's talk about compensation first, then how to deal with it. I suspect that this guy has something good!"

.....

While the players were discussing, talisman Bao, who was unconscious, suddenly opened his eyes.

Looking at the players who were pointing at him in a circle, talisman Bao recalled the battle he had with rashu.

Half a day ago, when he was inspecting the netherworld through the heavenly mirror eye, he discovered that a demigod expert was wearing the forbidden Yin talismans of the heaven defying Alliance.

He had the responsibility to wipe out the remaining heaven defying Alliance members, so he had chosen to come to the netherworld.

However, what he didn't expect was that this demigod realm heaven-defying thief would actually be so powerful. He had even grasped the power of law that only gods could grasp. His valiant battle prowess in battle had even shocked talisman Bao.

An almost undefeatable physical body that could transform into all divine weapons.

In this battle, it could be said that Fu Bao had completely lost. In terms of battle techniques, he was completely at a disadvantage.

During this period, he tried to escape several times, but he never succeeded.

At that moment, he knew that he had been tricked. This man had clearly used the yin talismans of the heaven defying Alliance to lure him here with the intention of killing him.

Unwilling to give up, he fought back with all his might. However, even though he had the combat strength of a God, he was still no match for Luo Xiu, who was a demigod. In the end, his divine fire was snatched away.

The divine flame that he had obtained after countless years of bitter cultivation had disappeared just like that. An unwilling and angry expression appeared on Fu Bao's face, and he couldn't help but gradually clench his fists.

He knew that he had to return to the heaven realm as soon as possible. Otherwise, without the divine fire, his body would be gradually eroded by

the yin Qi if he stayed in the netherworld for too long, and he would completely lose his divinity.

However, without the divine fire, it was equivalent to not having the power to break through the barrier of the netherworld. He could not rely on his physical strength to return.

Treasure talisman's expression was gloomy. He knew that the current situation was very unfavorable to him, and he might even die Here.

While he was in deep thought, Fu Bao suddenly thought of the yin talisman, which could help him cross the barrier between worlds ...

“Hey, um, let's talk about compensation?” At this time, a voice sounded, interrupting Fu Bao's thoughts.

He raised his head and saw a player in a mage's robe looking at him curiously. The player would poke his face with the staff in his hand from time to time. The player's eyes were like those of a monkey in a Zoo.

“Ant of the netherworld, I am the heaven realm's supervisor!” Treasure talisman immediately revealed his identity in an attempt to intimidate this person.

It was obvious that this title was useful to everyone but the players.

The player continued to poke talisman's face with his staff.”

“Then the gods can't be unreasonable, can they? you've broken so many things and you're not going to pay for it? Many of the brothers who were killed by you are cursing on the forum. Don't you know how big of a mistake you have made?”

Although he couldn't understand what the player was saying, his tone and expression made talisman Bao extremely unhappy.

As a God of the heaven realm, even if he was seriously injured, he still had a sense of superiority over the creatures of the netherworld. He felt that no matter what, he was still a heavenly God, while the group in front of him

was just the lowest level of ants in the netherworld. They were not on the same level at all.

“Call your region’s official sovereign over. I have something to discuss with him, and I will reward him heavily later!” Suppressing the anger in his heart, Fu Bao opened his mouth and spoke again.

“That won’t do. You have to pay first. This isn’t a discussion with you. Can’t you be more reasonable?” The mage player poked the talisman in the face and said.

At this moment, his body was almost unable to move, and Fu Bao’s eyes were about to spew fire.

“Do you want to die?”

“You’re too unreasonable. It’s fine if you don’t want to compensate me, but you’re even threatening me. That’s too much!” As he spoke, the player continued to poke the talisman’s cheek with his staff, looking dissatisfied.

At this moment, the crowd of players dispersed, and Gu Yu arrived with Gou ‘Zi.

When they used the analysis panel to check the details of the talisman, they were also shocked.

“F \* ck! Godly state expert! Awesome!” Gou ‘Zi immediately stepped forward and jumped onto Fu Bao’s chest. He looked at Fu Bao’s face in surprise.

“Get lost!” Towards Gou ‘Zi’s actions, talisman Bao immediately shouted in anger.

He had a divine body, so how could he allow a creature from the netherworld to touch it?

“He’s actually angry!” Goudan’s face was filled with shock.

At this moment, the surrounding players burst into laughter. At this moment, the heavenly God was really like an animal being watched.

“Brother, what’s going on?” Gu Yu pulled Gou ‘Zi away from the talisman and asked curiously.

“Call your official sovereign over. A lowly creature like you is not worthy of speaking to me!” The talisman treasure looked at Gu Yu and snorted coldly.

At that moment, the smiles on the players ‘faces froze.

In fact, the players were still full of curiosity about the talismans, but it was obvious that this God didn’t give them any face at all. His words were full of pride, and he even called them lowly creatures.

The players obviously couldn’t stand it.

The players around them rolled up their sleeves. Gu Yu had a helpless expression on his face. He took a step back and looked at the talisman.

“I hope you can have a good chat later!”

As Gu Yu retreated, the players stepped forward and began to gang up on him.

Although the talisman treasure had lost its divine flame, its divine body was still strong. Without the divine flame’s support, its strength would gradually weaken. However, at this moment, his body was not afraid of these injuries.

However, a few players had attacked him in a very sinister manner and caused him some mental damage.

Kicking his crotch, poking his eyes ... All kinds of despicable methods were used. This undoubtedly made Fu Bao feel extremely aggrieved.

However, no matter how much he shouted, the players simply ignored him and greeted him with punches and kicks.

.....

Not far away, Tong Hang and rock, who had just bought a limited supply of [special wood spirit wine] from the wood spirit clan's wine shop, were walking back with their arms around each other.

Seeing this, they were curious and immediately went forward.

The players had also ended their gang fight at this time. When rock and bronze greaper saw the figure in the pit, both of them gasped in horror.

“Heaven realm trash!” Tong Chui cried out in horror.

Upon hearing this, the talisman's venomous gaze turned to the copper pendant that was carrying the wine pot.

“Who are you scolding!”

“The explosion just now was caused by this guy!” Tong Yan ignored him and looked around.

When the surrounding players heard this, they subconsciously nodded their heads.

“So you guys did it just now?” Tong Yan continued to ask in disbelief.

“He didn't compensate us and even scolded us. He's too unreasonable. That's why we took action!” Gou 'Zi replied.

“I have to find a way to hide him, or else I'll be in big trouble!” Rock said with a grave expression.

“What kind of trouble?” Gou 'Zi asked curiously.

“This guy is from the heaven realm above. The consequences of offending him will be very miserable!” Rock couldn't help but explain.

“Heaven realm, the Jade Emperor? Where do they live in the sky? Stratosphere or troposphere?” Gou 'Zi asked curiously.

“Haha, this is a game. Why don’t you ask if the King of Hell lives on the crust or the mantle, stupid dog!” The mage holding the staff suddenly sneered.

But then, his face turned serious, and his figure slowly shrank into the crowd, gradually disappearing into the sea of people.

When Gou ‘Zi turned his head to look at where the voice came from, the person had already disappeared.

“Since you already know my identity, then quickly call your official sovereign over. I can let bygones be bygones!” At this moment, talisman Bao looked at rock and said.

Upon hearing this, the players all looked at rock, wanting to see what suggestions he had.

Panshi’s expression was conflicted, and he fell into deep thought.

Seeing this scene, a smile appeared on Fu Bao’s face.

Now that this person knew his identity, everything else would be easy.

After all, in the netherworld, no power dared to make an enemy of the heaven realm.

“Why don’t we find a place to dig a hole and bury this guy in case he’s discovered!” Rock suddenly said.

“Mm, bury them. Just to be safe, set up a few more layers of barriers!” Tong Hang added at this moment.

Rock and copper pendant’s answer made Fu Bao dumbstruck.

At this moment, he suddenly felt that the netherworld’s desire for revenge had been revived.

If they were members of the heaven defying Alliance, he would have been able to understand. After all, they had always wanted to bring down the

heavenly realm, and it wasn't the first time they had slaughtered the gods in the heavenly realm.

But now, even the ordinary forces of the netherworld had the idea of fighting against the heaven realm, which was difficult for him to understand.

“You all know what the consequences of doing this are!” Thinking of this, the flustered Fu Bao immediately spoke.

“Of course I know. That's why I have to set up a few more layers of barriers to bury you.” Tong Chui chuckled.

When the players heard this, they looked at each other and then looked at the talisman with ill intentions.

At this moment, while talisman Bao felt aggrieved, he also panicked!



# Chapter 516 - Give Me A Way To Die

The appearance of the talisman not only alarmed the players, but also the players.

Even Lu Wu and Bei Li, who were behind the scenes, were surprised by this.

Lu Wu and Bei Li used their divine artifacts to watch the entire battle between Luo Xiu and talisman Bao.

This battle could really be described as earth-shattering. Rashu's strength was countless times stronger than when he defeated Starlight.

It could be said that he had suppressed talisman Bao during the entire battle.

Whether it was in terms of combat techniques or the use of nomological powers, rashu was far superior to talisman Bao.

On the other hand, talismans could only rely on their divine bodies, which were burning with divine flames, and their super-fast recovery speed to support themselves.

However, even if this was the case, Luo Xiu still reached the point where he was like a dried up oil lamp in the end. He was forced to lose almost all of his battle strength by the treasure talisman's super recovery ability.

Lu Wu was not involved in this battle at all. Although rashu was not a member of the heaven defying Alliance, he had nothing to do with it. But even so, Lu Wu still stood on Luo Xiu's side. After all, the heaven realm was also his enemy.

In the end, when Luo Xiu succeeded in killing the God, Lu Wu was very pleased.

However, when the escaped talisman fell into the underworld, Lu Wu was shocked.

Destroying Hell's Eastern Plaza was a small matter, but the problem was that this guy was a time bomb.

A God had mysteriously disappeared. When the time came, the heavenly realm would definitely know and would definitely come to investigate.

Thinking of the players 'gang fight, although Lu Wu was very happy to see it, he also noticed the existence of danger after the event.

At present, his strength was obviously not enough to contend with the heaven realm. If he started a war with the heaven realm because of the talisman treasure, it would be a great loss.

It could be said that the talisman was like a time bomb. If it exploded, the power would be more terrifying than destroying the underworld.

Fortunately, the talisman treasure no longer had any divine fire, so it would not be easy for the forces of the heaven realm to find him.

At this moment, Tong Yan, rock, and the others were already thinking of a way to deal with the talisman.

.....

Within the copper casting room.

Gu Yu, Liu Chan, Gou 'Zi, Tong gua, rock, and Xiao Tian were all staring at the talisman treasure on the ground with serious expressions.

“Big goose, is it really as scary as you said?” Gou 'Zi turned around and looked at the copper pendant in fear.

When he heard that, Tong Yan slapped Gou 'Zi on the ground,”

“If you call me goose again, I'll cripple you, stupid dog!”

Gou ‘Zi climbed up from the ground and turned his head to look at the copper pendant, waiting for his reply.

“The power of the heaven realm is far stronger than any force you’ve come into contact with now. As for how strong they are, for example, if the entire netherworld force were to join forces to fight with the heaven realm force, although they would suffer heavy losses, they would definitely win!” Tong Yan explained with a serious expression.

“Kill him!” When Gou ‘Zi heard that, he said without thinking.

Looking at Gou ‘Zi, Tong Chui’s eyes flashed with disdain,”

“Although he doesn’t have the divine flame and his body is deteriorating, he’s not weak enough for us to break through his defenses. Do you think he’s so easy to kill?!”

“Really?” Gou ‘Zi was really suspicious.

“Go and try to take a bite!” Tong Yan couldn’t help but roll his eyes.

Driven by curiosity, Gou ‘Zi walked to the talisman and bared his teeth ...

“What are you doing?!” The talisman treasure immediately rebuked.

“It’s just baring its teeth, look at how scared you are!” The young paparazzo had a look of disdain on his face as he walked back to Gu Yu’s side.

“Why don’t you give it a try!” Gu Yu couldn’t help but tease him.

Hearing that, Gou ‘Zi revealed a bitter expression. He wasn’t a dog, why did he have to bite him? it was infuriating ...

“So, how should we deal with this guy now?” At this moment, Liu Chan could not help but ask.

“Send me back to the heavenly realm, and I’ll let bygones be bygones for everything that has happened!” Fu Bao, who was lying on the ground, quickly said.

Everyone ignored the talisman treasure's request and continued to discuss among themselves.

During this period, they all put forward their own ideas.

Heavenly roar's proposal was to send it to the depths of the sea, then arrange a water prison and imprison it ...

Rock's suggestion was to bury it in the glacier South of Beiqi and freeze it for all eternity ...

The copper pendant's suggestion was to stuff it into the forging furnace and refine it bit by bit to forge a divine weapon ...

These suggestions made Fu Bao tremble with fear, feeling that his future was dark.

This was worse than being killed!

Even if he had never experienced the feeling of being sealed, the talisman treasure still felt unbearable when he thought about it.

To endure the ravages of time in a dark space, that was too F \* cking vicious!

"What do you guys think? which suggestion is better?" At this moment, Tong Yan turned to look at Gu Yu and Liu Chan.

Gu Yu nodded,"

"I think we can do whatever we want with it. However, if it can be refined into a divine artifact, it would be equivalent to maximizing our benefits. I think this is feasible!"

"No, this method is also the most dangerous. I don't know when the forces of the heaven realm will come. Xiao Tian and uncle Boulder's proposal is acceptable. Find a place to bury it and end it all." Liu Chan immediately denied it.

“How about this? we’ll find a place to bury him first, then install a furnace where he’s buried, and put him in there to refine. After a few years, we’ll dig him out. Isn’t this the best of both worlds?” Gou ‘Zi said proudly.

|Hearing this, Tong gua’s face revealed a look of disdain.”

“Silly dog, if I’m not there to look after you, you’ll have to wait at least thousands of years just by relying on the natural flame of the forging furnace. Can you afford to wait?”

When Gou ‘Zi heard this, he was stunned.

“Haha, don’t worry, Gou ‘Zi’s descendants can afford to wait. First, write a will with the coordinates of the refining furnace. After a few thousand years, let your descendants dig it up and become rich overnight!” Liu Chan couldn’t help but laugh.

“Enough, you guys!” At this time, Fu Bao finally couldn’t hold it in anymore.

Refining, digging, and burying ... Listening to their conversation, the talisman treasure felt that his spirit had been destroyed.

“If you don’t want to be found by the heaven realm, just kill me!” The talisman treasure immediately rebuked.

“Do you think we don’t want to? we can’t kill you. What do you suggest?” Tong Yan couldn’t help but pout.

To Fu Bao, these words were truly awkward.

They were asking him if there was any way to kill him. He really wanted to answer the question!

Because compared to being sealed and enduring endless loneliness, he would rather choose death!

“I’ve already lost my divine flame, and my body is being corroded by the ‘Yin Qi’ of the netherworld. My divine body is also gradually weakening.

You can wait until my body weakens to a certain extent, then you can kill me easily!” Treasure talisman thought for a moment, then gritted his teeth and said.

“If you want to eat my fart, How long will you have to wait? at the very least, you’ll have to wait for a few thousand years of degeneration. If you can’t wait, let’s go!” Tonghang immediately waved his hand to refuse.

“Bury them!” At this moment, Gu Yu’s thoughts had also changed as he spoke.

“Bury them!” Liu Chan immediately agreed.

Seeing that he was about to be sealed again, talisman Bao hurriedly said,

“Don’t worry. I have a way to quickly destroy my divine body and speed up the decline of my divine body!”

As he said these words, Fu Bao’s heart was filled with resentment.

He had to think of a way to make himself die, but he still had to beg for it. It was really F \* cking frustrating.

On the path of cultivation, the talisman treasure had always been smooth sailing, and this was the first time he had tasted so much malice.

At this moment, he thought of the description of the netherworld by his immortal friends and elders.

The land of sins was filled with killing and plundering. Every day, the ultimate evil of human nature would play out. Mutual deception and unscrupulous means were the main theme of this world.

In order to survive, they could even bend their knees at will, abandon their beliefs, and abandon their dignity.

Thinking of the peace of the heaven realm, all cultivators only cared about talent and their own efforts. In comparison to the sinister netherworld, he couldn’t help but clench his teeth.

“I don’t understand why the immortal emperors didn’t wipe out this land of sin!”

“Sinful?” Hearing this, Tong Yan couldn’t help but smile.”

“You’re indeed a fool. Who do you think created the cruel laws of survival in this world, and who do you think it’s for? If it’s peaceful, then your immortal emperors will think about how to wipe out this world. The current netherworld is what they want and what they think is the most perfect!”

Seeing the disdain on Tong Yan’s face, Fu Bao was stunned and immediately said,

“What do you mean by that?”

“I don’t mean anything. I’m too lazy to explain it to you. Hurry up and tell me how you’re going to die, or I’ll bury you!”

“I’m asking you what you mean!” Hearing Tong Yan’s slander of the heaven realm, Fu Bao’s face was filled with anger.

“Pa pa pa pa!”

Without explaining anything, it raised its wings and gave a series of ‘bronze dangle face smacking’.

When the young paparazzo saw this, he started to record the video. He felt that he could make a small sum of money on the forum after making the latest bronze hanging face-slapping GIF.

“Hurry up and tell me how you’re going to die. Can’t we continue this conversation? where’s the method that I just told you?” Tong Yan said with dissatisfaction after stopping.

The talisman treasure did not reply. His face was filled with anger as he gritted his teeth and looked at the copper pendant.

“If you continue like this, we won’t have anything to talk about. We can only bury you!” Looking at the talisman, Tong Yan sighed.

“Think about it. In the sea tens of thousands of meters deep, where light can’t reach, nothing can be heard or seen, but you can still think. It’s so miserable to spend endless years in loneliness!” Gou ‘Zi suddenly spoke.

“Think about it. When you’re buried deep in the glacier, your divine body will degenerate. You’ll gradually feel cold, but you can’t leave. You can’t even move. You’ll just spend countless years in the cold air. It’s so cold!” Gu Yu sighed at the side.

“I’ll talk!” In the face of the threat of being sealed, the talisman treasure finally chose to compromise. He then gritted his teeth and spoke.

“Hurry up and play, why are you so slow!” Tong Yan gave Gu Yu and Gou ‘Zi a look of approval, then looked at the talisman treasure impatiently and asked.

“My divine body no longer has any divine fire, which means that the entire structure of my divine body has lost its core. Right now, my body is like a formation. As long as one corner of the formation is broken, it will rapidly decay! As long as you do as I say, I’ll immediately die from the loss of my life force!” Treasure talisman said angrily.

“Go on, can you be more detailed? otherwise, how am I going to kill you? really, can’t you be more straightforward?” Tong Hang said impatiently.

At this moment, Fu Bao was so angry that he couldn’t help but cough.

Not only did he want him to provide a way to die, but he also put on an impatient posture and was full of malice. His words would also destroy his nerves from time to time.

Treasure talisman felt that even when he fought with Luo Xiu, he wasn’t as aggrieved as he was now.

At this moment, Fu Bao really wished that his strength could be restored. Even if it was only for a second, he would definitely slap this arrogant goose to death!



# Chapter 517 - The Nature Of An Evil Wolf

In the Arctic abyss in the South of Beiqi.

In the deepest part of the barrier, the land that used to belong to the frozen clan was now covered in snow. It was quiet inside.

In front of the broken cliff behind the land of the icy snow tribe, a formation was slowly taking shape.

And what outlined this formation was the copper pendant and the Boulder.

According to talisman Bao, he had a way to pierce through his divine body and let his divine power flow out quickly. This array was the negative energy array that destroyed his body.

Bronze pendant and rock were still skeptical about this.

Therefore, they chose the territory of the icy snow Clan, which had a shielding barrier. This territory was the place where the icy snow Clan hid from the world. It was said that it was set up by the northern divergent God clan, which could completely block the detection of the outside world. By setting up an array here, they naturally did not have to worry about being discovered by the heaven realm.

In order to not waste their godly bodies, bronze pendant and Boulder were racking their brains.

It was because setting up this formation was simply too difficult.

Although the talisman treasure would give them pointers from time to time, Tong Yan and Panshi still felt that this was not something that the red-crowned crane (tree) could do.

The complexity of the formation was beyond their imagination.

Fortunately, not many materials were needed. Otherwise, the copper pendant and Boulder would not want to continue working and would directly find a place to bury the talisman treasure.

Compared to the copper pendant and the Boulder, the talisman treasure felt even more uncomfortable.

It had only been a day since he arrived in the netherworld. First, he was beaten up by rashu, and then his divine fire was taken away. Then, he encountered a group of rogues, especially that arrogant goose. It was inhumane!

And now, he had to command the goose to set up a formation to kill him.

If it was a few days ago, talisman Bao wouldn't have believed that he would be in such a miserable state!

In his opinion, the worst that could happen was that he would be removed from his position and become a wandering deity in the heaven realm.

It wasn't until yesterday when he descended to the netherworld did he know what it meant when gods descended to the mortal world to be bullied by geese!

However, in order not to be sealed, he still chose to die.

Was it cowardice? He admitted that he was weak. In fact, his mentality had changed the moment his divine fire was taken away.

Disappointment, regret, hatred, and giving up ...

All sorts of negative emotions were intertwined in his heart, making him feel lost and at the same time, wanting to escape.

Furthermore, he was well aware of how painful it was to be sealed. He had once read the "mysterious heavenly seal record", so he understood many examples of once-prominent gods being destroyed by time in the seal.

According to what his master had said, if one day he was really going to be sealed for countless years, choosing death at that moment might be the best release.

Therefore, he chose death to escape the destruction of the seal!

Even though he felt aggrieved, he still gritted his teeth and commanded the copper pendant to set up this melting array that was completely opposite of his divine body's attributes.

As time passed, when the last line of the array was completed, a purple light spread from the end to the central area along the line of the array. When all the lines of the array were lit up, a semi-circular purple energy shield covered the inside.

At this moment, talisman Bao could clearly feel that the speed at which his divine body was weakening had increased.

“Phew, it’s finally done. This is too difficult!” The copper pendant wiped the sweat off its forehead as it spoke.

“Is this thing reliable?” Looking at the treasure talisman that was trapped in the center of the formation, rock couldn’t help but frown.

“I don’t know. According to him, even if we melt the formation, it will take half a year to break his God Body. However, this is the territory of the icy snow Clan, and he has already been imprisoned. Don’t worry!” Tong Yan laughed.

“I didn’t expect that I would have the chance to kill a heavenly God. My life was worth it!” Rock also laughed,

“Let’s go back and have a drink to celebrate!”

“Let’s go, you’re treating!”

Thus, the tree and crane walked back to the underworld with their arms around each other’s shoulders.

As for the safety of the icy snow clan's land, they were very assured.

At that time, the heaven realm had searched for so long and still could not find this place, so what did they have to worry about?

They didn't have any pity for the talismans.

Because every being in the netherworld hated the heaven realm. It was just that this hatred had always been suppressed at the bottom of their hearts ...

.....

After Tong Yan and rock left, the surroundings fell into silence.

The talisman treasure lay on the ground, looking up at the sky. There was not a single trace of emotion on his face.

The sky was white, and snowflakes the size of goose feathers fell from the sky. Hearing the faint sound of wind whistling in his ears, at this moment, the talisman treasure actually felt a trace of coldness.

This chill did not come from his body, but from the fear in his heart.

He tried his best to contain this emotion, but the fear still spread and flowed in the bottom of his heart.

I am a God! A noble heavenly world deity!

The talisman treasure consoled and encouraged itself.

However, in this cold and quiet World of Ice and snow, who could he show his fake courage to?

In the end, he gave up consoling himself and lay quietly on the ground, feeling the divine power in his body drain away.

He had grown up in a comfortable environment since he was young, and the ideas he had accepted from a young age were the sinister nature of the netherworld and the nobility of their heaven realm.

This time, he had been killed by a netherworld creature, and it was hard for him to accept such a death.

At this moment, talisman Bao's heart was filled with hatred towards the netherworld. He hated this World of Darkness and hated all the living creatures in this world. He hoped that this world would be destroyed.

At this moment, a figure appeared beside him.

This person's face was blurry and his entire body was covered in shadows. His appearance immediately gave Fu Bao a fright.

"You think this world shouldn't exist?" A hoarse voice came from the black shadow.

"Yes, they shouldn't exist. They should all die!" Fu Bao gritted his teeth and replied.

"Why?" The man continued to ask.

"The despicable law of survival, the unsalvageable root of evil. Just as the seniors said, this world is beyond cure and has already rotted!" The talisman treasure replied without the slightest hesitation.

"Rotten, I think the opposite of you. I think this world is glowing with a new vitality, and I see the vileness and rotten in you. If all the gods in heaven are as weak as you, then you are really beyond cure!"

"You're talking nonsense!" The talisman treasure immediately rebuked.

"Pa!" Lu Wu slapped Fu Bao's face.

"Isn't your cowardice, your fear, and your choice to surrender the truth? The world I'm standing on is cruel, but I've seen many ambitious Warriors who would rather die than submit. Even if they die in the end, they won't be as weak as you!"

"Do you know why you're not rashu's match? He's only a demigod, and you're a god who can ignite divine flames. You should have the absolute

advantage, but when facing him, you can't even resist. You can only rely on the recovery ability of your divine body to bitterly hold on!"

When talisman Bao heard this, his face was filled with anger. Just as he was about to answer, Lu Wu spoke again,"

"That's because rashu is a warrior, a warrior who fought his way out of mountains of corpses and seas of blood. He spent his entire life researching how to live, so he needs to constantly break through his own limits and improve his combat skills, improve, and improve! And you are just a flower in a greenhouse. How can you compare to him? Any of his life-and-death experiences might be enough to crush you, trash!"

"He even has the courage to start all over again, while you're only relying on the divine fire that has been taken away from you. Without him, you're nothing. You're weak in your bones, and you're essentially a sheep. How can you compete with an evil wolf?"

"You ..."

"If there are two creatures with the same strength, why would one of them become a Mount?" Lu Wu suddenly asked.

"I ... I don't know!"

"Because of character, because of nature, because one side has the heart of a strong person, even if the power is absolutely the same, the other side can also drive you who has the same power. This is the difference!"

"Doesn't this just show the sins of this world? if there is peace, why would they fight so hard?" The talisman treasure immediately retorted.

"Who do you think caused all this? Was this how the world was? "If possible, who would be willing to suffer for tens of thousands of years just to extend the life of a dying beauty? if possible, who would be willing to lead the people of the fishing village out of the village to face the cruel laws of survival? if possible, who would be willing to take my brothers to join the army and fight for the future ..."

At the same time, Lu Wu's mind was filled with the nine Yao brothers, Cang Xu, the Sea King, and others ...

In this world, who would be willing to live in fear?

Just like what Starshine had once warned his brothers.

“No force can exist for long. It will face destruction one day!”

These words described the heartache behind all the forces of the netherworld, including those who were extremely powerful and controlled a part of the world.

None of this was what they wanted, but they had no choice but to face it.

Talisman Bao only said that the cruel law of survival was despicable, but he didn't understand how much pain and struggle was behind this cruel law of survival. Moreover, all of this was not what they wanted.

“I know you don't understand. Take a good look. See how noble the heaven realm is!”

As soon as Lu Wu's voice fell, the divine artifact was activated, and countless images flashed through talisman Bao's mind like slides.

At this moment, Fu Bao saw a girl with a sweet smile.

Her name was Xian ke, and she had come from the heaven realm to the netherworld.

This scene came from Cang Xu. At this moment, the talisman treasure seemed to transform into Cang Xu and began to experience the path that Cang Xu had once walked.

He wanted to see how his so-called cruel Rules of Survival had truly revealed a different side.

As he understood more, shock gradually appeared on talisman Bao's face.

However, he still had his own stubbornness and stubbornness in his heart. He still insisted on his pride from the heavenly realm. It was only when he saw the deal between Cang Xu and the gods of the heavenly realm that his stubbornness was finally washed away.

In order to keep a heavenly realm woman alive, this man had done everything that deeply shocked talisman Bao.

When the gods of heaven ruthlessly chose to abandon xianke, only Cang Xu, who he thought grew up in a lowly way, was still persisting and was even willing to go against the heavens alone.

At this moment, Fu Bao felt as if something in his heart had shattered.

It seemed that everything was different from what he had understood. The elders had never said this before ...

“You’re just an ordinary God, and what you know is only what others want you to know. However, everyone in this world knows the truth of the cruel law of survival, but they have no choice ...”

“It’s fake. I don’t believe it. You can’t lie to me!” Talisman Bao suddenly glared at Lu Wu and said angrily.

“There are some things that you will never know the truth if you don’t experience it once!”

“How about we make a bet?” Lu wuwang smiled as he held the talisman.

“What do you want to bet on?” Talisman Bao’s expression was ferocious as he immediately asked.

“We’ll bet on whether you’ll be abandoned after your God Body is broken!”



# Chapter 518 - That Scene Was Repeated

After hearing Lu Wu's words, he replied to the talisman without hesitation,”

“Bet, what do you want to do!”

As he said this, xianke's encounter flashed through talisman Bao's mind from time to time. However, he still chose to block all these images and stick to his thoughts.

He grew up in the heaven realm, so he didn't believe that xianke's experience in his mind was real, and he didn't believe what Lu Wu said.

“Good. I'll make some modifications to you so that you won't be able to tell anyone about my existence or the things I don't want you to say. Just wait, they'll come!”

As soon as he finished speaking, Lu Wu pressed his hand on talisman Bao's head.

At the same time, Bei Li, who was in the divine weapon space, began to burn his soul power to transform the talismans and inject the forbidden techniques.

Even though he had lost his divine flame, the talisman treasure's body was still frighteningly strong.

This process lasted for a full four hours before it ended.

Next, Lu Wu began to use his soul power to catalyze the array under his feet and accelerate the loss of divine power in the talisman treasure.

At this moment, Fu Bao's eyes widened because he could clearly feel his body's decline. He felt that he was getting weaker and weaker.

The moment his divine body shattered, talisman Bao couldn't help but vomit blood, his expression dispirited.

Although he had thought that this day would come sooner or later in the formation, the moment his divine body really shattered, talisman Bao's heart was still filled with unwillingness.

In order to cultivate to the godly state, he had spent countless years, but now, all of it was gone.

“This is your so-called bet!” Talisman Bao gritted his teeth as he looked at Lu Wu.

When Lu Wu heard this, he waved his hand and dispelled the array on the ground. He looked at the dispirited talisman treasure and said,

“Don't worry, what you want will come soon!”

Looking at the pale-faced talisman treasure who was shivering in the cold wind, Lu Wu thought for a moment, then reached out and injected some soul power into his body to maintain his last life.

After that, Lu Wu walked out of the territory of the Arctic and Snow Clan with the talisman treasure. Then, he took out a “Yin talisman” from his divine artifact, which was also the symbol of the heaven defying Alliance that belonged to the northern underworld.

After waiting for about a minute, Lu Wu's figure flashed and disappeared from the spot, entering the artifact space.

Because with his strength, he would not be able to fight against the enemy that was coming.

Only the talisman treasure was left trembling in the cold wind.

At this moment, his divine body was broken, and the yin Qi was corroding his body. He looked as miserable as he could be.

He looked at the direction where Lu Wu disappeared in a daze. Until now, he still didn't understand what this so-called bet was.

Did he think that he would agree with his views just because he made himself so miserable?

At this moment, a ray of golden light appeared in the sky. It was like a golden sword that cut through the sky, creating a huge crack.

Two figures descended from the sky at this moment and quickly descended.

Seeing this, Fu Bao's face revealed an indescribable surprise.

He knew that he was saved!

These figures were currently heading towards the treasure talisman. In the blink of an eye, they arrived beside the treasure talisman.

"Master!" When he saw the leading old man, Fu Bao couldn't help but cry out in alarm.

He didn't expect that the person who came would be his master. At this moment, he was even more certain that everything Lu Wu said was fake. How could they abandon him?

At this moment, the Azure-robed old man's figure flickered and appeared beside Fu Bao. He asked with a serious expression,

"What are you doing here? also, the heaven defying Alliance scum is still here!"

"I ..." Talisman Bao immediately opened his mouth to explain.

However, when he talked about how his divine fire was taken away, especially when he met the players and Lu Wu, no matter how hard he tried, he couldn't say these words. Instead, he felt a sharp pain in his head and a wave of dizziness.

“The one who took your divine flame is called rashu. Although he’s not a member of the heaven defying Alliance, he’s still on our kill list. We noticed him when he took your divine flame, and we’re already hunting him down. As for you, we thought you were dead, but you’re still alive. I’m glad you’re alive!” The old man said with a smile.

However, when his hand came into contact with the talisman, his expression suddenly changed.

His body was empty and had no Shen power. All that was left was the yin energy that seeped into his body.

“Master, my divine body is broken!” Treasure talisman thought that his master was worried about him, and said with a bitter expression.

“Not only is your divine body broken, but most importantly, your body has already been infiltrated by Yin Qi!”

At this time, the man holding a sword standing next to the green-robed old man said.

“What a pity! Talisman Bao was a good seedling with the chance to become a high immortal!” The green-robed old man heaved a long sigh.

“Master, I can cultivate again. I still have a chance!” Thinking that his master was worried about him, talisman Bao immediately said.

“There’s no hope. With the yin Qi in your body, there’s only one way for you to cultivate!” The sword-hugging man who had spoken earlier continued.

“What is it?” Talisman Bao immediately asked.

“Cultivate to the ghost realm demigod first, then slaughter the God and plunder the divine fire. Otherwise, you won’t be able to cultivate the celestial technique at all!” As he spoke, the sword-hugging man’s face was filled with disdain.

“Bao’ er, I didn’t expect you to encounter such a situation. Sigh!” The green-robed man sighed again.

“Master, take me back first. It’s so cold here!” Treasure talisman’s face was filled with bitterness as he spoke.

Without waiting for the talisman master to reply, the sword-hugging man spoke again,

“You still want to go back? do you really think you’re still from the heaven realm? Now that the yin Qi has entered your body, you can’t go back!”

Hearing this, Fu Bao’s heart was filled with fear, and he hurriedly turned to look at his master.

However, what he received was not his master’s comfort, but a cold gaze.

“Master!”

“Bao’ er, don’t blame me. If I bring you back, how will others look at me? you no longer belong to the heaven realm, so just live on!”

At this moment, a scene appeared in talisman Bao’s mind.

In the image, the celestial Lord from the heaven realm had ruthlessly rejected Cang Xu’s request. He stared at Xian ke with a cold gaze that was like a sharp sword.

This scene was so similar.

He had followed his master for 800000 years, and he had always regarded his master as a family member. However, he had never expected that at this moment, his most trusted family member would actually be prepared to abandon him because of a fake face problem.

The wind and snow around him seemed to no longer be so cold, because the coldest thing was his Master’s words, which had completely shattered the determination in his heart.

His master was immortal Lord Qing mo, an expert who had once participated in the war of the Three Realms. Everything he knew had been taught and taught by his master.

Therefore, he had great trust in his master. Everything he said was the truth.

But at this moment, reality shattered their fantasies!

Master had once said,”

The netherworld rebelled, and the immortal realm sent troops to suppress it ...

The land of sin should have been wiped out, but the immortal Emperor was merciful and unwilling to do so ...

In that land of evil, everyone was as cruel as demons and bloodthirsty by nature. They would do anything for benefits, but everyone in the heaven realm valued relationships ...

All of this seemed so fake to the talisman treasure!

“How about a bet? We’ll bet on whether you’ll be abandoned!”

He already knew the result of this bet, because everything I thought was wrong!

The stubbornness in his heart was completely shattered at this moment. The talisman treasure looked at his master with a pleading face and begged,

“Master, I don’t want to stay here. I’m your disciple, I want to go back!”

“I have many disciples. From now on, you are removed from the list!” The green-robed old man coldly said after taking a deep breath.

After saying this, the green-robed old man withdrew his hand and, without caring about the talisman treasure on the ground, turned around and rose into the sky with his companion.

Only the talisman was left lying on the ground in despair ...

# Chapter 519 - Transfer To Africa

Talisman Bao's faith collapsed at this moment.

"I have many disciples. From now on, you are removed from the list!"

This sentence was like a merciless dagger, ruthlessly piercing his last persistence.

That's right, you have thousands of disciples. How could you lack me, a good-for-nothing with a broken divine body?

At this moment, treasure talisman thought back to the words Rahu had said when he was fighting him.

"When you become a celestial Lord, you'll know how ridiculous the truth you think is. At that time, you'll either be integrated into it, or you'll be rejected or even killed. Now you're talking about justice with me? it's all F\*cking nonsense!"

At the time, he didn't understand what rashu meant.

He didn't understand what the truth that could only be known after becoming an immortal Lord was, and he didn't understand what it meant to either integrate or be rejected.

Now he finally understood.

The truth put on a mask of hypocrisy, and the moment it revealed its true face, it was always incomparably cruel.

Either integrate or be abandoned?

At this moment, Fu Bao thought of the netherworld he was currently in.



Although it was cruel and ruthless, everything was so undisguisedly real, forming a clear opposition to the hypocrisy of the heaven realm.

Resentment, endless resentment rose from the bottom of his heart.

He resented the fact that the truth was so cruel and heartless. In just one day, everything seemed to have changed.

The heavenly realm that he thought of was no longer a peaceful place. There were too many hypocritical and sanctimonious people behind the scenes.

But now, he didn't even have the qualifications to integrate into it.

At this moment, the helplessness and struggle in his heart turned into hatred.

However, he was powerless to resist. He had lost everything.

In the wind and snow, he barely managed to maintain his life with the soul power that Lu Wu left in his body, and he got up with difficulty.

The resentment in his heart gave him the courage to continue living.

He desired to cultivate again.

Since he couldn't cultivate immortal techniques, he would cultivate ghost techniques.

He wanted to see immortal Lord Qing mo again and make him regret his decision and pay the price of lying to him.

Step by step, he trembled as he walked forward.

At this time, Lu Wu's figure appeared again.

He looked at the talisman without a trace of pity in his eyes.

“I seem to have won!”

“You won. What’s the price? I ... Have nothing now!” The talisman trembled and turned to look at Lu Wu.

“How about making a deal?”

“Do I still have the right to do so?” Treasure talisman said in a self-deprecating manner.

He was very clear about his current situation. He was of no value. Otherwise, his heartless master would not have abandoned him.

“Do you want to become stronger than your master?”

Hearing these words, Fu Bao’s body trembled, and his eyes revealed disbelief.

“Can you do it?”

“I can! But you have to pay a lot of things, because I don’t trust you at all!” Lu Wu said.

“What should I do?”

“Bid farewell to the past and become a puppet!”

Upon hearing this, talisman Bao was shocked. However, at this time, Lu Wu continued,”

“Actually, whether you want to or not, you have no choice, because you have already lost!”

As he spoke, Lu Wu waved his hand and a Space Channel appeared beside talisman Bao, which suddenly sucked him in.

At the other end of the tunnel, in the space of the divine artifact, Bei Li, who was already prepared, immediately began to modify the talisman.

It was obvious that talismans were treated differently from Tong Yan and Cang Xu.

It could be said that the modification was a forced one.

Even though talisman Bao hated his master, he had lived in the heaven realm for a million years after all. How could Lu Wu trust him so easily?

Some ideas, even if they were broken, could not be changed in a short time.

Even if he realized the lies of the heaven realm, although he would be temporarily confused or hateful, the final result would still be to join in.

Bei Li had already told Lu Wu many examples of this.

This was because all the deities of the heavenly realm who had risen after the war of the Three Realms, after becoming immortal Lords and learning the truth, had chosen to integrate into it without exception.

Even though talisman Bao had experienced enough despair at this moment, he still believed that he was a member of the heaven realm in his bones. The lies and betrayal that he hated were only relative to his master.

This was an extremely unstable factor. If he trusted him, then he could make Lu Wu pay a heavy price at any time.

Therefore, Lu Wu would not take the risk. His mercy could be given to Cang Xu, to Tong Yan, and even to any other life in the netherworld, but not to the gods in the heaven.

Because they were the real traitors of the Three Realms and also the enemy. Just as they had never shown mercy to the netherworld, Lu Wu would not give them anything either.

This time, not only did Lu Wu want to erase the memory of the talisman treasure, but he also wanted to implant new memories to make it a completely new existence.

The reason why Lu Wu chose the talisman was not because of his divine body or his potential, but because of his memory.

The moment he directed the copper pendant and the Boulder to set up the array, Lu Wu realized that talisman Bao had a deep foundation in array and runes.

This aspect was also what Lu Wu was lacking now.

As the players' development accelerated and the era of all-round development arrived, he needed talents in this area to fill the gap.

There was a copper pendant for casting and a Boulder for alchemy, but it was not enough to rely on them alone. Lu Wu needed more teachers in this area to lead the players to grow.

As for why he destroyed Fu Bao's divine body, it was naturally because Lu Wu didn't want to spend extra soul coins.

Lu Wu had spent tens of millions of soul coins to reforge a ghost Emperor's body. Although the soul coins required to refine it were not as expensive as reforging it, the talisman treasure was a divine body, after all. The cost of refining it was unimaginable.

The most important thing was that Lu Wu didn't need such a combat power at all. What he valued was only that talisman Bao had the ability to become a life profession instructor. There was no need to consume a large number of soul coins to maintain his combat power.

This was because the core of Lu Wu's combat power was always the players. As long as they could help the players grow, they could become God-level powerhouses like talisman Bao. As for the other NPCs, their main task was to help the players develop.

Of course, they would also be a part of Lu Wu's strength, but in terms of potential and number, they obviously could not be compared with the players.

.....

At this moment, Bei Li's transformation was still going on in the artifact space.

Without the support of the divine body, the talisman treasure was now equivalent to a mortal. The transformation was carried out very smoothly, and it did not require a large amount of soul power to support the transformation.

During this trip, Bei Li had to get rid of all of talisman Bao's memories about the heaven realm, leaving only the memories of formations and runes.

This transformation process lasted for half a day.

Because the talisman's memory was too complicated, it was much more complicated than anyone who had done the transformation. When the transformation was completed, Bei Li was so tired that he fell to the ground.

He looked as if he could only recover his strength by eating five kilograms of snacks.

As for the treasure talisman, not only had its memories changed, even its appearance had undergone a huge change.

This was also for the sake of safety.

Although the heavenly realm was unwilling to accept talismans again, if they met with acquaintances again, it was inevitable that accidents would occur. Before Lu Wu felt that he could compete with the heaven realm, he must avoid all potential dangers in advance.

After everything was done, a new life profession mentor who was proficient in formations, runes, and other life profession skills, and had a huge reserve of knowledge in his mind, was born.

Looking at talisman Bao, who was standing in the same place with a slightly confused expression, Lu Wu nodded in satisfaction.

He had decided to transfer him to Africa!

# Chapter 520 - The Leopard Hero

Serengetti, the Great Plains.

The scorching sun was burning the earth. Under the blue sky, a huge horned horse team was moving north.

Every year, from July to September, it was the transition between the rainy and dry seasons of the East African grasslands.

The rainy season in Serengetti had ended, and the rain area moved North. The rainfall decreased, and the dry season came. As a result, the Serengetti Plains gradually became a wasteland, and herbivores, including wildebeests, were facing a growing crisis of survival.

At the same time, the massemala Nature Reserve in northern Kenya was in the middle of a continuous rainy season, making it the “Garden of Eden” of the entire East African grassland with plenty of water and grass.

During this period, the wildebeest followed the pace of the rain, traveling day and night to avoid the harassment of many natural enemies. They traveled more than 40 kilometers a day and migrated North to Masai mala in Kenya, which was about 3000 kilometers away.

The process of migration was extremely dangerous, as they would step into the territory of many fierce beasts.

This stage was also the time for all the wild beasts on the grassland to hunt.

Lions, leopards, hyenas, crocodiles, and so on, these ferocious predators were ready to have a big meal during this time.

At this moment, in a corner of the grassland, close to a hundred wildebeest were charging towards the migrating troops.

Behind them, the pride of lions followed closely, their bloodthirsty eyes looking for the wildebeest that was alone, ready to pounce at any time to give a fatal blow.

Hunting was an instinct for these top predators of the Prairie, and their hunting skills were repeatedly trained as they grew. Because the price of making a mistake was going hungry, they were very familiar with how to catch their prey.

While driving the herd of wildebeest away from the main force, the lioness 'eyes were also constantly scanning the interior of the herd and the small Cubs.

Compared to the adult wildebeest, the young ones were undoubtedly the best targets.

Moreover, it would not be easy to be accidentally injured while hunting Cubs.

At this moment, the hunt began. A lioness suddenly let out a roar, and the other lionesses around the herd of wildebeest pounced on them at the same time.

As herbivores, the herd of wildebeest had the ability to fight against the pride of lions, but they did not have the courage to do so. In the face of the pride of lions, they panicked and their running formation collapsed.

This was exactly what the Lionesses wanted to see. Immediately, a few wildebeest were pounced on by the Lionesses.

Out of habit, the lion's first target after pouncing on its prey was the wildebeest's throat, which was also a fatal spot.

At this moment, this scene was being filmed by a camera not far away.

As one of the major migration landscapes on the great Prairie, many photographers would come here every year during this period to collect materials.

The thrilling journey of the wildebeest migration could really create a lot of ratings for them.

However, this job was equally dangerous.

Because there were too many ferocious predators on the Prairie, even if there was a lot of protection, one could lose their life if they were not careful.

Similarly, high risks brought high returns.

As a result, there would be many photographers who would come here every year to shoot documentaries or to collect materials.

The scene of the Lions hunting the wildebeest was the selling point they wanted to see. A few cameramen who were prostrating not far away immediately focused on filming the scene of the Lions displaying their superb hunting skills.

The pace of this hunt was very fast. A large number of wildebeest escaped, but four wildebeest were also killed on the spot. The scene was shocking, and it also made the photographers who had captured the scene feel very excited.

This was because these scenes could bring them fame and money.

After they finished hunting, the Lionesses did not eat. Instead, they began to return with their prey in their mouths.

As a social animal, Lions were different from many other animal groups.

Although it was a lioness that went out to hunt, it didn't have the right to eat first. The male lion that guarded the territory was the leader of the lion pride, and only it had the right to eat first.

Only when the male lion was full would it be time for the Lionesses to eat. The rules of eating were very strict.



At this moment, although the Lionesses had hunted four wildebeest and the male lion would not be able to finish them, the Lionesses still chose to bring the food back.

This was because under normal circumstances, male Lions would pick and choose the most delicious part to eat. Unless there was a shortage of food, the male lion would definitely satisfy its own taste first. Therefore, the male lion had the priority to eat the four wildebeest.

He had a harem of 3000 beauties and even sent them out to work to support themselves. In this aspect, the lion was fully displayed.

He was like a fighter among scumbags!

Of course, the male lion also had a heavy responsibility, and it was not very easy. This was because the male lion's mission was to defend the territory, protect the race, and protect the future generations. Every battle was dangerous.

However, without the arrival of "old Wang next door", under absolute safety, the life of the lion was extremely comfortable.

At this moment, the Lionesses were dragging the dead wildebeest back.

Unfortunately, the Lionesses were heading in the direction where the photographers were.

At this moment, the photographers, who had been very happy before, broke out in cold sweat.

They knew what would happen if they were discovered.

They immediately put down their cameras and kneeled on the ground, hoping that the terrible thing would not happen.

As they got closer, the Lionesses' heavy breathing could be clearly heard.

At this moment, the photographers were also extremely nervous, and their hearts were pounding.

At this time, a lioness walking in front of the team suddenly cast a sharp gaze at a pile of weeds not far away.

Although the smell of blood was strong in its mouth, it still smelled a different scent.

The lioness immediately put down the prey in her mouth and approached the pile of grass.

As top predators, they were not afraid of any opponent on this Prairie, so they were not worried about the existence of danger at all.

The sound of breathing gradually approached. At this moment, the images of themselves being cruelly bitten appeared in the minds of the few cameramen who were lying on the ground. Before it happened, they were already scared silly by their own brains.

As it neared the grass, the lioness sniffed twice, as if trying to determine the source of the smell.

After confirming the location, the lioness slowly lowered her head.

At this moment, several loud roars suddenly came from not far away.

“Ya,

The lioness immediately took a step back vigilantly and turned to look in the direction of the sound. She saw a group of indigenous people holding wooden Spears, wearing a feather crown on their heads, and hanging animal teeth on their necks. They were running towards her.

As they ran towards them, the group of Aboriginals kept shouting to deter them.

This scene frightened many lionesses present, and they began to retreat vigilantly.

At this time, the twenty or so local Aboriginals increased their speed, their actions more exaggerated, and their cries more resounding.

The Lionesses were obviously frightened. They put down their prey and started to roar at the Aboriginals, making threatening roars.

However, this group of natives was clearly very experienced. Not only were they not scared off, they also roared and confronted the Lionesses.

Snatching food from the lion's mouth was a dangerous move that the local Aboriginals often did.

Hundreds of years ago, this was done for survival. It was much easier to snatch the necessary meat from the Lions than to hunt on their own.

Although it was dangerous, it often brought them rich rewards.

However, in the modern era, even the indigenous people of the African savannah had more or less come into contact with modern technology. Their source of food was no longer the same.

Snatching food from the lion's mouth was more like a tribal culture, a symbol of bravery.

During the season of Great Migration, it was also the time for the indigenous tribes to prove their courage. They would form their own small teams and play the scene of their ancestors playing chess with the fierce beasts hundreds of years ago.

It was a way to prove one's courage, and it was also a culture of worshipping the ancestors.

This was similar to how many African cannibal tribes still ate humans, but they had already given up on eating real humans. Instead, they ate plants that were made into human shapes to continue an ancient legacy.

At this moment, more than 20 tribal men with Spears in their hands continued to provoke the Lionesses.

He was betting that the Lionesses would not dare to resist, and he did not really want to fight with them.

Because if they really fought, they would die without a doubt!

After a series of roars and intimidation, the Aboriginals got closer and lined up in a row, slowing down their pace.

The Lionesses were still retreating, obviously unwilling to abandon their food and leave.

The Aboriginals advanced with firm steps, suppressing the Lionesses in terms of aura.

Even though the Lionesses bared their teeth, dug the ground, and made several threatening movements, their steps were still firm.

At this moment, a native man suddenly rushed out of the group and pounced towards the Lionesses.

This action immediately scared the Lionesses. They quickly left their prey and ran a few meters away.

“Aooooo!”

Realizing that he had scared off the pride of lions, the man immediately roared in excitement.

Seeing this, his companions also approached.

At this moment, the Lionesses ‘food fell into the hands of these Aboriginals.

However, the confrontation was not over yet. The Lionesses roared unwillingly and began to circle around the indigenous people.

The Aboriginals began to pick up stones from the ground and threw them at the Lionesses, trying to scare them away.

This confrontation was undoubtedly long.

The Lionesses were unfamiliar with humans, and this creature was not on their hunting list. The vigilance of felines made them not dare to act rashly.

The Aboriginals also took advantage of this to deal with the Lionesses and even intimidate them.

In this kind of confrontation, the most important thing was momentum. Otherwise, if the Lionesses realized that you were weak, they would pounce on you without hesitation.

The Aboriginals were clearly very experienced in confronting a Lion.

This was because this was a skill passed down from generation to generation. It was how to maximize one's aura and intimidate the ferocious Lion.

The confrontation continued, and the night gradually darkened.

Multicolored light filled the sky, and at this moment, the great Prairie had the most primitive ecological beauty.

The wind was not as piercing as it was in winter, nor was it as dry as it was in autumn. It was also not as hot as it was in the morning. Countless grass swayed in the breeze, and it was peaceful and peaceful.

However, in a certain corner of the great Prairie, the confrontation had not ended.

The unwilling lionesses stepped forward again and again, but they were still scared away.

As the night darkened, the skin of the Aboriginals was like an invisibility cloak, gradually blending into the night.

Only the White teeth that were revealed occasionally proved that there were people here.

At this moment, they lit up their torches.

To the Lionesses, the flickering flames seemed to be constantly sending out signals of danger.

At this time, the natives began to move. They took the initiative to drive away the Lionesses with torches.

At this moment, a lioness that was overly frightened suddenly launched an attack on a native.

Seeing this scene, all the natives felt their hearts in their throats.

As long as the lioness successfully bit its companion, it meant that the Lionesses knew their true strength, and the consequences would be terrifying.

At this moment, the native man who had taken the initiative to intimidate the lion took a step forward. He let out a beast-like roar and punched the lioness 'head from the side.

The punch was so powerful that the lioness, who had just opened her mouth, tilted her head and fell to the ground. She immediately jumped up and took a few steps back.

Seeing this, all the natives let out a sigh of relief, because they knew that the crisis was temporarily over.

The Lionesses were obviously frightened by this scene. When they were driven away again, they were like frightened cats and kept retreating.

After a while, the Lionesses finally gave up on their prey and turned to leave.

With the arrival of victory, all the natives raised their wooden Spears and began to cheer.

However, just as they were about to drag the wildebeest back to the tribe, several men holding cameras suddenly emerged from the haystack beside them.

At this moment, the Aboriginals, who had been calm and collected when facing the pride of lions, almost had a heart attack.

“Thank you very much for your help!” The cameramen were all in tears.

This feeling of escaping from death was something that he had experienced in real life. It was far more unforgettable than what he had seen on TV or in movies.

Just a moment ago, when they thought they would be discovered by the lioness, they felt like they were about to suffocate.

After escaping from death, there was an indescribable excitement in his heart.

“Why are you guys hiding here?” At this moment, the man who had just knocked out the lioness with a punch asked curiously.

“We’re from xxx tv station. We’re here to shoot a documentary. We almost died just now. Thank you very much!” The leading photographer expressed his gratitude again.

The few cameramen were not surprised that they could communicate with the natives.

This was because it had been more than 2300 years. Even many indigenous tribes were using modern technology, which was very normal.

“You’re welcome, my friend from afar!” The man replied with a smile.

“Oh right, I think I saw you knock down the lion with one punch. How did you do it?” The leading photographer asked curiously.

“He’s the number one warrior of our tribe. He’s Zara, the ancestral leopard warrior!” Before the man could explain, his companion beside him spoke first.

“Leopard ancestor?”

Through the afterglow of the torch, they saw a leopard tattoo painted on the chest of the man who was called the first warrior with some unknown paint.

This leopard did not look crude at all. Instead, it looked very lifelike as its body trembled. It was as if there was really a ferocious leopard lying on the man's chest, adding a touch of wild and valiant aura to the native man.

“Did you train your strength by yourself?” the photographer asked again after staring at the tattoo on the native man's chest for a moment.

“No, it's given to me by the leopard!” The man replied proudly.

The photographer was stunned for a few seconds. He thought about it and nodded, afraid that he would be beaten to death if he questioned her.



# Chapter 521 - The Legend Of The Sacred Man Tribe

The great Prairie, the sacred Man Tribe.

Under the starry night sky, a bonfire was lit in the sacred Man Tribe.

The younger generation of the tribe led by Zara had successfully snatched food from the lion's mouth and officially completed their coming of age ceremony. At this moment, the tribe was holding a celebration ceremony.

In the open space in the center of the tribe, the spoils of war were strung on a bonfire. Four wildebeest. The chieftain of the tribe was holding a stone bowl filled with blood and mumbling something. From time to time, he would dip his index finger in the blood and give blessings and coronations to the Warriors of this generation.

Around them, the passionate indigenous people were singing and dancing, celebrating the birth of the New Warriors with primitive dances.

The three cameramen who had been rescued this time were also smiling as they filmed this scene and recorded the sacred moment of the sacred Man Tribe.

The coming-of-age ceremony was still going on, and the last one to receive the chief's blessing was Zara, the leopard hero.

The chief walked up to him, and Zara immediately lowered his head, waiting for the blessing.

The chief dipped his index finger in the stone bowl and drew a circle on Zara's forehead. He then turned around and shouted,

“My last blessing is to the youngest ancestral leopard warrior and the strongest warrior of the sacred Man Tribe, Zara!”

As the chief's voice fell, the tribe was suddenly in an uproar. All the indigenous people began to cheer and offer their blessings and enthusiasm to this ancestral leopard hero.

At this moment, the three photographers also smiled.

In this new era, it was very precious to be able to see such an ancient ritual.

The revelry of the sacred Man Tribe also began at this moment.

The three photographers also let go of the estrangement in their hearts and blended into the high atmosphere of the sacred Man Tribe, celebrating the coming-of-age ceremony of Zara and the others.

The party lasted until two in the morning.

During this period, there were all kinds of programs, such as the contest between Warriors, the blessing of the tribal priests, and so on ...

The ancient culture of the sacred Man Tribe made the three photographers feel like they had traveled back in time.

At this moment, the three cameramen had an idea.

They had originally come to the grass of Africa to film the Great Migration of the wildebeest tribe, but in comparison, the customs of the Saint Man Tribe were far more attractive than the migration of the wildebeest tribe.

After this thought appeared, it could not be erased. So, after the party, the lead photographer Jack found the chief of the sacred Man Tribe and proposed that he wanted to stay and record the life of the tribe.

In order to show his sincerity, Jack expressed to the tribal chief that he was willing to give a sum of money to support the development of the tribe.

The chief did not refuse this request and readily agreed.

This undoubtedly made Jack and the others very happy. After spending a night in the tribe, they drove the RV they rented to the sacred Man Tribe the

next day.

This RV was the supply station for Jack and the others to come to the Prairie to film, and it stored a lot of equipment and food supplies.

After that, Jack and the others settled down in the holy man Tribe and recorded the life of the holy man tribesmen.

Very quickly, Jack and the others became familiar with the people of the sacred Man Tribe.

Time passed day by day. Jack would write a diary every day, recording what he had seen and heard. At the same time, he would take the initiative to contact the people of the sacred Man Tribe to understand the ancient customs that the tribe had preserved.

Jack had a vague feeling that this documentary about the sacred Man Tribe would be a sold well, so he took it very seriously.

However, as he got closer, Jack discovered something that made him very confused.

Zara, who was known as the ancestral leopard hero in the tribe, was very different from the rest of the tribe.

Jack felt that it was more appropriate to describe this ancestral leopard warrior as a wild beast than a human.

Zara's speed and strength far exceeded that of a human, and he even had the instinct of a beast. The mystery of Zara deeply attracted Jack.

Other than curiosity, Jack also wanted to know more about this ancestral leopard hero and his secrets.

Jack first asked the tribesmen about this, hoping to get some useful information from them.

However, their answers were all the same. They all said that the sacred Man tribe's ancestral totem, "ancestral leopard," had given Zara the power to

protect the tribe's continuation.

Jack felt very helpless about this answer.

After all, it was the 24th century, and he believed in science. He didn't believe in the words of a deified ancestor.

However, from Jack's Point of view, this ancestral leopard warrior was an important part of the documentary. He had to understand this person in detail.

Therefore, in the next few days, Jackal approached Zara and took the initiative to talk to him.

It had to be said that Zara's appearance was still very different from the members of the sacred Man Tribe.

He was nearly two meters tall and his body was covered in muscles. He had a valiant aura, especially under the sun. His dark muscles seemed to be made of steel, exuding a wild aura.

When facing Zara, Jack felt that he was facing a ferocious beast, and he was a little scared.

However, Zara wasn't hostile to Jack. He didn't resist Jack's initiative to touch him.

Because Jack had given his tribesmen a sum of money that could be used to exchange goods with the outside world, as The Guardian of the tribe, he was grateful to Jack from the bottom of his heart.

On this day, Jack once again found Zara, who was sitting cross-legged on the big rock at the entrance of the tribe, facing the sun with his eyes closed.

"Good Morning, Zara!" Jack, who was holding a pen and paper, was the first to greet him.

Hearing this, Zara opened his eyes. Even though it was not the first time he saw Zara's aggressive and fierce eyes, Jack was still shocked.

“Hello, Jack!” “Yes,” Zara replied awkwardly, clearly not used to this kind of greeting.

At this moment, Jack skillfully climbed up the huge rock and sat opposite Zara.”

“Zara, I want to know more about your ancestor’s totem, the leopard ancestor. Is it convenient for you to talk to me?”

Zara didn’t answer and just nodded. He had long been used to Jack’s daily harassment.

During this time, Jack would basically interview him for about an hour every day. Although Zara was very helpless, he still chose to accept.

“Please begin!” At this moment, Jack opened his notebook and held his pen.

Zara nodded,”

“The ancestral leopard is our tribe’s totem, and also The Guardian God of our tribe when it was first established. It was also because of the ancestral leopard’s existence that the weak sacred Man Tribe was able to reproduce and live on this great Prairie, and gradually grow stronger!”

Swoosh, Swoosh, Swoosh ... After Jack recorded what Zara said, he raised his head and asked,”

“I want to ask, is the leopard an ... Ancient creature?” Jack suddenly felt a little timid when he asked this question. He was afraid that his words would violate the taboo of the shengman tribe and be torn apart by the ancestral leopard warrior in front of him.

Zara didn’t have any conflict with this question and nodded.”

“It used to be the top predator of this Prairie, one of the most powerful overlords. It has a long life, is almost immortal, and has unparalleled strength. It is as fast as lightning, and its sharp claws can tear apart any enemy who dares to provoke it!”

Although he had recorded these words, Jack did not think so.

In their hearts, they simply did not acknowledge the existence of such a creature.

Zara's description was completely exaggerated in Jack's eyes. It had a long life and was almost immortal, and it was as fast as lightning. It was like a magic movie.

Of course, he still had to show some respect, and he didn't have the guts to go against him.

At this moment, Zara suddenly said with a strange expression,"

"Jack, you don't believe what I said, do you?"

"No, I believe you!" Jack was shocked and immediately expressed that he absolutely believed it.

"I've come into contact with the lives of you outsiders, so I understand what you're thinking. I know you don't believe in this kind, but I have to tell you that the ancestral leopard really exists, and it's also the one who gave me such great power!"

Looking at Zara's grave expression, Jack was embarrassed. He thought for a while, then gritted his teeth and asked,"

"Zara, before I came to the Prairie, I studied this Prairie. In the existing information, there is no record of a creature like the ancestral leopard. No traces of its existence have been found, whether it is fossils or traces of life!"

When he said this, Jack leaned back, ready to be beaten.

However, at this moment, Zara sighed."

"There's only one ancestral leopard, so you naturally can't find its fossil. Moreover, the ancestral leopard only abandoned its body. The real one still exists in our tribe!"

Jack was a little dumbfounded when he heard this. What did he mean by abandoning his body but still living?

As if sensing Jack's confusion, Zara continued,

“According to the story passed down from generation to generation in the sacred Man Tribe, the ancestral leopard started to age little by little due to the changes in the world. In the end, the ancestral leopard told my ancestors that its body could no longer absorb nutrients from the outside world to support the operation of its body. Therefore, the ancestral leopard chose to abandon its body and continued to stay in the sacred Man Tribe in the form of a soul!”

“What do you mean? zu Bao is still in the tribe!” Jack quickly asked.

“Yes, I am!” Zara said without hesitation.

“Where are you? Can you take me to see him?” Jack's curiosity was immediately overflowing. In this line of work, he was extremely sensitive to any material that could be sold. If he could discover a new species because of this, his name would be recorded in history.

Although he didn't believe in the idea of abandoning the physical body to live in the form of a soul, this legend was a selling point. It would be perfect if he could find the remains of ancient creatures that he had never seen before.

“No, the leopard is a sacred guardian. Only the Warriors of the shengman tribe who have been recognized by it can meet it!” Zara immediately refused Jack's request.

This undoubtedly made Jack very disappointed.

He said it so mysteriously, but he didn't let her see it. It was simply to whet her appetite.

Of course, the ancestral leopard that Jack thought of was probably the remains of an animal. As for the fact that its soul was still alive, it was

entirely a belief that the shengman people had imagined and deified.

However, Zara's strength really surprised him.

Lifting a huge rock with one hand and running faster than a leopard, all these abilities that exceeded the limits of the human body made Jack feel that Zara's genes must have mutated and had nothing to do with the leopard.

It was also because of this that the sacred Man Tribe recognized Zara as the ancestral leopard warrior.

As for the things that he didn't understand, after filling in the blanks in his head and making up his own story, Jack felt that he had roughly understood the truth.

As if seeing that Jack didn't believe him, Zara suddenly said,"

"Jack, let's say one day, the world we're in is destroyed, and only a few thousand people survive. These survivors form a tribe, and when their offspring are born, all the technology in the world will be gone. However, those who survived the technological era would tell their descendants about the technological world before its destruction, such as the planes that could fly in the air like birds and the giant steel ships that could sail in the sea. "Although they haven't seen it, their descendants will believe what their parents say. However, after thousands of years, the later generations will no longer believe in these things because they have never seen it before. They will think that all of this is just the imagination of their ancestors, thinking that it is impossible for a steel plane to fly in the sky, right?!"

Jack was stunned when he heard this.

He couldn't refute these words, and he didn't expect Zara to say such profound words.

Jack thought for a moment and was about to answer when his phone rang.



Jack immediately took out his phone from his pocket and glanced at the text message.

“Jack, the conquest of the African server has finally started. Quickly end your documentary journey. Haha, I’ll start my conquest first. I’ll wait for you to come back!”

Jack was pleasantly surprised when he saw the message. As a photographer stationed in Africa, he had little fun in life, and games were one of them.

And in the game, what he looked forward to the most was undoubtedly war online.

Even if the game had not been opened to the African region, its popularity was unstoppable.

On all the major video portals, exciting video clips and battle highlights were extremely popular. In addition, there was the infinite freedom of the world’s architecture and so on. All of this deeply attracted a game lover like him.

However, the war expedition never had the intention of opening the non-servers, and he was in the African region, so he could only wait bitterly. From time to time, he would go to the forums of the other servers and curse, “the official war expedition dog is discriminating against Africa,” to vent his anger.

Seeing this message, Jack’s spirit shook.

Superhuman abilities, the grotesque and variegated world, and the 100% realistic game world were more attractive to him than this Prairie.

Thinking of this, Jack’s face revealed a smile.

Now that the Wi-Fi network had covered the entire world, he could still experience the charm of the war even here.

He had brought his virtual helmet with him, and it was lying quietly on the RV at the moment.

# Chapter 522 - Non-Server Opening

“Zara, let’s end today’s conversation here. I still have things to do. See you tomorrow!” Thinking of this, Jack closed his notebook and said with a smile.

Zara nodded. He felt very helpless about Jack.

He had been in contact with the outside world and knew that the people outside did not believe in the so-called totems and gods. They always liked to use science to explain everything that existed.

Although there was nothing wrong with this. After all, this was the era of technology. However, as he had said before, future generations would not believe in things that they had not seen.

Zu Bao’s era was the era of myths and legends. In the process of inheritance, those who hadn’t seen all of this would naturally not believe it. No matter how they explained it, it was useless.

Moreover, he couldn’t bring Jack to see the leopard, so his words were not convincing at all.

.....

In the next two days, Zara was surprised that Jack didn’t come for interviews again.

This was somewhat unusual.

Of course, without any harassment, Zara was happy to be quiet, and his days returned to normal.

In the morning, he faced the sun and breathed in and out, feeling the power of the sun. At night, he faced the moon and absorbed the power of the moon, constantly condensing his ancestral leopard totem body.

This was the method that zu Bao had given him to become stronger.

He relied on the purest power of the sun and moon to strengthen his body.

According to zu Bao, the world was once filled with a large amount of energy purer than the essence of the sun and the moon. However, this energy was decreasing day by day. Without this energy, zu Bao could not sustain the circulation of his powerful body with just the essence of the sun and the moon, which was why he chose to abandon his body. In the end, he left his consciousness on the totem pole in the tribe to continue protecting the shengman people.

At the same time, every few hundred years, zu Bao would choose a new child from the tribe to become the new zu Bao warrior. He would learn how to absorb the power of the sun and moon from him, as well as understand his fighting techniques.

These children could live for more than 300 years after they were chosen as the ancestral leopard Warriors, protecting the sacred Man Tribe until they died.

In this generation, he was the new ancestral leopard warrior and the new guardian of the sacred Man Tribe.

From the age of ten, Zara had been able to wrestle with the fiercest wild beasts. Even now, not even an elephant could compete with him in strength. He was the strongest warrior of the great Prairie.

However, there was also a drawback to this power. The bestiality in his body often made him lose control.

He had even almost attacked his clansmen, all of which deeply troubled Zara.

For this, he sought help from zu Bao.

According to what zu Bao said.

The beast was not willing to be imprisoned. The life of the tribe imprisoned the beast in his body, and the more he suppressed it, the more pain he felt. However, the wild nature in his body did not need to be suppressed at all, but needed to be vented with a hearty battle.

However, in this era where spirit Qi was declining, there were no wild beasts that could compete with him, including the lion, the Overlord of the grassland. How could he fight to his heart's content?

For this reason, Zara chose to suppress the bestiality in his body.

If he could avoid fighting, he would try his best not to fight, because fighting would nourish the beast in his body.

This was also the reason why he was only a companion during the coming-of-age ceremony for snatching food from the lion's mouth, and only acted when the clan was in the most dangerous situation.

Meditating every day was also a way for him to wear down his bestiality.

On one hand, he needed to keep getting stronger to protect the tribe. He needed to have the awareness to deal with any unknown danger and take precautions before it happened. On the other hand, in order to control the violent bestiality in his body, he needed to keep himself calm.

The coexistence of beastly nature and human nature made Zara very pained.

However, he carried the mission of protecting the tribe and was the brave ancestor of the tribe. No matter how painful it was, he had to grit his teeth and persevere.

Often on full moon nights, he would roar at the beasts in the sky in pain to vent the endless desire to fight in his heart.

.....

At this moment, standing on the huge rock at the entrance of the tribe and looking at the full moon in the sky, Zara felt that the bestiality in his body began to boil again.

He slowly knelt on the ground and suddenly exerted force in his four limbs, shooting his body up.

“Roar!”

This jump was more than ten meters high. At the moment when his body reached its peak, Zara opened his mouth and let out a loud roar at the moon. His arms, which had already grown sharp claws, suddenly swung at the moon to vent.

The moment his body landed, Zara suddenly looked to the side.

Not far away, Jack, who was walking towards them, was dumbfounded.

Just now, he had seen Zara jump more than ten meters high.

What kind of concept was this? the human body's limit for a vertical leap was only slightly more than one meter. This was not just beyond the human body's limit, it was simply Superman!

However, at this moment, Zara's gaze was very frightening, like a wild beast hunting for food. His gaze seemed to want to swallow him alive, making Jack feel timid.

“Roar!”

After landing on the ground, Zara's body bounced and moved his four limbs, pouncing toward him like a Black Lightning.

“We're finished!” Jack's heart was pounding.

Just as Zara was about to approach Jack, Zara's eyes flickered. He suddenly stuck his arms into the ground to stop the inertia of his body. Then, his body rose into the air and landed steadily after a somersault in the air.

Looking at Zara, who was squatting on the ground with a pained expression, Jack was very afraid, but he still gathered his courage and asked,”

“Zara, are you okay?”

“Stay away from me, I’m feeling very uncomfortable!” Zara growled with a pained expression.

At this moment, Zara’s voice had obviously changed. It was low and rough, like a beast, which frightened Jack again.

He originally wanted to continue asking, but seeing Zara’s terrifying, needle-like pupils, Jack thought for a moment, then turned and ran.

.....

The next morning.

Jack, who had been fighting for an entire night, once again came to the huge rock in front of the tribe’s Gate, driven by curiosity.

At this moment, Zara was still sitting on the Boulder, his naked upper body full of red scratch marks.

After some thought, Jack took two steps forward and asked in a low voice,”

“Zara, are you okay?”

Zara opened his eyes at this time and turned to look at Jack. At this moment, his eyes were still bloodshot, but he shook his head indifferently.

“I’m fine!”

“Your body ...” Jack looked at the scratch marks on Zara’s body and could not help but ask again.

“I’m fine. It’ll fade away soon. My body’s recovery ability is very strong!”

“Can you tell me what happened? You were so scary last night!” After making sure that Zara had returned to normal, Jack asked out of curiosity.

Zara didn't hide anything from Jack's question. Having grown up in this great Prairie, Zara had no intention of hiding or deceiving anyone. For anything, there was only agreement and rejection.

In the face of Jack's inquiry, Zara calmly told him about how he was troubled by his beastly nature.

To Jack, these words were simply nonsense.

'It's hard to control the beast's nature? isn't that a line from a stupid movie?'

But then he thought about how Zara had jumped more than ten meters high last night. Wasn't that a scene that would only appear in movies?

At this moment, Jack suddenly somewhat believed Zara's encounter.

However, these things were too mysterious, after all, and Jack still had his doubts.

However, Zara didn't seem like a person who would lie.

Jack listened to his account, especially the pain that Zara had endured when his bestiality broke out again and again. He suddenly felt sympathy for him.

"Zara, do you need a beast that can fight you?" Jack suddenly asked.

"As long as it's a creature that can fight with me to my heart's content, I'm fine with it. But I can't find an opponent like that!" As he spoke, a hint of desolation appeared in Zara's eyes.

"How about I bring you back to my place? there's an underground boxing ring in the area where I live. You can vent your desire to fight there!" After thinking for a while, Jack immediately suggested.

"I won't leave the sacred Man Tribe. I'm The Guardian of this place!" Zara immediately shook his head and refused.

He clearly knew how terrifying his strength was. Putting aside the fact that he would not leave the tribe, it would be a joke for him to fight in the underground. It was because humans were no match for him. On the contrary, a weak opponent would make it harder for him to control his beastly nature. Sooner or later, he would accidentally kill someone, and eventually, he would be completely controlled by his beastly nature.

Hearing this, Jack couldn't help but think of the amazing leap he saw yesterday. With that kind of explosive power, boxing was simply a massacre. Wouldn't one punch kill ...

"Is there no other way?" Jack couldn't help but frown and ask again.

This time, Zara didn't answer. He just shook his head indifferently.

Seeing this, Jack sighed.

All of this was truly mysterious, but he had no way of dealing with this problem.

After all, there was no one in this world who could compete with an inhuman existence like Zara. Even the athletes in the "Olympic Games," the highest sports event of mankind, didn't have such a terrible physical strength as Zara.

"Huh?!"

Suddenly, Jack was stunned.

There was no such thing in this world, but there was one in the other world!

He suddenly thought of the conquests and the "individual competition" ranking preliminaries that had recently started in the various major servers!

The battles there were 100% realistic, no different from the real world. In that world, Zara could fight to his heart's content and release his beast nature at will.

"Zara! I think I have a way to help you!"



Zara immediately shook his head.

As for Jack's good intentions, he could only say that he appreciated it. Otherwise, he was really afraid that Jack's death-seeking behavior would trigger the bestiality in his body and kill Jack under uncontrollable circumstances.

"Zara, come with me. I'll take you to a place that can definitely help you!" Jack shouted excitedly again.

"I won't leave the sacred Man Tribe!" Zara once again firmly refused Jack's good intentions.

"No need to leave. It's my Touring Car in your tribe!" Realizing that Zara seemed to have misunderstood something, Jack quickly explained.

This RV was also the place where Jack and the other three photographers lived every day. Zara was no stranger to this RV, but he didn't understand what releasing bestiality had to do with the RV.

"Follow me, I won't lie to you. Do you know about the war? Two days ago, the servers opened, and the world is 100% realistic. It can definitely help you!"

Although he didn't quite understand, Zara still nodded helplessly, feeling that Jack's pestering had come again.

Jumping off the huge rock, Zara followed Jack to the center of the holy man Tribe.

The RV was parked there, and a solar panel was installed on the roof. Zara followed Jack into it, and all kinds of instruments and wires were messily intertwined inside.

Jack picked up the virtual helmet on the bed and handed it to him.

While Zara was still stunned, Jack began to explain how to use the virtual helmet and explain the game.

All of this made Zara confused, but he asked decisively about the things he didn't understand.

Jack was very patient and explained everything one by one.

A moment later, after confirming that Zara had understood how to use the virtual helmet, Jack personally helped Zara put it on.

When the virtual panel appeared in front of Zara, he followed Jack's instructions and clicked on the battle icon on the panel.

At this moment, a game prompt appeared.

[Welcome to war online. Start your gaming journey!]

# Chapter 523 - Battle Bus

Although Zara had learned about some modern technological products outside of the holy man Tribe, it was his first time coming into contact with virtual equipment.

After entering the game and looking down at the profound wind great domain where the non-server was located, Zara was completely stunned by the scene in front of him.

Because the world beneath his feet was so real that he couldn't even tell if it was real or fake.

After more than ten minutes of looking down, the original scene ended, and the class selection panel appeared in front of Zara.

The non-server's class selection panel was completely different from the central, European, hell, and Asian servers.

This was because there were many non-server classes to choose from, and the direction of development was multi-faceted.

At this moment, Zara appeared outside a magnificent Golden Palace.

Around him, there were many stone pillars that reached into the sky, and there was a painting carved on every stone pillar.

There was an ancient tree with luxuriant branches and nine golden crows circling in the sky, a three-headed White Wolf with a ferocious appearance and a Golden Lion roaring at the sky, and so on.

There were a total of eight pillars, each corresponding to eight different totems.

Zara first looked to the left, where a green tree-shaped totem was.

Suddenly, an image appeared in front of his eyes.

On the ground, an incomparably huge tree stood in the center. Its ten thousand branches and leaves drooped down, and as the wind gently trembled, the earth immediately trembled. A vast and ancient aura blew out, as if this tree had stood here for a long time, experiencing all the hardships of time.

At the top of the tree, nine golden crows spread their wings and circled around. Their long golden tails were like ribbons, and they looked unusually handsome, adding a holy aura to the ancient tree.

At this moment, information about the ancient tree appeared.

[Bronze tree of God (totem)]:

[Totem information: nature-type totem. Players who choose this totem as their faith will grow in the way of nature.]

[Totem characteristics (five types): self-healing, support, control, summoning, healing]

[Totem growth: weak in the early stages, but all-round development in the later stages, extremely strong potential!]

After seeing the introduction of the ancient bronze tree, Zara was curious and immediately turned to look at the sky Pillar on the right.

Immediately, a picture related to the totem emerged.

It was still on the boundless withered land. A male lion was chasing after its prey. The mane on its neck was shining with a golden light like the sun, dazzling people's eyes. Its whole body exuded the domineering aura of a King. As it opened its mouth and inhaled, all the fleeing creatures in front of it were instantly sucked into its mouth by an invisible suction force.

The suction force grew stronger and stronger. The flowers and trees on the ground, even the clouds in the sky, were all pulled into the mouth of the lion.

“Roar!”

An earth-shaking roar resounded like thunder, shaking the earth.

[Sky-devouring Lion (totem)]:

[Totem information: beast-type totem, has its own race talent (devour), can help players grow faster in the early stages.]

[Totem characteristics (seven types): spellcasting talent, devouring growth, control, life blessing, defense, agility, bestiality (related to the player's character, not easy to trigger, combat power increases by a percentage after trigger)]

[Totem growth: the sky-swallowing lion's main growth is spellcasting, and its close-combat abilities are also extraordinary.]

The introduction of these totems immediately piqued Zara's interest, and he began to look at the totems on the pillar one by one.

The three white wolves, the soaring cloud flood Dragon, the moon god, the spirit bug Mantis ...

Every totem's growth characteristics were different, and they all had their own preferences.

The characteristics of these labels also explained the types of totems, helping the players better understand the different totems.

For example, players who liked the mage type could choose the sky-devouring Lion, players who liked the support type could choose the moon god, players who liked close-combat could choose the three-headed White Wolf or the spirit bug Mantis, and players who liked all-round development in the later stages could choose the ancient bronze tree.

Among them, different totems not only had different growth directions, but they also had their own race's innate skills.

The choice of opening was undoubtedly the most complicated among the five major servers. The growth of different totems was very different.

Just on how to choose a class, the non-Server forums were in an uproar.

They were all discussing what class was the strongest and how to choose.

After all, the special feature of conquests was that they couldn't delete their accounts or play again. The choice to start was too important for all players who were about to start the battle.

According to a player who had chosen the wrong profession in the Chinese server, choosing a character in the opening of the server was equivalent to reincarnation. If one chose a profession that did not match their character, then they could only cry. There was no use regretting it.

After looking at the guides for the mid and European servers, the non-server players who were well-prepared became very cautious in choosing their initial class. He had gone to the old servers such as the Chinese server and the European server to ask for help from the old players, hoping to get some class analysis and suggestions.

In the early stages of the opening of the non-server, a large number of new players poured in, bringing great vitality to the conquest forum. The atmosphere of the forum was high.

.....

After reading the introduction of the totems on the eight pillars, Zara didn't make a choice. Instead, he frowned.

According to the introduction of totem selection, the totem was the belief after entering the game.

This was completely unacceptable in Zara's eyes.

Because he was a member of the sacred Man Tribe, he only believed in one totem, and that was the ancestral leopard.

Although it was just a game, as zu Bao's warrior, his faith was rooted in his heart. In his opinion, this choice of faith was disrespectful to zu Bao, and even a betrayal.

Out of curiosity, Zara actually wanted to enter the game world to take a look, but he was stuck at the stage of choosing a totem.

After some hesitation, Zara sighed and opened the function panel, giving up on playing.

Just as he was about to exit the game, he suddenly realized that there was an additional 'totem creation' function in the function panel.

He was certain that this function did not exist before.

After being stunned for a moment, Zara clicked on the 'totem creation' function out of curiosity.

Immediately, the surrounding space began to distort. The Golden Palace and the eight pillars disappeared, replaced by a vast white world.

The game prompt sounded.

[Game prompt: the area you are in is a creation space. Please imagine the totem you need to create!]

Zara was stunned, clearly not expecting the game to have such a function.

Jack had not explained this to him before.

Thinking of this, Zara immediately thought of zu Bao's appearance.

While Zara was fantasizing, the outline of the ancestral leopard slowly appeared in front of him.

The leopard was similar to other felines, but it was more than five meters tall. There were two purple lightning stripes from the corner of its mouth to the corner of its eyes. It was black all over, and the color of its skin was constantly changing, sometimes colorful, sometimes single.

While Zara was shaping the image of zu Bao, Lu Wu, who was watching the opening of the non-server, smiled.

Even he didn't expect that he would find a real cheat-like player right after the server opened.

And the most important thing was not the Zara, but the totem behind it.

Recently, Lu Wu had been collecting the remains of the gods in heaven with the purpose of creating new totems to add new totems for future updates.

Therefore, in the aspect of totems, the inspection of divine artifacts was particularly strict.

So, the moment Zara entered the game, the artifact sent him a notification that a "totem" had been detected.

Therefore, Lu Wu noticed Zara. After some analysis and investigation, he also noticed the totem that Zara believed in, the ancestral leopard.

Lu Wu didn't know much about zu Bao, but the all-knowing little Bei Li knew it very well.

According to her, the leopard was an ancient mythical beast that came from the human world. It was extremely rare, but it had great potential for growth. During the war of the Three Realms, Bei Li had thought that all the Leopards had gone extinct. He did not expect that there were still some left.

This discovery shocked Lu Wu.

Originally, Lu Wu wanted to send Xiao Tian to Africa immediately and bring the leopard here.

However, Bei Li said that it didn't need to be so troublesome.

This was because the divine artifact had discovered that only zu Bao's soul was left. It was too easy to get him into the divine artifact space.



This was because the divine weapon could mobilize the power of the six paths of reincarnation. To soul-type creatures, it was a power that could not be resisted.

The ancestral leopard's soul was hidden deep underground in the sacred Man Tribe and had set up a barrier to seal himself. However, now that he knew of zu Bao's existence through Zara, the divine weapon could easily summon him.

This was because the purpose of the array formation was to hide one's aura. As long as one's location was determined, one would be unable to resist the six paths of reincarnation that could ignore any space and array formation.

.....

At this moment, in the sacred Man Tribe.

The ancestral leopard spirit body, the tribe's totem, was quietly lying in a space deep underground. At this moment, its eyes were closed, as if it was sleeping.

At this moment, it suddenly opened its eyes.

“Roar!”

Its sharp sixth sense allowed it to sense the arrival of danger. This aura was strange yet familiar at the same time, and it could not help but tremble.

“Six paths of reincarnation!” When he confirmed that the Qi came from the six paths of reincarnation, zu Bao panicked.

It was hiding here to avoid the detection of the six paths of reincarnation and was pulled into the reincarnation. He did not expect that the six paths of reincarnation would be able to sense his presence.

If it was dragged into the six paths of reincarnation and started on the path of reincarnation, it knew what the consequences would be.

It had just been born during the war of the Three Realms, but it did not participate in the war. Instead, it was turned into an egg by its parents and buried in the earth, sleeping for a long time.

However, it still knew about the war of the Three Realms, because its parents had left behind memories for it.

The ancestral leopard's bloodline was a force of the human realm. If he entered the six paths of reincarnation and was discovered by the heaven realm's forces that monitored the Three Realms, he would have no chance of survival, let alone reincarnation.

Although the chances of being discovered weren't high, it didn't dare to take the risk.

He had not expected that after hiding for so long, this moment would still come.

At this moment, a black spot of light appeared in front of zu Bao. This spot of light continued to spin and expand. In the blink of an eye, it had become as large as his body.

A huge suction force came from it.

The ancestral leopard howled unwillingly, wanting to resist this suction force. However, even if he used all his strength, he was still unable to resist and was instantly pulled in.

At this moment, there was only one thought in zu Bao's mind. It was over!

In its mind, the inheritance left behind by its parents told it that after the war of the Three Realms, the remaining group of people in the human realm chose to go to the outer realm. It was not that they were afraid of death, but that they would be tortured by the heavenly realm after death, unable to turn over a new leaf!

Because the heaven realm's greatest fear was always the power of the human realm. They could acquiesce to the existence of the netherworld,

which had far less potential than the human realm, but they would mercilessly strangle all the power of the human realm!

As a species that had existed since the peak of the human realm and one of the powers of the human realm, zu Bao knew that he had entered the six paths of reincarnation and his life was in danger!

At the thought of this, zu Bao struggled unwillingly and wailed in pain, trying to break free from the restraints of the six paths of reincarnation.

“Don’t wail anymore. It’s so noisy. Be quiet!”

At this moment, a voice rang out. At the same time, zu Bao suddenly felt the restraints on his body disappear. He then found himself in an unfamiliar space.

Not far away, Lu Wu and Bei Li were looking at it with disgust, especially the little one who was covering her ears.

Zu Bao was stunned!

This wasn’t the six paths of reincarnation?

“Don’t worry, this isn’t the bus to the six paths of reincarnation. You’re on the non-Service Bus to the war online. Have a pleasant journey, this is the transit station!” Lu Wu said with a smile.

Zu Bao was even more confused.

# Chapter 524 - Leopard Ancestor Totem

Looking at Lu Wu's smiling face, zu Bao broke away from his state of panic and fell into a state of confusion.

In its inherited memories, there was a very detailed explanation of the aura of the six paths of reincarnation. Therefore, it was certain that the passage it just entered must lead to the six paths of reincarnation.

However, he had not entered the world of six paths of reincarnation. Instead, he had appeared in this strange space. Zu Bao was obviously puzzled.

Moreover, for some reason, zu Bao felt that Lu Wu, who was standing not far away, had a very familiar aura.

Moreover, this aura was not as simple as being friendly. It was more like a feedback from the inheritance ... Master ... Or an elder ...

Zu Bao, who couldn't figure it out, was stunned. His originally fierce face was now adorkable.

"Big cat, look, this cat is bigger than you. Go and grab its paw!" Bei Li pointed his finger at zu Bao and incited him with a serious look.

Lu Wu's face, which was originally full of smiles, suddenly sank, and the blue veins on his forehead throbbed.

"Just Who are you?!" Zu Bao asked vigilantly.

"We are not enemies, but friends. Don't worry, I won't harm you in any way!" Lu Wu turned to zu Bao and said.

His attitude towards zu Bao was completely different from his attitude towards talismans.

This was because zu Bao was a power of the human world and they had the same origin. Moreover, zu Bao had never betrayed the human world. He had only been hiding in the human world in order to survive.

If the divine weapon hadn't detected Zara this time, it was obvious that the leopard could have continued to hide like a Voldemort.

Till the end of time, the Three Realms would change ...

But no matter what, zu Bao's family had sacrificed too much for the human world. Lu Wu would naturally treat their descendants well.

As he thought of this, Lu Wu said,"

"Zu Bao, I'll tell you something now, but after knowing all this, I have to leave some taboos in your soul. It's not that I don't trust you, but for the sake of safety, I can't afford to take the risk. But don't worry, I, Lu Wu, will never hurt you!"

Facing zu Bao, Lu Wu said his name.

This was something that not even bronze hook and the others could enjoy. Until now, bronze hook and the others still didn't know what Lu Wu's name was.

After learning from Bei Li about the story of zu Bao's family dying in battle for the continuation of the human world, Lu Wu was still full of respect for zu Bao.

Now that he saw that the ancestral leopard's bloodline still had descendants, Lu Wu naturally wanted to treat them well.

"Can I not listen?" Zu Bao looked at Lu Wu in shock.

Lu Wu was speechless.

How could this stupid leopard be so straightforward!

Looking at Bei Li, who was covering his mouth and laughing, the veins on Lu Wu's forehead popped up again.

“Don't tell me you're going to keep hiding in the African savannah, and how long are you going to be buried underground?” Lu Wu said in an unpleasant tone.

“I have no choice. I also want to go out and run, but it's too dangerous. Moreover, I'm only a soul now, and I don't have much power to protect myself!” Zu Bao said gloomily.

“So I'm giving you a good place now. It can even help you recover your physical body!” Lu Wu immediately threw out his bait.

“Can I not go?” Zu Bao continued in a low voice.

“Look, what an honest big cat. Since we can't use soft tactics, we'll use hard tactics. When it knows the benefits, it will change its mind!” Bei Li looked at Lu Wu and encouraged.

Lu Wu couldn't help but roll his eyes.

“Stupid leopard, I'm also a human. We're in the same camp. How could I lie to you?”

“You're a human cultivator? Which faction?” Zu Bao's face was filled with curiosity.

Looking at Lu Wu, the many human cultivation sects described in the inheritance appeared in its mind.

“Path of the human Emperor!” Bei Li said with a smug look on his face. He could not help but place his hands on his waist.

“Human Emperor!” Zu Bao's face was blank and he was obviously frightened.

However, it couldn't help but bare its teeth, feeling that it had been deceived.

But at this moment, Lu Wu's hair was slowly soaked in gold, and a heavy and distant aura appeared on his body.

This aura was also recorded in zu Bao's inheritance. It was the path of the human Emperor.

Zu Bao's eyes widened.

Dad, mom, I've seen the human Emperor!

“Stupid leopard, Do You Believe Me Now?” Lu Wu said unhappily.

Zu Bao didn't answer this time. He knelt on the ground with his forelimbs, lowered his body slowly, and lowered his head to Lu Wu.

“What are you doing?” Lu Wu was stunned.

“The line of the human Emperor is the Emperor of the human world. Since you have inherited the path of the human Emperor, you are the Emperor of the human world!” Zu Bao said in a deep voice.

“You're welcome, you're welcome!” When Lu Wu heard this, he scratched his head in embarrassment.

Bei Li couldn't help but roll his eyes and look at Lu Wu with contempt.

“I agree. I agree with any decision you make. We, zu Bao's bloodline, serve human Emperor Xiaoye. Now that the human Emperor has disappeared, you are the new human Emperor!” Zu Bao spoke again.

Looking at zu Bao who was kneeling on the ground, Lu Wu felt embarrassed.

Moreover, he didn't have any thoughts of becoming the Emperor. He just wanted to be the big boss behind the scenes.

“Get up. I’ll tell you about the current situation and the mission you’re about to begin!” Lu Wu nodded, signaling zu Bao to get up.

The ancestral leopard immediately got up, but this time, the way it looked at Lu Wu had completely changed.

He became very respectful.

From the memory inheritance of its parents, it knew how noble Lu Wu, who cultivated the path of the human Sovereign, was. In ancient times, he was the leader of the entire human world.

The leopard’s bloodline was only one of the many forces that followed the human Emperor.

Next, Lu Wu began to tell zu Bao about his plan. During this time, he used the divine weapon to enter some information about the divine weapon and its functions into zu Bao’s mind.

Zu Bao was dumbfounded by all this.

However, when he heard that Lu Wu wanted to counterattack the heaven realm, zu Bao’s eyes suddenly lit up with fire.

In its inherited memories, its parents and clansmen were all killed by the gods of the heavenly realm. How could it forget such hatred?

It had thought that the glory of the human realm had long ended. Under such a tight blockade by the heavenly realm, there was no possibility of the human realm rising again, let alone revenge.

However, Lu Wu’s appearance broke its perception and also let it know that the opportunity to fight back against the heaven realm had come.

The fighting spirit in zu Bao’s heart was instantly ignited, and his eyes became bright and full of spirit.

Then, Lu Wu explained the problems related to the feisha and the matter of letting zu Bao go to the feisha as a totem.



Zu Bao was stunned when he found out that he had to go to the mysterious wind great domain and become the totem.

However, it had no objection to this decision.

Especially after he found out that he was the totem of Zara's faith.

It was because it was Zara's totem belief, his God.

After that, the leopard accepted Bei Li's soul imprint. However, it did not resist at all. It did not have any resistance in its heart. Instead, it was filled with fighting spirit.

After everything was settled, zu Bao officially became one of Lu Wu's people. However, at this time, Lu Wu also thought of a problem.

That was the growth of the leopard.

The totem's growth mode was to grow together with the player, complementing each other. Currently, the eight totems in the non-server each had their own corresponding player groups. However, zu Bao was clearly not one of the eight totems. If Zara was the only one to grow, his growth speed would undoubtedly be too slow.

As he thought of this, Lu Wu turned his eyes to Bei Li out of habit.

It was time to live off a woman!

Seeing Lu Wu's eyes, Bei Li knew what Lu Wu was thinking and nodded."

"There are two ways. Since the server has only just opened, we can just add another totem. Anyway, there are still a large number of players who are struggling with the choice of a totem and have not made a move yet. The second method is to let the leopard become a totem and an NPC at the same time. Let it trade with the players and earn soul coins. While relying on Zara's feedback to grow, it can also use soul power to cultivate!"

Lu Wu nodded and looked at zu Bao,"

“Stupid leopard, which one do you want?”

Zu Bao fell into deep thought after hearing this.

“Who?” after a while, zu Bao raised his head. “Which one has greater potential?”

“They’re both huge. The growth in the form of totems can be said to complement each other. The players’ potential in the later stages is limitless. After becoming a totem, they can also cultivate to become a God, or even a higher life form!”

“If it’s the growth of soul power, the process will be more difficult and you’ll have to earn soul coins by yourself. However, you have the knowledge passed down from your ancestors in your mind, so it won’t be a big problem for you. The biggest benefit of this choice is freedom!”

Hearing what Bei Li said, zu Bao originally wanted to become a totem. But when he heard the word ‘freedom’, he was stunned.

Because in reality, it had lost its freedom for far too long, and had been sealing itself under the sacred Man Tribe.

Zu Bao even thought that he would never be able to go out again.

When he suddenly heard the word ‘freedom’, he couldn’t help but be moved.

Thinking of this, it nodded hard.”

“I choose freedom!”

“Very good, you will be the first non-server NPC. Oh right, I will send you the techniques of other servers” NPCs to earn players “soul coins, you can take a look!” Lu Wu immediately nodded.

“I will lead the non-server players to grow and become your most loyal guard!” Zu Bao lowered his head to Lu Wu again with a serious expression.

Lu Wu nodded indifferently. At this moment, he suddenly felt that the burden on his shoulders had become heavier.

However, the fighting spirit in his heart was also slowly ignited.

“Alright, it’s time to send you to feifu!” Lu Wang said as he looked at zu Bao.

“My Lord, I’m ready!”

When Lu Wu heard this, he waved his hand and drew a space passage.

Seeing this, zu Bao took the initiative to jump in.

For Lu Wu, who cultivated the way of the human Sovereign, it chose to trust and be loyal unconditionally.

This time, when it saw Lu Wu, the flame of revenge against the heaven realm was ignited in its heart.

.....

In the space created by the totem.

After imagining the ancestral leopard’s form, Zara was dumbfounded.

Because not far in front of it, there was a creature that looked exactly like the ancestral leopard.

This was too real. Was technology so advanced now?

However, what troubled Zara was what to do next after creating the form.

This was because the function panel did not have a ‘next’ button.

At this moment, the originally dazed zu Bao’s body suddenly trembled. His originally empty eyes actually had some life.

Zara’s eyes widened at the sight.

It was too realistic. His eyes were exactly the same as zu Bao 's!

Thinking of this, Zara walked closer to the leopard with a conflicted look on his face. He seemed to want to touch the leopard but was a little scared.

“You can try touching it!” At this moment, zu Bao suddenly glared at him, causing Zara to take a few steps back in fear.

“It's Alive!”

Hearing this, zu Bao almost couldn't help but slap this kid to death.

What do you mean by 'alive'?

# Chapter 525 - Birth Of The First Non-Server Cheater

Looking at the shocked Zara, zu Bao was a little speechless.”

“Zara! You don’t even recognize me?”

Hearing zu Bao’s words, Zara was even more shocked, and his expression suddenly became extremely frightened.

“Roar!” Looking at Zara in such a state, zu Bao couldn’t help but roar at him.

At this moment, Zara could confirm that the ancestral leopard in front of him was not the model of the ancestral leopard he had imagined, but the real ancestral leopard that the sacred Man Tribe believed in.

“Ancestral God!” Zara immediately knelt down on one knee, placed his right hand on his left chest, and bowed his head to salute zu Bao.

“Get up!” Zu Bao nodded indifferently.

“Zu Bao, why did you appear in the virtual world?” The puzzled Zara couldn’t help but ask after he stood up.

“This is not a virtual world, but a real world!” Zu Bao didn’t hide anything from his follower Zara.

At this moment, Zara was stunned again.

Obviously, he couldn’t understand what was going on.

The ancestral leopard trusted his follower Zara very much. It could be said that he had watched Zara grow up. Moreover, after Zara’s soul was branded by the divine weapon, there was no possibility of him betraying Zara.

Therefore, zu Bao didn't hide too much and told him some of the information he knew.

Of course, zu Bao chose to hide the existence of Lu Wu and Bei Li.

Because this was not something that Zara could come into contact with at the moment.

Although he knew that Zara had no possibility of betraying him, zu Bao still warned Zara that he could not reveal what he knew to any player, including the shengman people.

The content of zu Bao's words almost made Zara think that he was dreaming. He was silent for a while before he came back to his senses.

Zara had never questioned the existence of ghosts and deities, because zu Bao was a ghost-like existence.

However, the game world was actually a real world, which made Zara feel even more perplexed than the existence of ghosts and gods in the real world.

However, Zara naturally didn't doubt anything that zu Bao said.

After coming back to his senses, Zara immediately looked up at zu Bao and respectfully said,"

"Elder God, what should I do?!"

"Zara, you're the most talented ancestral leopard Warrior I've ever seen in the sacred Man Tribe. Do you know why you're in so much pain? It's because you've grown too fast, and you're more talented than the previous generations of ancestral leopard Warriors. However, this has also become your fatal point. Because your spiritual level can't keep up with the progress of your beast body's cultivation, you're often tortured by the suppressed beast nature in your body that has no place to vent. "

Hearing this, Zara's expression darkened.

Zu Bao had also told him about this at the time, but Zara still didn't stop practicing his "beast technique."

Because he was The Guardian of the sacred Man Tribe, he had to keep getting stronger and prevent any possible crisis.

Four hundred years ago, the shengman clan had once faced a huge crisis from the outside world.

The danger did not come from the wild beasts on the Prairie, but from modern humans.

The sacred Man Tribe had paid a heavy price for that crisis, and the ancestral leopard Warriors of that generation had fallen. Although they had driven away the outsiders who had come with firearms, it had also made the later ancestral leopard Warriors understand one thing-they must never stop their pace of becoming stronger.

So, no matter how painful it was, as long as he was alive, Zara would clench his teeth and persist.

As an ancestral leopard warrior, this was a promise to the safety of his clansmen.

Looking at the silent Zara, zu Bao understood Zara's feelings very well."

"You were born to be a warrior. This is also the reason why I chose you to be the ancestral leopard warrior the moment you were born. However, I didn't expect that your talent would be so high. You were able to cultivate so quickly in this Dharma ending age, which caused you to suffer so much pain. But now you can rest assured, go to the game world and kill to grow. You are a beast, and the cruel laws of survival there are the place you should stay. Go there and fight, grow!"

"Ancestral God, I understand!" Hearing zu Bao say that the game could relieve his pain, Zara nodded solemnly, and the desire to fight immediately ignited in his heart.

“Don’t you want to know why I need you to grow up quickly?” Zu Bao could not help but ask.

“I’ll do whatever the ancestral God says. You’re my faith. I’ll use my life to carry out any decision you make!” Zara answered without hesitation.

Such a Frank answer stunned zu Bao.

What an honest believer!

As expected of the child I’ve raised since young, I didn’t raise him in vain!

At this moment, zu Bao couldn’t help but nod.”

“Since you’ve understood, then enter the game. Fight, kill, and let out all the beastly nature in your heart!”

The moment zu Bao finished speaking, the game’s notification rang and it was an announcement to the entire region.

[Global announcement: congratulations to player ‘Zara’ for creating a new totem belief, ‘ancestral leopard’]

[Leopard ancestor totem (exclusive totem)]:

[Totem information: a God of faith created by player Zara based on the totem of faith of his tribe.]

[Totem characteristics (8 types): wild, combat, agility, divine beast body, transformation (human form, beast form), self-healing, life support, explosive blood (rage, rage)]

[Totem growth: the most powerful melee totem at this stage. Possesses swift movement and instant killing ability. Has an extremely high burst Limit.]

.....



After the district-wide announcement, the entire non-server fell into a brief silence.

Then, countless posts appeared on all the forums.

He had created a new class the moment the server opened, and his speed had even broken Yeshen Lan's record. This had completely driven the players from all the major servers crazy.

In the regional announcement, the introduction of the ancestral leopard's totem was even more unbelievable to the non-server players.

Eight totem characteristics!

There were even more of them than the magic-type sky-devouring Lion. What was even more terrifying was that the growth introduction directly pointed out that this was the strongest melee profession at this stage.

Countless players who had chosen other melee totems were so shocked that their jaws almost dropped.

In the introduction, this was actually an exclusive totem. In other words, this totem only belonged to the player who created this class.

The players' eyes turned red with envy at such treatment.

Imana (Fei): "let's warmly celebrate the birth of the first cheat that belongs to our Fei server. The entire audience stands up and salutes!"

[Power of the gods (non): why is it an exclusive totem? let me, who has not chosen a totem, be happy for nothing. Please share it with me. I also want to play the strongest melee class (sob)]

Lion King Simba (Fei): "congratulations, but I still like the current Sky-devouring Lion. I don't regret my choice."

Crayon Shin-chan: "the strongest Chinese server has sent me as their representative to greet you. By the way, this player called Zara has pretty good potential. However, compared to our Chinese server's cheating team,

the gap is still huge. There's no choice. After all, the Chinese server is the daddy server."

[Cosmic stars (Europe): congratulatory message from the people of the European server. In addition, I'm hammering the bar spirit upstairs!]

[Hell Baron (Europe): the hell server sends a congratulatory message. Also, the hell server is the strongest. I'll smash the bar Spirit's head on the second floor (funny)]

[Polo sect master (ya): congratulatory message from the people of the ya server. He took the hammer from upstairs and smashed the upstairs bar spirit upstairs.]

[Light of the grassland (non): I would like to ask brother Zara how to create a totem belief?] Can you post a specific strategy? Thank you!

.....

While the forum was abuzz with discussion about this.

At this moment, Zara entered the game.

His figure passed through the clouds and mist, and a boundless primeval forest appeared in the West. To the East was an area where desert and grassland coexisted, and further east was the blue sea.

This was the black wind great domain.

At this moment, an introduction to this large region appeared before Zara's eyes.

Xuanfeng great domain:

[Introduction to the region: the only region in the netherworld with a forest coverage of more than 70%.] There were many species in the region, but danger was everywhere. There were many strange beasts in the forest that had strange abilities, and many deadly plants were born. It was a paradise for new life, but it was also a forbidden Land for Life!

[Region power distribution: qiuniu tribe (sole power, 12 subordinate tribes)]

[Player's background: as a descendant of the weak ultimate tribe, you should grow quickly in this dangerous region.]

[Player's main storyline: make the ultimate tribe that you're in the Overlord of the mysterious wind great domain!]

.....

After reading it, the introduction text in front of Zara's eyes slowly faded, and his vision blurred.

When it became clear again, Zara found that he was standing on the peak of a mountain with clouds and mist in front of him.

This was the safe zone that Lu Wu had set up for the non-server players.

Vast peak.

In the mysterious wind great domain, which was filled with danger, this 2678-meter-high mountain could protect the players 'growth in the early stages. It was the best place for players to be born.

The only downside was that it would take a lot of time for players to descend the mountain.

However, this was actually an easy problem to solve. There were many wild beasts on the vast peak that could help the players grow in the early stages. In the future, as long as the players continued to develop and cleared out all the wild monsters in the mountain, Lu Wu would naturally set up a teleportation circle that led to the bottom.

At that time, it would be very convenient for non-server players to go up and down the mountain.

At this moment, the area where Zara was located was densely packed with players. Although players were constantly leaving the area to explore, there

were also a large number of players entering the game, so the area was very crowded at the moment.

From time to time, there would be exclamations and exclamations of admiration from the newcomers who had just entered, which entered Zara's ears.

As for the realism of the game, even if many non-server players had seen the relevant game videos in advance, they were still shocked after experiencing it in real life.

In contrast, Zara was very calm.

After all, he knew many secrets that the players didn't, and he knew that this world was completely real.

At this time, Zara squeezed through the crowd and walked to the foggy area on the map, ready to start his own exploration and growth.

Just as zu Bao had said, after cultivating the beast technique of zu Bao's bloodline, he was not only a human but also a wild beast. The bestial nature in his body drove him to find battles and to kill to his heart's content.

Although danger lurked in every corner of this world, it was also the best place for him to train.

On the way forward, what made Zara speechless was that players were everywhere in the mountains and fields.

Whenever a wild beast was discovered, a large wave of players would swarm over like a swarm of locusts. The leveling craze after the opening of the server was extremely crazy.

Zara had no choice but to keep moving forward, trying to find a suitable place to level up.

As he moved forward, Zara also began to study the function panel and familiarize himself with the game's content.

The character panel, the shop panel, the life profession panel, and so on ...

When Zara opened the activity panel, a countdown of the server opening activity and a special event announcement in golden font suddenly appeared in front of him.

[Level up event, countdown: 7 days, 21 hours, 57 minutes ...]

“Special event: individual ranking competition (warm-up match)

# Chapter 526 - Individual Competition

What attracted Zara's attention was not the first event, but the second event, which was marked in gold.

[Special event: individual competition (warm-up match):

[Event introduction: with the opening of the non-server, the warm-up for the individual ranking competition has officially begun. In the early stages of the individual competition, players can sign up through the event panel.]

[Individual ranking competition: in the initial stage, players can only compete with players from the same server. After winning, they will be rewarded with competition points and competition points.]

[Arena points: can be exchanged for soul coins, experience potions, and arena-exclusive titles]

[PvP points: the higher the PvP points, the stronger the opponent. The PvP points correspond to six tiers (Bronze, Silver, Gold, Platinum, diamond, King). The number of players in the king tier is fixed and will be obtained by the 10000 players with the highest PvP points in the server (you must have more than 10000 PvP points to enter).]

[Warm-up match reward: players who successfully reach the top of the warm-up match in this server will be qualified to exchange pointers in the all-server individual ranking competition (limited to three days) and obtain the qualification to participate in the official all-server individual competition!]

Who was the strongest cheater in the war, prove it with strength!

.....

Zara was stunned when he saw the individual ranking competition.

After reading the event's introduction, Zara's eyes suddenly burned with battle intent. The bestiality in his body was once again stirred, and the desire to fight surged in his body.

In reality, in order not to harm his clansmen, he had been suppressing his beastly nature and did not even dare to fight recklessly.

But here, he didn't need to suppress it at all.

Especially since he could fight against strong people in the individual ranking competition, he couldn't help but be filled with fighting spirit.

Thinking of this, he decisively pressed the registration button.

Immediately, a notification that the registration was successful popped up on the activity panel. At the same time, the registration Panel changed.

[Zara (leopard totem)]:

“Victories: 0

“Failure: 0 matches”

[Win rate: 0%]

[PvP Points: 0(no rank)]

[Competition Points: 0]

.....

There were two more options under his competitive information.

[Begin matching opponents]

[Competition Point Mall]

Although he was only level 0 at the moment, Zara's fighting spirit had been ignited, and he clicked on "begin matchmaking" without hesitation.

The game prompt appeared:

[Game prompt: matching opponents ...]

[Game prompt: matched with opponent successfully. Entering the individual arena!]

In less than a second, the match was successful.

Zara immediately found that the space around him began to distort. When it became clear again, he found himself in a large, broken circular arena.

"Random arena: lost arena

The marble-paved ground was full of cracks, and moss had even grown in the cracks. It was a dilapidated scene.

In Zara's shock, a figure slowly appeared not far from him.

[Game prompt: your opponent is "Amera." Number of spectators: 0]

[Amera]:

[Arena information: level 21,3 wins, 0 losses, currently no rank]

[Game prompt: please get ready. The competition will begin in 10 seconds ...]

At this time, a huge light screen appeared in front of Zara, separating him from the player named Amera. In the center of the light screen, a countdown number was jumping.

Realizing that the battle was about to begin, Zara immediately became excited.



In this place, he did not need to suppress his instincts at all, and he could release his beastly nature to his heart's content.

“Roar!” Zara slowly lowered his body and knelt on the ground. His pupils suddenly shrank into the size of a needle as he entered a combat state.

.....

Not far away, after Amera, who had won three consecutive matches, found out that his opponent was a level 0 newbie with no battle record, he almost laughed out loud.

Two days ago, he had bought a gaming chamber and frantically leveled up 24 hours a day in order to suppress his opponent in the individual competition.

They would get good results in the early stages of the competition.

Just two hours ago, he had reached level 21. After feeling that he was ahead of most players, Amera had decisively started his own individual competition, preparing to break through to the division.

Just as he had expected, he had easily achieved three consecutive wins and accumulated 79 points by relying on the attribute suppression brought by his level.

The higher the points, the higher the probability of being matched with a powerful opponent. Amera had been worried that he would be matched with an opponent he couldn't beat and end his winning streak.

However, when the competition started and he saw Zara's record and level, he couldn't help but laugh.

Clearly, he had gained a free victory this time.

The tension in her heart faded, and Amera was calm at the moment.

It's time to bully noobs!

As the light screen in the middle dissipated, the opponent's hazy figure became clear, and the battle began.

However, Amera was stunned. What was this guy doing on the ground?

Surrendering?

While Amera was puzzled by this, Zara suddenly bounced up from the ground, and his body shot out like a cheetah, running toward Amera.

Amera was shocked to see this because Zara was too fast.

Although he was only level 0 and did not have any attribute buffs, he relied on his four limbs and the boost from his ancestral leopard characteristic, agility, to move extremely fast. He instantly closed in on Amera.

The frightened Amera quickly released one of the elephant god totem's skills, mountain quake!

He stomped his right foot down.

“Roar!”

Keenly aware of Amera's intentions, Zara sped up again, then jumped up, and his sharp claws suddenly slashed at Zara's neck.

The attack was extremely smooth, and the moment he jumped, the sharp claws had already reached Amera's neck.

“Ka!”

The sharp claws hit Amera's neck, and the red words “injured” appeared.

As it was a weak point attack, this attack took 18 points of blood from Amera.

Amera was completely stunned that a level 0 player could deal such damage.

He didn't have the time to use his skills. He decisively swung his right arm and threw a punch at Zara, who was in the air.

At this moment, Zara's body turned in the air in a strange way, dodging his attack. At the same time, he once again clawed at his neck.

Two attacks at his weak points had taken away a quarter of Amera's HP.

This undoubtedly made Amera angry. The feeling of being crushed by technique really made him uncomfortable, and he immediately swung his fist again.

At this time, Zara grabbed his right arm and pulled hard, and his body collided with his.

When their eyes met, Amera saw Zara's sharp and bloodthirsty eyes.

His eyes were filled with killing intent and aggression, which made him feel afraid.

But now that chala was in physical contact with him, Amera knew that his chance had come.

He quickly crossed his arms in front of his chest, wanting to hug Zara. As long as he could successfully restrain Zara, he had many ways to kill him. After all, he had a huge advantage in terms of attributes.

But at this time, Zara's actions made him dumbfounded.

Zara, who was in contact with his body, suddenly shook its head and bit his throat.

Zara's ancestral leopard talent was activated, and his teeth turned black. He growled and bit down hard again.

“Crack!” The sound of bones breaking was heard, and Scarlet blood-red words appeared.

This time, Amera's HP was completely emptied.

Following Amera's death, the game prompt appeared.

[Arena prompt: you have won the battle. You have received 3 Arena points and 21 arena points. 1 win 0 loss, no rank]

“Roar!”

As Amera's figure slowly turned into black mist and disappeared, Chara, who was standing in the middle of the arena, let out a furious roar.

In his opinion, an opponent like Amera was too weak, and he could not feel satisfied at all.

Thinking of this, Zarago opened his battle interface and started his second Battle.

.....

This battle really made Amera confused.

It actually bit?

You can even do this in a battle?

As a modern person, Zara's wild fighting style really scared him.

“Zara! Zara!”

Thinking of this name, Amera suddenly thought of a person, the mysterious player who created the new totem. His name seemed to be “Zara.”

“F \* ck, it's a wall-mounted game!”

After thinking that Zara might be the cheater, Amera's heart was instantly balanced.

He quickly opened the competition panel and extracted the battle video. Then, he opened the forum and posted the video, planning to ride on Zara's popularity.

After all, there were many benefits to being famous on the forum.

Having the power to rally supporters was one thing, sometimes, there might even be a reward. Of course, there were not many players with soul coins in the non-server right now.

At this moment, the non-Server forums were still discussing who this player called “Zara” was.

At this moment, Amera’s post appeared.

[I found Zara. He’s in the arena. I was matched with him just now, but I lost because he bit me ...]

[Op: strong Amera]

[Content: attached video]

The appearance of this post immediately attracted the attention of a large number of non-server players as well as players from other servers who were hanging out with non-servers.

[The strongest Xue Li: does this kid really have such a strong killing intent?] The person who bit him came, why didn’t the judge come out and interfere?

Crayon Shin-chan replied to strongest Xue Li,[it’s a battle without rules. As long as you can win, no one will say that you’re childish even if you spit at them. (Funny)]

[Light of the grassland (non): why do I feel that Zara is like a wild beast? he even roars from time to time during the battle. But he’s really handsome and valiant. (Like)]

Imana (Fei):”ahem, ahem. Are there any high-level players going to the arena to snipe at our number one cheater? he’s starting a competition at level 0. I think he’s a little arrogant (funny).”

[Light of the gods: snipe, snipe, we can't let the cheat grow in his inflated ego. We have to let him suffer some setbacks. All high-level players, hurry up and match him. I'll enter the arena to watch the battle and report the situation to you at any time.]

.....

Seeing Zara so arrogantly start the competitive ranking competition at level 0, many non-server players suddenly became restless.

A few players even launched a sniping operation, preparing to make their server's number one cheater suffer some setbacks, euphemistically calling it 'training'.

Very quickly, the number of people watching the battle in the arena gradually increased.

These players searched for Zara's name and watched his every battle.

Every time Zara ended a battle, the players who were ready to snipe would follow the instructions of the spectating players and decisively press the "start matching" button at the same time as Zara.

However, as one battle after another quickly ended, many of the spectating players were dumbfounded.

This was because Zara was so strong that they felt it was somewhat inconceivable. He had truly displayed the power of no rules to the fullest, and his fierce fighting style was simply like a bloodthirsty beast.

Zara's attributes were clearly the weaker one, but any player who fought him would feel a huge sense of oppression. In a battle, it was often Zara who attacked instead of Zara who was the passive one.

Swift dodges, bloodthirsty and fatal attacks, high burst damage.

In just half a day, Zara had achieved 18 consecutive victories. All the sniper players matched with him were defeated without exception.

The entire non-server forum was in an uproar. More and more players began to enter the arena's viewing platform, wanting to learn some combat techniques or witness the moment Zara was defeated.

After another half a day, when Zara's winning streak reached 26, not only the non-Server forums, but many players from other servers also knew about this news.

There was a player called Zara in the non-server who was extremely aggressive in his fighting style. He had achieved 26 consecutive wins in the competitive arena at level 0.

However, just as the players were excited to see how long Zara could win in a row ...

Zara suddenly disappeared.

Due to the 12-hour gaming limit of the virtual helmet, he was kicked out of the game.

At this moment, Zara, who hadn't killed enough yet, was also dumbfounded ...

# Chapter 527 - Moving Bricks To Buy A Gaming Chamber

Having reached the 12-hour game limit, Zara, who was about to continue the match, was forced out of the game.

At this moment, Zara was a little stunned.

Obviously, he didn't understand why a game had a 12-hour game time limit.

He subconsciously took off his helmet and immediately found Jack dozing off not far away. The sky outside the window was full of stars. It was already night.

There were 26 consecutive battles in the game, and each opponent was stronger than the previous ones. Even though he had withdrawn from the battle, Zara still felt his blood boiling.

The completely realistic scene and battle feeling made Zara very infatuated.

In reality, he needed to suppress the bestiality in his body. However, in the battle arena, he could freely vent the hostility in his heart.

The continuous battles could only be described with one word, and that was "cool"!

If it wasn't for the 12-hour game limit, Zara felt that he could still continue to fight and kill to his heart's content.

Looking at Jack, who was dozing off not far away, Zara thought for a moment, stood up, walked to his side, and patted his shoulder."

"Jack! Wake up!"



Jack, who was sleeping, was suddenly awakened and quickly opened his eyes. When he saw Zara standing in front of him, Jack rubbed his drowsy eyes and said,

“Zara? Have you quit the game?”

Hearing this, Zara was a little helpless.”

“It’s a game that was forced out. They said that they had reached the game time limit!”

“Haha, is it very painful?” Hearing about Zara’s encounter, Jack suddenly became spirited.

Because he had experienced this feeling of being forced out of the game while he was having fun. It was really helpless and unwilling.

“Is there any way to extend the game time?” Zara couldn’t help but frown and ask.

Originally, he couldn’t persuade Jack, so he wanted to try out the game. However, after meeting zu Bao in the game and experiencing the game’s content, he had decided to continue playing.

Hence, game time was extremely important to him.

Thinking of this, Jack immediately explained,”

“This is also the official way of protecting the players. Although you are very strong, if you want to play the game 24 hours a day, you still have to buy a virtual gaming capsule. Otherwise, you can only play the game for 12 hours a day, and you will be forced to go offline once you reach the limit!”

“A gaming chamber? Where can i buy it?” Zara immediately asked.

“No way, you’re addicted just like that?” Jack was stunned.

In his opinion, Zara had always been an apathetic person, as if he had no desire for anything. The only thing he insisted on was to protect the sacred

Man Tribe, so the sudden change made him unable to react in time.

“This game can release my bestiality. I need it!”

In the face of Jack’s question, Zara didn’t say anything about the ancestral leopard, but only answered.

“Haha, I was right. It’s a completely real world. I knew that a war could be done!” Jack couldn’t help but laugh when he heard this.

He only wanted Zara to try the game out. He thought that it might work since war was a 100% realistic game. Now that he had received Zara’s affirmative answer, Jack couldn’t help but feel happy.

However, when he thought of Zara’s desire to buy a gaming chamber, Jack couldn’t help but fall into deep thought.

Zara wasn’t in a hurry, waiting for Jack’s answer.

A moment later, Jack raised his head and said,”

“If you want to buy a game chamber, you’ll have to face two problems. The first is the capital problem because the price of a game chamber is not low. Also, to transport it here, the transportation fee is also not a small expense. Also, you need to buy a solar charger. After all, there’s no charging device for gaming pods here!”

Upon hearing this, Zara suddenly felt pressure.

Because he had no money at all.

Although the sacred Man Tribe was in contact with the outside world and had saved a sum of money to exchange goods with the outside world, this money belonged to the tribe, not him.

The tribe didn’t have much money, but it was very important to the sacred Man Tribe, so he naturally couldn’t transfer it at will.

Gaming chamber, nutrient solution, shipping, solar charging ...

The pressure from the financial side really gave Zara a headache.

However, after trying it out, he knew how much this game meant to him.

Even zu Bao had supported his growth in the game, so he naturally wouldn't give up!

At this moment, Zara thought of hunting, using the prey he hunted to exchange for money with the outside world, and then saving money to buy a gaming chamber. However, after thinking about it carefully, this idea was not realistic, because there was no city nearby.

Unless he left the tribe and went to the cities in the outside world to find a way to make money, he could not think of any other way to make money.

As if he saw Zara's dilemma, Jack suddenly laughed.

“Zara, I'll be here for a long time. Let's share the virtual helmet during this time. You have 12 hours, and I have 12 hours. You can earn soul coins in the game, and it can help you buy a gaming chamber!”

“Jack, what do you mean?” Zara quickly asked.

Facing Zara's inquiry, Jack began to explain the value of soul coins with a smile.

Jack naturally knew how precious soul coins were. Before the non-server opened, he was a “War Cloud Player” and understood a lot of information and videos related to war.

Therefore, he clearly knew that there was nothing that soul coins couldn't buy in the war, including items in reality.

Cars, houses, and so on didn't count, and there were even players who used Soul coins as betrothal gifts.

This was because soul coins were never enough for the players, which led to the price of soul coins never falling, and even steadily rising.

Therefore, as long as they had soul coins, it was naturally not a problem to buy gaming capsules and other items. As long as the ratio was right, some players were willing to take out cash to exchange for soul coins.

Now that the non-server had opened, just as a player had predicted a long time ago, soul coins had become the virtual currency.

There was even no need to exchange for cash. In the game, there were a large number of players who were willing to exchange things in reality for soul coins.

Therefore, the problem of Zara wanting to buy gaming capsules and other items was no longer a problem as long as he had soul coins.

It could even be said that as long as there were enough soul coins, Zara could even mobilize the forces of the outside world and transform the sacred Man Tribe into a modern small city.

Of course, all of this was under the condition that he had sufficient soul coins as a prerequisite.

After listening to Jack's explanation, Zara suddenly understood. At this moment, he finally understood how popular this game had become in the outside world.

And the non-server that he was in had only just opened and was still in the beginning stage.

After that, when Zara heard Jack talk about how powerful the cheaters in the Chinese server, European server, and other old servers were, the fighting spirit in Zara's eyes reappeared.

Zara was full of anticipation for this game.

Powerful opponents and cruel Rules of Survival. Just as zu Bao had said, that world was suitable for him, a "wild beast."

"Do you understand now? as long as you have soul coins, you can obtain many things from the outside world in the game. During this period of time,

you will use the virtual helmet during the day and find a way to earn soul coins. I will continue to film my documentary. However, at night, when your game time limit is reached, I will use the virtual helmet. How about it?”

Zara immediately nodded.”

“Jack, thank you very much for your help!”

“You’re welcome. I still have to thank you guys for your cooperation during this period of time. Who knows, this documentary might make me famous!” Jack could not help but laugh.

In fact, it wasn’t that he didn’t want to help Zara buy a gaming chamber directly, but he really didn’t have that much money. After all, he had a family to take care of. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have taken such a big risk to come to the Prairie to shoot a documentary on animal migration.

Even if he had previously sponsored the sacred Man Tribe, that sum of money was only 10000 in cash, which was a part of his monthly salary. Perhaps to the sacred Man Tribe, this sum of money was a lot, but it was still far from enough to buy a gaming chamber, not to mention the subsequent nutrient solution and other items.

To the sacred Man Tribe, this amount of money might be very important because they didn’t have much cash reserves from the outside world. This money could help the tribe tide over difficult times at some point.

However, in modern times, it was a fact that the purchasing power of 10000 Yuan in cash was very weak.

That was why Jack had come up with this idea to let Zara move bricks to make money in the game. He believed that with Zara’s strength, he would definitely be able to make this money quickly.

After all, Zara was different from modern people. He was a real warrior, and he would definitely make a name for himself in the game.

At this moment, Jack did not know that Zara had become famous in the entire non-server, and was even considered by the non-server players to be the first cheat-like player in their server.

In particular, the fact that he created a new class on the third day of the server's launch made the name Zara very famous on the forums of other servers.

At this moment, some players had even edited out a highlight reel of Zara's 26 individual competitions, making Zara's popularity in the non-server reach its peak.

If Zara could be pulled into the Guild, the major guilds in the non-server would be willing to give each person in the sacred Man Tribe a gaming chamber, let alone a gaming chamber.

After all, the value of a cheat-like player could be seen from other servers.

.....

In the next few days, Zara and Jack began to take turns using the virtual helmet.

During this period of time, Zara felt refreshed every day, no longer in pain, and the hostility in his body had completely faded.

In the game, he could kill as he pleased without any scruples.

He had also reached level 23, and his powerful beastly intuition and hunting abilities in the wild made it easy for him to level up in the early stages. As for the individual competition, Zara would be matched for about five matches every day.

The opponents were also getting stronger and stronger. Some of them might not be as high level as the players before them, but in terms of technique, they really surprised Zara.

There were many non-server players, and it could be said that there was no lack of technical players, which made Zara more and more excited as he

fought.

Up until now, his battle record had already reached 58 consecutive wins, 0 losses, a 100% win rate.

All of this proved Zara's powerful personal strength.

Apart from creating a class, every one of Zara's battles would be made into a video and uploaded to the forum for other players to learn.

However, it had to be said that Zara's combat skills were not something that humans could learn.

Let's not talk about the combat posture of lying on the ground with all four limbs, the brutal combat styles such as biting, tearing, and other beast-like fighting styles were even harder to learn.

During this period of time, Zara was completely unconvinced.

As his winning streak continued to increase, Zara even attracted the attention of the other servers.

Ao Jian and the others, who loved to fight, had already seen him as a potential opponent.

Although Zara's level may be a lot lower, the later the game, the slower their level-ups will be. In addition, the game is full of opportunities. As long as the individual is strong, the gap brought by the level will only become smaller and smaller. The biggest gap will still come from the individual skills.

Moreover, there was a rule for the individual competition.

After entering the diamond rank, the strength of all the matched opponents would be balanced. This naturally included the open tournaments of the four major servers.

When one reached the diamond rank, even if one's own level was 100 levels higher than the opponent's, and the equipment attributes were also

superior in all aspects, from this rank onwards, one would pay more attention to technique.

The moment the match started, the attributes of the players on both sides would be adjusted.

Of course, it was only a slight equilibrium, not a complete equilibrium.

After all, some classes required strong attributes to deal high damage. This was because these classes were weak in the early stages. They only rose to power in the later stages when their attributes rose. A complete balance was very unfair to the players of these classes.

In terms of balance, Bei Li did a summary of the class, equipment, level, skills, and other aspects, then set the balance.

When different classes met, there would be a completely different attribute balance.

Of course, the attributes of the competition were only slightly adjusted by about 40% and were not completely balanced.

There was no such thing as absolute fairness in this world.

Absolute fairness was unfair. Why couldn't the players who worked hard for 24 hours a day to get good equipment have some advantages?

Those players who used their wealth accumulated in real life to exchange for good equipment also had their own contributions. For Lu Wu, balance was naturally relative, not absolute.

Of course, the existence of micro-balance was also necessary.

This was because Lu Wu placed more emphasis on skills. The micro-balance also allowed players to work hard to learn combat skills, instead of just blindly moving bricks in pursuit of good equipment and good attributes.



If one were to be strong just by stacking attributes, then players would fall into the wrong path of growth and no longer pay attention to combat skills.

Lu Wu naturally thought of this.

For this reason, before the start of the individual competition, Lu Wu repeatedly modified the settings with the help of Bei Li. After many tests and satisfaction, he finally launched the “individual competition (warm-up match)”.

The individual competition this time was a grand event for all the players who were fighting. It was also the time for those players who had been training hard to show off their skills.

All the players were trying their best to break through to the next rank. They wanted to obtain the highest honor in the server and also wanted to break out of the server and fight with the top players from other servers!

Fight for glory for our server!

# Chapter 528 - Snatching Food From The Beast'S Mouth

For a period of time after that, Zara would practice his beast techniques at night and enter the war game to gain experience and grow during the day. More importantly, he would move bricks to save money and buy a gaming chamber.

In the non-Server forums, Zara's popularity had reached the point where everyone knew him.

His fierce fighting style in the individual arena was also called "beast tactics" by the non-server players. There were countless guide posts on how to learn it.

A large number of players were fighting to learn and imitate.

In addition, Zara had also received invitations from many guilds, all of which offered high rewards.

After a slight hesitation, Zara still chose to refuse.

In reality, he was confined to the sacred Man Tribe. Even if he left, he would only stay near the tribe and never go far.

However, in the game, he wanted complete freedom.

In reality, he was a warrior and protector of the tribe. However, in battle, he was a wild beast. He was unrestrained and did as he pleased. That was the key to his growth.

Just as zu Bao had said, only with such a mentality could he temper his mind and continuously break through his limits to become stronger.

However, Zara had also encountered some vexing things recently.

The speed of earning soul coins was too slow.

As the non-server had just opened, the players' activity area was basically in the "vast mountain". Other than killing monsters to level up, there was no way to earn soul coins by moving bricks like fishing or cutting trees like other servers.

However, even the most direct way of killing monsters to earn soul coins was not easy to do in the early stages of the non-server period. Looking for monsters was an extremely troublesome problem.

The mountains and the plains were filled with players who wanted to level up in the early stages of the server opening. During this period, Zara saw many groups of players fighting over monsters.

It was still fine in the early stages, as there were more wild monsters in vast peak.

However, as the players continued to sweep down the mountain, the number of wild monsters on the entire vast peak decreased.

The wild monsters on vast peak were not like the ghost Mountain range, where new soul-type life forms could be created at any time. In just a week, the monsters on the upper half of the mountain were almost wiped out by the non-server players.

Like a swarm of locusts, the players were still nibbling away at the foot of the mountain.

Hence, it was easy to imagine how difficult it was to find a single monster at this stage of the game.

And most importantly, even if you find it, it might not be yours!

He had to fight other players who were passing by before he could decide.

The cruel Rules of Survival were already fully reflected in the early stages of the non-server.

This kind of cruelty did not come from the outside world, but from within the players. It was caused by the lack of resources.

However, the players were still very happy to play the game.

After all, to them, this was just a game, and it wouldn't be a problem for them to break the sky.

Zara, on the other hand, was more worried. He had to run all over the mountains and fields to find a wild monster, as if he was looking for a missing person.

Therefore, he made a decision to go down the mountain and look for other wild monsters in the forest.

After making his decision, Zara didn't look for traces of wild monsters in the vast peak, but went straight down the mountain.

Along the way, players were everywhere.

There were small parties fighting with each other, guilds fighting with each other, and even players fighting with monsters. The scene was extremely chaotic.

Zara, on the other hand, walked all the way down the mountain peak. Right now, he only wanted to leave the starting ground and head to the outside world. He simply couldn't stay in this boundless mountain any longer.

He was completely unable to earn enough soul coins to buy a gaming chamber.

Even though he was walking very fast, due to the rugged mountain road and his unfamiliarity with the terrain, it took Zara half a day to get down the mountain.

When he reached the foot of the mountain, the fog on the map dispersed, and the name of the area he was in appeared.

[Thorn forest, support the East]

Seeing this, Zara didn't stay and continued to walk forward.

Just as Zara had thought, he encountered many more creatures outside the vast peak.

Not only were there wild monsters, but there were also many aggressive plant-like life forms. There were even predators from the sky.

At first, he didn't know what was going on, but when he passed by a flower bush, he was almost ambushed by a plant.

Fortunately, he had a strong animal instinct and sensed the killing intent in advance. He dodged the danger and successfully destroyed the soul sucking flower.

As they moved forward, the number of players decreased, but the number of wild monsters they encountered increased.

The danger came from the ground, the sky, and even the plants that could be seen everywhere. However, such a jungle environment also gradually made Zara excited.

His walking posture changed from walking on two feet to walking on all fours.

His powerful sense of smell and danger perception had become his most powerful weapons in the jungle at this moment.

At this time, Zara no longer had to worry about not being able to find any monsters. Instead, he began to pay attention to the existence of monster groups and tried to avoid being surrounded.

As he continued to explore, Zara suddenly stopped when he passed by a stream.

His sharp eyes suddenly turned to a three-meter-tall figure holding a black wooden stick not far away.

This monster looked extremely rough. It was covered in animal skin clothes and two animal teeth were exposed. It was emitting a foul smell and there were mosquitoes lingering on its body. In its left hand, it was carrying a creature with snow-white fur.

At this moment, the monster also noticed Zara's arrival.

[Blood orc (Level 69 elite monster)]:

[Monster information: a warrior from the bloodthirsty tribe, one of the 12 tribes under the qiuniu tribe. He is extremely strong and is also a soldier used by the bloodthirsty tribe during war.]

[Monster status: hungry, tired (light)]

.....

Zara's eyes turned to the White creature in the blood orc's hand.

[Snow spirit bug (Level 1 spirit beast)]:

[Creature information: low-rank spirit beast, hides underground all year round. Good at digging holes. Weak in nature. Any movement in the outside world will cause it to hide underground.]

[Creature Status: Dead, loss of Reiki (ongoing)]

[Creature notification: target is a spiritual beast. Its meat is delicious and extremely edible. There is a high chance of obtaining a permanent attribute increase after eating it!]

Zara wrinkled his nose. He suddenly smelled the fragrance of meat from the foul smell of the blood orcs. This smell came from the snow spirit worm in the blood orcs' hands.

Salivating, Zara's eyes became bloodthirsty.

His bestial instinct told him that he wanted to eat the snow spirit worm.

“Roar!”

Zara did not retreat in the face of a blood orc whose level was much higher than his. Instead, he let out a deep roar.

“What kind of creature are you?”

Facing Zara’s hostility, the blood orc did not attack. Instead, he raised his wooden stick and pointed it at Zara.

It had been in the thorn forest for many years, but it was the first time it had seen a creature like Zara, so it was very surprised.

Zara didn’t answer. He continued to stare at the blood orcs, looking for an opportunity to attack.

At this moment, he was a wild beast, fighting for prey. He didn’t need any explanation.

Moreover, the first stage of the main quest for the non-server players was to become the Overlord of the black wind great domain. These tribal warriors were the enemy.

“Roar!” Seeing that Zara was ignoring him, the blood orc stomped his feet and roared at Zara.

At this moment, Zara’s figure flashed and pounced on the blood orc.

Realizing that he could not contend with the blood orcs in terms of strength, Zara pounced forward while keeping an eye on the blood orcs ‘wooden sticks to prevent himself from being hit.

Obviously, the blood orc did not expect that this creature would take the initiative to attack it. It immediately raised its wooden stick and smashed it at Zara.

“BOOM!”

The attack was powerful and heavy, but Zara was extremely fast. He had been staring at the stick the whole time, and he predicted where it would hit. He immediately turned around and pounced to the side, avoiding the attack.

Seeing this, the blood orc roared and swept its wooden stick horizontally at Zara.

Zara jumped up again decisively. His four limbs tapped on the wooden stick lightly, and he suddenly pounced on the blood orc.

The purple claw flashed with light, and the attack was aimed at the blood orc's eyes.

The blood orc was terrified and immediately closed his eyes.

However, the expected pain did not happen. Instead, its left hand suddenly felt lighter. When it opened its eyes, it found that Zara had escaped with the snow spirit bug in its mouth.

“Die!” Realizing that its prey had been snatched away, the blood orc seemed to be very angry. Its body rose and fell as it chased after Zara.

In terms of movement speed, Zara was extremely confident. His body shuttled through the forest, and his sensitive perception and conditioned reflexes allowed him to react in advance to any terrain.

But soon, Zara didn't think so.

This was because the blood beastmen's running speed was even faster than his.

Moreover, his speed was affected to a certain extent because he had the snow spirit worm in his mouth.

If this continued, he would be caught!

Zara immediately focused his mind and began to think of ways to avoid the blood orcs.



He did not have complete confidence in defeating the blood orcs. During this time, he also understood that the higher the level of the monsters in the game, the more blood they had.

And with the power of the blood orc, it would be killed in an instant if it was hit once.

His beast-like instinct told him that the blood orcs were not to be trifled with!

So, after obtaining the snow spirit bug, Zara chose to run away.

As the blood orcs got closer and closer, Zara thought that a battle was inevitable and was ready to fight. But then, a giant tree appeared in his sight.

The giant tree was more than thirty meters in diameter, with luxuriant branches and leaves, an umbrella-like crown, and a height that was so high that one couldn't see the end.

Seeing this, Zara decisively jumped to the giant tree and quickly jumped several meters high with the snow spirit worm in his mouth.

At this time, the blood orc had also arrived. He suddenly swung his staff and smashed it on the trunk of the giant tree, almost hitting Zara.

“Roar!” Seeing Zara jump onto the tree, the blood orc smashed its rod on the tree trunk again.

However, this giant tree was deeply rooted, and this stick did not even have the right to shake it. It only sent some wood chips flying.

Zara turned his head to look at the blood orcs below with a smile in his eyes. He once again jumped several meters high.

The blood orc glared at Zara with fire in his eyes. He put down his stick and began to climb as well.

However, his clumsy hands and feet made him fall down after climbing a few meters.

After several attempts, the blood beastmen finally gave up on climbing and began to madly beat the giant tree.

Because this spirit beast didn't belong to it at all.

Instead, it was a spirit beast reared by the tribe. It had no right to eat it at all. This time, it had received instructions from the team leader and had specially gone to the beast pen to get one from the beast pen manager. It was prepared to return to the tribe to hand it over to the priest.

He didn't expect to be robbed by Zara on the way.

How could this not make it angry and frightened? if it couldn't do this, it wouldn't be far from death.

However, other than sending some wood chips flying, his attacks were completely unshakeable.

At this time, Zara, who had climbed more than 20 meters high, jumped onto a branch. He turned his head and looked down, and immediately found that the blood orcs were still beating the giant tree.

After realizing that the blood orcs did not know how to climb trees, Zara became very calm.

After putting the snow spirit worm in his mouth on the branch and smelling the fragrance, Zara's appetite increased, and he began to eat it raw.

The firm and delicate meat emitted a delicate fragrance and spiritual energy as soon as it entered the mouth, making Zara shiver while eating.

This was the first time he had eaten such delicious food.

Seeing this, the blood beastmen below went completely mad.

It stared at Zara as if it wanted to remember it. After a moment, it turned around and ran away.

What Zara, who was eating happily, did not know was that because of his actions, the first wave of danger had arrived for the non-server players.

# Chapter 529 - Not His Biological Son

In the East of the thorn forest of the black wind great domain.

At this moment, Zara was crouching in the bushes, looking at the situation outside through the gaps, appearing very vigilant.

During this period of time, he had been ambushed and retaliated against by the beast-eating tribe because he had robbed a snow spirit bug.

In the next two days, he hid from place to place and was besieged by several waves. He even almost died.

But while escaping, Zara discovered an incredible place.

It was the area he was in right now, the 'beast pen'.

This territory was surrounded by reinforced fences, and the defense was extremely tight. Many blood orcs were stationed there, and there was even an extremely powerful ghost Governor commander.

At that time, Zara didn't know what this place was, but in his investigation, he found that several blood orcs had taken the snow spirit worms from the beast pen.

It was only then that he realized that this was an area for breeding spirit beasts.

After tasting the snow spirit bug and getting 10 points of permanent attribute, Zara was extremely eager for this spirit beast creature.

Thus, Zara began to steal.

Although he definitely couldn't enter the heavily guarded beast pen breeding area with his strength, it wasn't a problem for Zara.

Every time a lone Beastman came to pick up the snow spirit bug, Zara would quietly follow him on the way back, waiting for the opportunity to plunder it.

With the blessing of the ancestral leopard totem's swiftness, Zara succeeded again and again, snatching another three snow spirit worms.

How could this not infuriate the beast-devouring tribe?

Although the snow spirit worm was a low-rank spirit beast, it was very rare. Other than being directly consumed, it could also be used to refine medicine. The flesh and blood that were filled with spirit energy was even better for carving sacrificial rune arrays, and the value of an adult snow spirit worm would increase by several times.

However, the snow spirit worm was extremely difficult to breed. There were not many that could successfully enter adulthood, and they would die from time to time.

However, the beast-eating tribe would not waste these Dead Snow spirit bugs. Every once in a while, they would send their tribesmen to the beast pen to collect the dead bodies of the snow spirit bugs and bring them back to the tribe for the priests to use reasonably.

So during this period, Zara's several attempts to cut him off had really angered the beast-devouring tribe.

After that, the Warriors who went to the beast pen to collect the snow spirit worm's body no longer acted alone. The beast-eating tribe even dispatched a large number of tribal warriors to surround Zara, determined to kill him.

After several encounters, Zara had been lucky enough to escape. This undoubtedly infuriated the upper echelons of the beast-eating tribe, the Overlord of this "thorn forest."

The entire orc tribe took action at this stage and began to issue a series of measures against Zara.

In addition to encircling and annihilating Zara, they also began to investigate which tribe's warrior Zara was from!

.....

The eighth day after the launch of the non-server.

There were only two days left before the end of the event, and they had entered the final stage of the event.

This led to the popularity of the non-server players rushing to level.

Vast peak alone was no longer enough to satisfy the players 'daily leveling consumption, and most of the monsters in vast peak had been eliminated during this time.

Under such circumstances, Lu Wu decisively opened the teleportation array that led to the foot of the mountain from the non-server.

With the activation of the teleportation circle, the non-server players also knew that their war was about to officially begin.

Under the influence of the other servers, before the war with the local forces of the Xuanfeng great domain, the non-server players had already begun to discuss the battle strategy with the local forces in the forum of the local server.

All the players became military experts and suggested all kinds of battle plans, speaking freely on the forum.

Some non-server players even wanted to learn from the European server and rope in a strong local NPC to join their side to help them fight. He also wanted to learn from the successful cases in the central server and rely on powerhouses like moonlight to obtain resources for early development.

All in all, as the weakest server, the non-server players were full of ideas to make up for the gap, coming up with hundreds of ways to fight in a roundabout way.

However, when the non-server players officially stepped out of the mountains and into the thorn forest, they found that the reality was completely different from what they had imagined.

The orc tribe in the eastern thorn forest had a terrible attitude towards the players.

Many players who took the initiative to talk to the beast-devouring tribe had their heads blown up without exception.

A battle the moment they met was completely different from what they had expected.

What counterplot, what killing with a borrowed knife, they were not good at all.

This was because the Warriors of the beast-devouring tribe did not give the players any chance to communicate.

During this period of time, the non-server players had been beaten to a pulp, and their arrogance in the vast mountains had been completely scattered.

At this moment, the non-server players had witnessed the strength of the local forces of the mysterious wind great domain.

Now, whether they were fighting as a group or acting alone, the non-server players were restricted in every way. They did not even understand where the beast-devouring tribe's great hostility came from.

Of course, the non-server players would not give up just like that. They launched several waves of attacks in an attempt to counterattack. However, without exception, they were all beaten back.

In fact, during this period of time, when they realized that the players had all come from the vast peak, the beast-devouring tribe had organized a large

number of Warriors and formed a tribal battle group to kill their way up the vast peak.

The non-server players were stunned by the beast-devouring tribe's ruthlessness.

The server had just opened, could the local forces not be so cruel?!

The entire boundless peak was 2678 meters above sea level. The players were beaten from the foot of the mountain to the mountainside, and then hammered hundreds of meters up from the mountainside. It was only when all the players who blocked the attack were dead that the beast-devouring tribe's Warriors retreated.

The plot was completely wrong!

According to the thoughts of the non-server players, they should be working hard to develop and then wash the mysterious wind great region with blood.

However, less than ten days after the server opened, they were almost killed into the safe zone by the local forces of Xuan Feng. They were ruthlessly washed in blood and directly wiped out.

This wave of battle had completely stunned the non-server players.

The players who were discussing tactics on the forum shut up completely because the beast-devouring tribe was obviously not open to negotiations.

In the first battle with the local forces, the beast-devouring tribe's Warriors suffered very few casualties, while the non-server players were all wiped out. The gap was too huge, and the psychological gap was also huge.

After recovering from the shock, the indignant non-server players formed a large team and charged to the foot of the mountain.

This time, the non-server players were not surprised. They were once again pushed back to the top of the mountain. Even many new players who had just entered the game and were still admiring the scenery were caught by



the orcs. They were hit in the head by the big black wooden stick and suffered an undeserved disaster.

The unconvinced players gathered their forces again and went down the mountain ...

But there was no exception every time.

They were still in the early stages of the game. The inexperienced non-server players had no chance of winning against the beast-devouring tribe's experienced Warriors.

Each time, they would retreat as they fought. They would be ferociously beaten back to the top of the mountain, and then their heads would be smashed.

The situation in the non-servers did not only make the non-server players confused, but also the players from the other servers who understood the situation were laughing.

It had only been less than ten days since the server opened, and the safe zone had been blocked by the local forces, and they couldn't get out at all. It was simply a god-like operation.

Other than the hell server, the development of the other servers was relatively smooth.

For example, in the mid-server, the players in the early stages would mainly farm monsters in areas like the ghost Mountain range. They would only fight against moment when they had some strength.

On the other hand, the players from the European server would first farm monsters in Hidden Dragon Village to level up. Even if they were threatened by the ghost general Hidden Dragon and forced to move away, the European server would still plan a way to deal with it. After stabilizing Hidden Dragon, they would seize the time to develop.

In the end, when he realized that the players had no intention of leaving, Hidden Dragon decided to start a war with the players. However, the players from the European server were not as weak as they used to be, and they had the ability to fight back.

Although there were endless internal Wars in the Asia server, they had not provoked the other forces in the demon Phoenix domain. They were still developing.

It could be said that the development of these three servers, although the difficulty was different, the development was relatively smooth.

However, it was the first time that the players from other servers had seen someone like the non-server, who was so reckless at the start and killed by the local forces in the safe zone. They could not help but laugh.

For this, the major non-server guilds were also extremely annoyed.

However, they couldn't beat him, and they couldn't negotiate. They had no way to deal with this.

Moreover, at this stage, the beast devouring tribe had set up camp at the foot of the mountain, so it was impossible to get out.

The most heartbreaking thing for the non-server players was that there were not many wild monsters left in the boundless mountain. They had no place to continue leveling up.

The non-server players 'mentality collapsed.

This game was too difficult!

They couldn't beat him, they couldn't negotiate, and they couldn't even get out ...

Now, when the non-server players came online, they found that they could do nothing but stand on the mountain peak and enjoy the scenery.

Of course, he could also look at the sea of clouds on the mountain peak, draw, recite poems, and sigh about life ...

Go to hell! A trashy game!

His mental state had completely collapsed!

The non-server players started to protest against the unfair treatment by the officials. They felt that it was too much. How could the beast devouring tribe be so unreasonable? it was completely different from the other servers!

At the very least, they should be given a smooth development process!

The non-server players had no choice but to protest on the forum and seek help from the official battle platform.

In this regard, Lu Wu didn't know whether to laugh or cry after understanding the situation.

However, Lu Wu didn't intend to help the non-server players. In the beginning, he chose the thorn forest in the mysterious wind great region as the starting ground for the non-server players precisely because the beast-eating tribe was the weakest tribe in the qiuniu tribe.

This was also a training for the non-server players.

If they turned to the officials when they encountered a crisis they couldn't handle, it would become a habit, which would definitely affect the growth of the players.

This could be seen from the hell suit.

The hell server's players, who had been cursing and swearing at the start, were now extremely calm in the face of death. They were even surprised that they did not die once a day.

Even when they met each other in-game, they would greet each other with the same greeting:

“Hey, did you die today? How many times did you die?”

Compared to the difficulty in the hell server, the environment in the non-server was child’s play.

Therefore, Lu Wu only made an announcement and ignored it.

[Non-server battle announcement: ]

[Announcement content: all situations encountered by non-servers have a cause. The opening mode of a non-server is not extremely difficult. Please find a way to break through the blockade on your own!]

Seeing this announcement, the non-server players were in even more pain.

Their last hope, the “warring officials”, had given up on them. It seemed like they were completely doomed!

As expected, he was not his own son and was not loved ...

However, it was impossible for them to give up on the game!

Many of the non-server players had experienced the pain of waiting for the war to start. For this, they had even specially bought gaming capsules, nutrient fluids, and prepared for it early.

Moreover, after experiencing the game’s content and knowing that the game’s content was more exciting than the publicity, how could they give up?

Hence, a large number of non-server players gritted their teeth and went online, ready to fight the beast-devouring tribe.

However, the result was still the same. Once again, he was killed and hammered all the way to the top of the mountain.

This time, the Warriors of the beast devouring tribe did not kill them.

Instead, they were all captured alive.

This was because the orc tribe's Warriors had also discovered the strangeness of the players. It was as if they could resurrect. Every time they killed them all, a large wave of players would always appear.

This time, they decided to kill the players in a different way.

.....

At that moment, a large number of captured non-server players were being pushed up the mountain by the beast-devouring tribe.

To the players' horror, they were lined up in a row and thrown down the mountain one by one.

They had experienced a wave of wireless bungee jumping before they died

...

The non-server players' mentality collapsed again ...

The beast-eating tribe had actually come up with a new trick ...

# Chapter 530 - The Beast-Eating Tribe That Explored The Secrets Of Death

He was free-falling from a height of more than two thousand meters.

It was exciting, but all the players were in despair.

What rubbish game! It was so realistic!

To let them experience a short and long period of despair before they died, the mentality of the non-server players was once again broken by the Warriors of the beast-eating tribe.

After this incident, the Furious non-server players swore on the forum that they would destroy the beast-eating tribe cruelly and avenge themselves for being killed many times.

Thus, the non-server players began to consult the other server's forum players, hoping to get their help on how to solve this dilemma.

Some high-level players did provide a few methods to deal with the requests of the non-server players.

For example, they could create a diversion and form two groups. One group would lure the beast-devouring tribe to chase them, while the other group would be prepared to escape at any time.

Another example was to look for other mountain roads. After all, there was no absolute dead end in the game. Perhaps the officials had set up a secret passage down the mountain, and he could sneak out.

The non-server players tried the methods suggested by the experts from the other servers, but without exception, they all failed.

What terrified the non-server players even more was that the actions of the beast-devouring tribe became more and more excessive.

It seemed to have sensed that the players could be resurrected.

Therefore, every time the non-server players tried to break through the tight defense, the orc tribe's Warriors would change their ways of killing the players.

From the initial massacre to the free fall, to being buried alive ...

The non-server players felt like they were going crazy. The orc tribe's Warriors were simply having a bad taste.

They were killed in such a straightforward manner. Although the non-server players complained about this, they endured it. This F \* cking killing was full of tricks. Did he think that he was playing a game?

However, it turned out that the Warriors of the beast-devouring tribe seemed to be treating them as death experiments.

Their identities seemed to have reversed. Were they supposed to be the ones playing the game? Why the F \* ck did he suddenly become an orc-lover who was playing with players?

For this reason, the non-server players were so worried that they were separated from each other.

The encounter of the non-server players and the evil interest of the orc tribe warriors in killing players made the audience of other servers burst into laughter.

This was the first time in the history of the war that players had been played by the local powers and their mentality had collapsed.

In the game, it had always been the players who made the local forces in the game collapse mentally. This was the first time they had encountered a situation like this in the non-server.

This show was getting more and more interesting. Every day, a large number of players entered the non-server forum to watch the show.

The resistance of the players from the other servers continued, but each time they resisted, they felt exhausted.

Because if they were caught, they didn't know how they would die. There were all kinds of ways to die. Some died with dignity, and some died miserably. It was simply a fancy death.

For this reason, Crayon Shin-chan had specially created a set of "1000 Ways to Die for non-server players" and posted it on the forum for all non-server players to watch, causing a second round of mental damage to them.

Currently, this "records of death against non-servers" had already recorded 47 ways to die. As the non-server players continued to fight, Crayon Shin-chan continued to add new ways to die.

As for Crayon Shinchan's act of sprinkling salt on his wound, the non-server players gritted their teeth.

They were already in such a difficult situation, yet you still compiled a book about "1000 Ways to Die for non-server players" to attack our mental state. Are you still human?

Crayon Shinchan remained calm in the face of the non-server players' insults.

He was already used to being ridiculed by the players on the forum, so he still mocked them and recorded them. In just a few days, all the non-server players hated Crayon Shinchan.

As the saying goes, when there are too many lice, there is no fear of being bitten, and when there are too many debts, there is no fear of worry.

He had already offended players from four servers, so what was wrong with adding a non-server? was there a problem?



From Crayon Shinchon's point of view, as long as he was happy, everything would be over. He would argue when he needed to and argue when he wanted to. He had completely entered a place where a dead pig was not afraid of boiling water.

He would die if he was discovered anyway, so he didn't care at all.

Maybe one day, his own mother would put righteousness before family, so now it was the right thing to do to seize the time and be happy!

As a result, Crayon Shin-chan successfully pulled a large wave of aggro in the feinan server and once again consolidated his position as the Forum's Bar God.

The eyes of the non-server players turned red.

If Crayon Shinchon's real body was exposed, the non-server players felt that they could eat him alive.

.....

In the past few days, Zara had noticed that Jack seemed to be in a bad mental state.

After asking, he found out that the players who were still in vast peak had suffered such a huge mental torture. They were almost played to death by the Warriors of the beast devouring tribe.

After a brief moment of surprise, Zara suddenly realized how much of a blow his actions had dealt to the non-server players.

At this moment, Zara was also dumbfounded.

He had only taken a few snow spirit worms, but he did not expect the beast-devouring tribe to hate the entire player family.

Moreover, according to Jack, the Warriors of the beast addiction tribe seemed to be studying how to completely kill the players.

He tried all kinds of methods one by one, full of the spirit of scientific research.

They had actually used the chemical weapons that their tribe had developed.

The scariest thing was that a player had been caught and drowned in the cesspit ...

It was said that if they still could not kill him, the priests of the beast-devouring tribe were ready to personally make a move and try to use the sacrificial array. If they still could not kill him, they were ready to change ...

The beast-devouring tribe's spirit of scientific research made the non-server players tremble in fear.

Zara was terrified just thinking about how he treated the players like a game. No wonder Jack had been in low spirits recently. He was probably being played by the Warriors of the beast-eating tribe ...

After understanding that he was the cause of all this, Zara began to think about how to break out of this situation.

Since the mistakes were all his own, he had to find a way to save the non-server players from their predicament.

Zara knew very well that he was a non-server player, but the other non-server players were a whole.

Perhaps there was competition between the non-server players now, but in the future, when they faced cross-server competition between the five major servers, they were a team and an Army!

The African server had opened its server late, so its strength was already behind. If they could not break out of this situation, the impact on the African server would be huge.

Thus, Zara began to think hard.

At the current stage, it was unrealistic for him to directly confront The Beastmaster Warriors stationed at the foot of the boundless mountain. He did not have the strength to do so.

Thinking of this, Zara suddenly thought of the beast pen.

This place was obviously very important to the beast devouring tribe. After all, a large number of precious spiritual beasts were bred inside. If something happened to the beast pen, the beast devouring Warriors Regiment would definitely choose to return to defend it.

However, what worried Zara was how to enter this tightly guarded beast pen.

For this reason, Zara began to camp.

They hid in the bushes near the beast pen every day and observed the division and movements of the troops in the beast pen.

.....

While Zara was working hard for this, the non-server players were still living a hot life.

But at the same time, his rage was also accumulating bit by bit.

As players, how could they not be angry at being toyed with like this?

All the non-server players swore to themselves that they would take revenge for everything.

# Chapter 531 - Lu Wu'S

## Helplessness

During this period of time, the non-servers had become the focus of the players.

This was because the situation of the non-server players was too miserable.

For five consecutive days, he was stuck at vast peak with no way to retreat, let alone advance. Under such conditions, the non-server players could only attack the orc tribe again and again, wanting to learn from the other server's players and kill the orc tribe until they puked.

However, it was obviously not going to work well against the beast-devouring tribe.

Unlike the other netherworld races that the players had encountered, the beast-devouring tribe had a strong curiosity and desire to explore.

The players had become their experimental subjects.

It was impossible to kill them and vomit them out. Instead, they began to play with them in different ways.

At this moment, the non-server players were extremely angry.

He had tried all the methods, but without exception, they all failed.

However, in the face of such difficult difficulties, the non-server players also United. The Civil War had subsided, and they began to deal with the destruction of the beast-devouring tribe together.

All the posts on the forum were discussing how to break through the blockade. As their wills were united, the desire for victory in the hearts of the non-server players was constantly increasing.

It was also at this time that a post appeared on the non-Server forums, attracting the attention of a large number of non-server players.

[Non-tribe leaders, have you ever wondered why the beast-devouring tribe is so hostile to players? I think there's a hidden story]: Crayon Shinchan

Content:

Hello everyone, I'm the author of "records of death of non-servers". I believe everyone is familiar with me (funny). I also know that everyone must want to flame me (funny) in my post. Flame me, don't mind it, don't hold it in (funny).

As for my post, I mainly want to tell you all the unlucky chieftains one thing. Why don't you think about why the orc tribe is so hostile to you?

I'm sure everyone has realized that the orc tribe's Warriors are all intelligent creatures. Although they have strange tempers, they are a race that can be communicated with. However, their hostility towards the players is very abrupt.

Regarding this, I have two analyses.

First, the players are in thorn forest's eastern area, which is the territory of the beast-devouring tribe. If you enter their territory, you will naturally be viewed as an enemy and it is normal for them to start a war against you.

"However, this also puzzled me. When the European server first opened, the Dragon Swamp they were in was also the territory of the hidden Dragon ghost general. Against unfamiliar player clans, the hidden Dragon ghost general chose to force them instead of starting a war. He hoped that the players of the European server would take the initiative to retreat. However, the reaction of the orc tribe was completely different. Without a word, they went back and forth to slaughter the players 'safe zones. This was very abnormal. It did not seem like something that an intelligent race would do.

Of course, there was also a possibility that the beast-devouring tribes were just so barbaric. They did not like the sight of them and wanted to kill them

until they were extinct (funny).

The second guess was that some players had done something to anger the beast-devouring tribe.

For this point, the non-players can take reference from the Demon King. When he goes crazy, he can destroy the players. In the early stages of the development of the Chinese server, he liked to increase the difficulty of survival for the players in the Chinese server!

So do you think there's such a possibility? For example, if one or a group of players did something that caused a strong reaction from the beast-eating tribe, the beast-eating tribe would directly view the players as intruders and destroyers of order, which meant that they were enemies!

Any veteran player who was familiar with conquests would know that in the netherworld, no matter how harsh the living environment was, all forces would always exist as a single race. Therefore, as long as a portion of the players did something that angered the beast-devouring tribe, the beast-devouring tribe would obviously view the entire player race as an enemy.

Because in their eyes, you are a whole force!

If the truth is as I guessed, then the non-tribe leaders should think about whether or not their own people did something. After all, the official Warring States definitely wouldn't give you a super difficult problem that you can't solve the moment the server opens.

This was based on the hell server. Since the difficulty of survival was so high, they directly activated a random resurrection mode, allowing them to develop in harsh conditions.

“Lastly, the development of the war conquest game's plot is not centered on the players, but a self-contained system of operation. You are only participants, and some things in the war will cause a chain reaction. Many things that you think are abrupt must have happened in secret that you have not seen!

Seeing you guys in such a miserable state, even I feel sorry for you. I can't help but want to remind you guys, don't thank me, helping others makes me happy (funny)

.....

Crayon Shin-chan's post caused a huge uproar in the non-servers.

As one of the players with the highest number of online users on the forum, Crayon Shinchan's ability to control people made the players gnash their teeth. However, his understanding of the game was also beyond the reach of many players.

After all, Crayon Shin-chan had seen countless strategy guides and had a solid foundation.

In fact, Crayon Shinchan could be considered one of the players who had the most thorough understanding of conquests.

That was why his analysis attracted the attention of the non-server players, and they felt that Crayon Shin-chan's words made sense.

It was obviously a little strange that the beast-devouring tribe would be so hostile to them.

Hence, the non-server players were mobilized to investigate the matter.

At this moment, all the non-server players were filled with anger and needed a target to vent their anger.

Under Crayon Shinchan's guidance, the focus of the non-server players shifted and they began to try to find the "culprit."

The power of the player base was undoubtedly huge.

The search that seemed to have no clues at all still allowed the players to find some clues.

Very quickly, the non-server players locked onto a target.

Zara!

This was because Zara's problem was too big.

First, it was on the level leaderboard.

Now that the entire non-server had entered a stage where leveling had stopped, no one could break through the blockade. Other than watching the scenery from the top of the mountain, how could they still kill monsters to level up?

However, the players discovered that Zara's level was actually increasing every day.

There were no more monsters to kill in the entire vast peak, so Zara's level increase was particularly eye-catching.

Obviously, Zara was not in vast peak at the moment, but in the thorn forest outside.

Based on this clue alone, the non-server players naturally could not come to a conclusion.

However, the second clue was quickly found.

There was an item in the auction house that had attracted the attention of the players.

The corpse of the snow spirit worm!

Zara did not use all of the snow spirit worms. In order to save money to buy a gaming chamber, he put one of them up for auction at a high price.

The non-server players had not paid any attention to this thing before, but now that they thought about it, they felt that its origin was very strange. All the non-server players in the entire vast peak had searched, and they could be sure that there was no such spiritual insect.

It was obviously from the outside world.



And the description of this snow spirit bug said that it was a spirit bug that was being raised!

In the eastern thorn forest, the only faction that could breed spiritual beasts was the beast-eating tribe.

The value of a spiritual beast was huge. The non-server players had learned about this from the other servers. This was an item that could be compared to high-level mystical materials. It was extremely valuable.

If it was the players who had stolen the spirit beasts, it was understandable that the beast-eating tribe would be angry.

These two points were enough to explain why the beast-devouring tribe was so hostile to the players. It was obvious that the spiritual beasts that they had bred had been stolen, and they thought that the players were challenging them and declaring war, so they retaliated in anger.

Of course, although these two points explained the reason why the orc tribe was hostile to the players, they still could not be sure that Zara was the one who had stolen the snow spirit bugs.

This was because it was also possible that it had been done by other players, and they had only been killed back to the boundless peak.

However, when the third clue appeared, it caused the non-server players to explode with emotions.

On the seventh day after the mountain was sealed off, another “snow spirit bug” was put up at the auction house. This time, the suspicion of Zara Rose sharply.

The non-server players could not be sure that Zara was the only one who had escaped the blockade. However, if he had the ability to repeatedly steal snow spirit bugs from the beast-eating tribe, Zara was undoubtedly the most suspicious.

After all, he was now a cheater with a 103-win streak in the individual arena!

For a moment, Zara was criticized in both words and pen. The non-server players felt that they had finally found the culprit, and they were all excited.

Now, the non-server players understood that it was not that the war officials did not love them, nor that their original plans to fight against the local forces could not be used. It was because someone had angered the beast-devouring tribe in advance, which increased the difficulty of the game.

The clues were still being searched, but the non-server players could basically determine that Zara was the culprit.

Anger was brewing ...

At this moment, the non-server players decided that as long as they had the chance to get out, they would kill Zara in the entire server and punish him severely to thank him for helping them increase the difficulty of growth.

If it wasn't for the fact that vast peak was currently being blocked by the beast-eating Legion, the players would have long been unable to hold back and would have gone out to search for Zara all over the mountains and plains. They would have at least killed him 100 times before they could vent their anger.

After confirming the truth, the non-server players could not wait any longer.

In the face of the beast-eating tribe, which they could not defeat, they decided to take the most extreme and most unwilling decision.

Digging a hole!

It seemed that there was no other way.

Hence, the non-server players began to mobilize and planned to dig a tunnel from the mountainside.

After that, the non-governmental workers began to dig the tunnel diligently.

After the various non-server guilds discussed, they split up the work and countless players joined in, preparing to do a big project.

During this period, there were people digging, transporting, and on-site command. They were all working in full swing.

Since there was no path, the non-server players decided to dig one out, and all the players were prepared to work for a long time.

The performance of the non-server players once again made the players from the other servers burst into laughter.

Not to mention being squatted at the resurrection point when the server opened, he actually started to work. Moving bricks was so real that the players from the other servers were all in awe.

The players from the other servers found it funny that he had to play the game to such an extent, but at the same time, they were also somewhat impressed. He was too F \* cking hard working.

There were even players from other servers who had already applied for “cross-server support” from the official platform, hoping to help the poor non-servers get through the difficult early stage.

After understanding all this, Lu Wu didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. He felt that these non-server players were simply talents. How could they have such an idea?

Even though the current non-server players ‘physiques were several times stronger than in real life, such a huge project was simply a waste of time.

At this moment, Lu Wu compromised and was completely convinced.

This was because if the non-server players were allowed to continue doing this, it would be a complete waste of growth time. It was simply not worth it.

Helpless, Lu Wu finally decided to give the non-server players a wave of “expedition hack”.

Thus, on the same day, an announcement sounded at the five major servers at the same time.

[Server announcement: cross-server expedition system has been officially launched. Target: [Mysterious wind great domain]

[Server announcement: the server opened for this cross-server expedition is: Northern divergent, vast void, hell, demon Phoenix]

# Chapter 532 - Players Mutated Overnight

As soon as the announcement was made, all the players in the server went into an uproar.

The cross-server expedition event had only appeared in Beiqi before. The other servers had never received such a world-class large-scale mission.

The rewards for the cross-server expedition were also very generous to the players.

Usually, killing monsters would only give experience and soul coins, but in cross-server expeditions, killing monsters would also give military merits. On the other hand, military merits could be exchanged for military ranks, which had additional attribute bonuses similar to titles.

Apart from these, there were also many special rewards, such as resurrection items, items that could increase one's attributes, and so on ...

The military rank skill could only be obtained in the cross-server expedition war. How could the players from other servers not be envious? they wondered when they would have such an opportunity in their own server.

Just because only Beiqi had started cross-server expeditions, and twice at that, this caused dissatisfaction among many players from other servers. They felt that the treatment of the players from Beiqi was too good. Such opportunities like cross-server should be taken in turns.

But now, the opportunity had finally arrived!

How could this not make the players in all the servers excited? one by one, they decisively opened the event registration Panel and began to sign up.

The number of people who signed up for the cross-server expedition suddenly increased wildly.

Although Lu Wu had set a limit of only ten minutes for registration, it still couldn't hold up the number of players who signed up.

None of the players wanted to miss such a free opportunity.

Right now, helping the non-servers to break through the blockade was secondary. The reward was the most important thing.

In just a few minutes, more than a quarter of the players from all the major servers had successfully registered. There were also many who heard that the cross-server expedition had started and were rushing home like crazy. Players who did not want to miss this expedition were about to arrive.

The popularity was completely beyond Lu Wu's imagination. At this moment, he couldn't help but hold his forehead. He thought that 10 minutes would be enough to limit the number of people, but now it seemed that he had completely miscalculated.

The vast peak was not too high above sea level, but it covered a large area. However, with so many players being transported there, it would be a sea of people ...

After ten minutes of registration, Lu Wu looked at the number of people who had signed up. 980 million ...

Lu Wu couldn't imagine the scene when the expedition officially started. He estimated that many players would be pushed off the cliff as soon as they entered, and trampling would be normal.

After all, there were so many people, and there would always be a few unlucky ones.

When everything was ready, Lu Wu took a deep breath, activated the divine weapon, and started the expedition.

The server announcement also sounded at this time.

[Server announcement: cross-server expedition has officially begun.  
Countdown: 10 ... 9 ... 8 ... 7 ... 1]

When the countdown ended, under the anticipation of the players from the major servers, white pillars of light descended from the sky and enveloped them.

In an instant, the consciousness of these registered players was blocked and they entered the divine weapon. Then, they were transferred to the profound wind great domain through the divine weapon.

.....

Hearing that the cross-server expedition had begun, the non-server players were also extremely excited.

This meant that there was no need to dig anymore, and the people were free.

He was so F \* cking excited!

Just like that, in the midst of anticipation, countless white lights appeared in every corner of the boundless mountain. The figures of the players who had crossed servers slowly appeared from blurry to clear.

At this moment, the server announcement sounded again.

[Server announcement: the cross-server expedition has officially begun. Players who are participating in the cross-server war can kill the Warriors of the “beast-eating tribe”, an opposing force from a non-server, and earn military merits to exchange for military ranks and special items!]

As the white light dissipated, the players of the scourge Army gathered for the first time.

The hell suit’s technological Army, mecha Warriors, tanks, and even airplanes, all kinds of technological products shimmered with a metallic luster, and they arrived domineeringly ...

The black-robed Necromancer Army from the European server and the death Knight Army formed by countless wild beasts were cold and murderous, full of deterrence ...

The Esper Army from the Asia server, the alien Soldier Army ...

There was also the most powerful Army, the Beiqi catastrophe Army, which called itself the daddy's service.

Compared to the non-server players who were still holding white equipment, the equipment of the four armies that came from other servers showed an absolute suppression, and the gap was simply unbearable to look at.

At this moment, the non-server players felt like they were refugees. Looking at the well-equipped reinforcement Army, they only had one thought in their hearts, they were so envious!

At this moment, the mountains and plains were filled with players.

After a brief silence, the players who had come from other servers rushed down the mountain like crazy.

“F \* ck, go for it! The Beiqi Army is the best in the world!”

”

“Report the hell server for cheating. What the hell is flying a plane? is the hell server developing so fast?”

“Our Asian server doesn't care about their reputation. Why are Beiqi and the European server running so fast? so what if their attributes are good?”

”

“F \* ck, what's that priest's name? didn't you tell me that you don't like fighting and killing? Why is he running so fast?”



“Get lost, get lost, don’t touch me. If you squeeze any more, I’ll kill you as well. You all have some manners!”

“Those who block my military merits, die!”

“Are you all crazy? Can you charge down in an orderly manner? do you know the formation and strategy?”

“Strategy my ass! Get lost! Let me pass! Don’t block the way, or I’ll Cut You Down as well!”

“That bastard from hell suit, the tank you’re driving crushed me. I almost died from the impact. I’m just a fragile magician, can’t you be gentler?”

.....

After a brief moment of peace, an earthquake occurred.

The entire vast peak was shaking and the scene was extremely chaotic.

At this moment, the players only had one thought, and that was to run away quickly and not let these bastards take all the military merits!

Seeing this scene, the non-server players trembled. They looked at the White-grade weapons in their hands and then at the fully equipped Army of players from the other servers. They wanted to cry but had no tears. Why were the non-servers so miserable?

If they didn’t compare, they wouldn’t know, but once they compared themselves, they would be refugees.

However, thinking that they would be able to take revenge soon, the non-server players became excited. They all shouted and followed the players from the four major servers as they rushed down.

At this moment, they wanted the beast devouring tribe to pay with blood.

Down below, the Warriors of the beast addiction tribe who were stationed at the foot of the mountain had also noticed the abnormality on vast expanse

peak.

The ground trembled violently, as if something was coming.

Under the leadership of the beast-eating priest, the tribal battle group quickly gathered.

At this moment, the Warriors of the beast devouring tribe had a ferocious look on their faces.

This was because they knew that the test subjects were coming again.

They could be happy again!

However, it was clear that they had guessed wrong this time.

When the Army of players appeared before them, they were instantly dumbfounded.

Mounts, battle armors, shining equipment ...

Players were still players, but compared to before, these players didn't seem to be easy to deal with.

“Kill!”

The players did not care if the beast devouring tribe warriors were shocked or not. Like a flood that slid down the mountain, they suddenly rushed into the beast devouring tribe's battle group.

The cross-server battle officially began at this moment.

Back when they were fighting non-server players, the orc tribe's Warriors basically killed one player with a single swing of their hammers, or even killed a few with a single swing.

But this time, against the four scourge armies that had grown up, let alone one strike, even ten strikes would not be effective against high defense classes like deadbolt and death Knight.

In the past, when the non-server players fought, they basically focused on normal attacks. The players from the four scourge armies used all kinds of beautiful skills, completely stunning the Warriors of the beast-eating tribe.

What the f\* ck? It had mutated in one night?

“Retreat, retreat!” At that moment, the priest of the beast-devouring tribe began to shout anxiously.

“Retreat your ass, stay!” A player leaped up and swung his staff at the priest’s head, causing him to stagger.

To the players, it was too much to run away in a cross-server battle.

The earning of military merits had just begun, so how could he let them run?

In terms of harvesting, the hell suit was extremely aggressive. Bombs, grenades, and a rain of bullets were thrown forward in a frenzy, covering the entire area.

This undoubtedly made the players from the central, European, and Asian servers unhappy. As they advanced, they decisively killed the players from the hell server who were blocking their way.

After all, there were only so many orc tribe warriors in front of them. All the players had the same mentality. Whoever robbed them was the enemy.

In the past, the players from the four servers would only bicker and argue on the forums, but this time, they were really going all out.

“Crazy, crazy!”

The priest couldn’t help but Mutter as he ran back.

In his eyes, these players had all mutated. Not only had their strength skyrocketed, but they had also all gone crazy. He kept beating up the Warriors of the beast addiction tribe. When he was ruthless, he even cut down his own people. He was simply a lunatic.

However, in the eyes of the players, this was extremely normal. After all, it was a cross-server war. Only the players on their own server would be “attacked and protected.” If other servers were in the way, they would kill them!

The scene was getting more and more chaotic.

At this moment, the beast-devouring tribe’s soldiers were so terrified that they were forced to retreat.

The players followed closely behind, devouring their Warriors like a flood of beasts. At the same time, they also fought each other along the way.

“Dismantle this mech. This bastard’s monster-killing efficiency is too high. We can’t let him Live!”

“Kill this wizard. He’s killing monsters faster. Aim the AEA missiles at him. Focus fire and open fire!”

.....

The voice channels of their respective servers were in a mess.

Whoever killed the monsters quickly would be considered a potential threat by the players from the other servers. Next, he would have to face the players from the other servers ganging up on him.

At this moment, the Warriors of the beast devouring tribe wanted to cry but had no tears. They felt that the death experiment might have mutated their families. It was too terrifying.

At that moment, they wished they had four legs so that they could run faster.

The players ‘madness was at its peak, and they killed with all their might. Other than those who were in their own service, everyone else was an enemy, and they were all beaten to death!

The wrestling between the Rune Warrior and the steel mech, the Necromancer and the Esper's spells, the beast Knight and the ruler's physical collision ...

In the eyes of the beast-devouring tribe warriors, the players' impression of them had changed from weaklings that could be killed at will to evil forces that could even kill themselves when they were ruthless.

The scene was too chaotic. Although the beast-devouring tribe kept retreating, they could not escape the players' pursuit, and their casualties were increasing.

At this moment, the non-server players arrived and joined in the chase.

However, what the excited non-server players did not expect was that it was not the orcs who smashed their heads this time, but what they thought was the Allied forces.

In the eyes of the players from the four servers who had come to support him.

We've already come to help, and you non-server players still want to kill steal? are you still human?

As such, they did not show any mercy to the non-server players who came. They even killed them.

At this moment, the mentality of the non-server players collapsed once again.

[You killed your own people. You people from the four servers are like dogs. You're heartless and deserve to die ...]

# Chapter 533 - Super Double Return

As a group of newbies, the non-server players were looking forward to the arrival of the players from the other four servers.

They thought that they would be able to take revenge on the beast devouring tribe and kill to their heart's content under their leadership.

But what they didn't expect was that these old players would be so brutal.

While hunting down the beast eaters, he had also killed his own people. He was even so cruel and ruthless to the unconvinced newbies.

Hands up and blades down, hands up and blades down, a large number of non-server players were taken down by the brutal old players of the war.

At this moment, the anger and grief in the hearts of the non-server players could not be any greater.

He felt that the old players of the four servers were so useless. Bullying newbies was not a skill.

However, in the eyes of the players from the four major servers, this was entirely the fault of the non-server players.

In their eyes, the orc tribe's Warriors were all medal points that could be exchanged for items in the medal store. How could they allow the players to harvest them as they pleased?

Anyway, whoever snatches it will be the enemy. No matter what server it is, we will destroy it.

The crazy players killed as they advanced, and the scene became more and more chaotic.

“B \* stard, you still dare to ambush me? do you think I can’t fight in close combat as a mage? take this!”

“Guild leader, fire the cannons! Blow them up!”

“Assassin, don’t run. If you dare to kill our priest, I’ll kill your entire server. Die!”

“Kill, kill, kill! All the merit points are mine!”

.....

The Warriors of the beast-eating tribe were terrified by the scene.

It was too F \* cking brutal.

It was understandable to hunt them down since they were enemies. However, what kind of crazy behavior was it to be more brutal to your own people?

The priest leading the team was dumbfounded by this scene, and his body trembled slightly.

At that moment, a mech suddenly appeared beside him. Under the priest’s horrified gaze, the silver-white vibration blade suddenly slashed down at his neck.

As a priest of the beast-devouring tribe, although he had a high status, his strength was in the study of sorcery and sorcery. His body was weak. He had no way to deal with the sudden attack.

Just as it thought that its life was over, a figure rushed in from the side and punched the mecha warrior in front of it, sending him flying.

”

Under the priest’s surprised gaze, the burly man with many gems embedded on his body pounced on the mecha warrior on the ground. He raised his fist and smashed it into the mecha warrior’s face.

“Kill steal, I’ll tell you to F \* ck kill steal, I’ll kill your entire server, believe it or not. If you don’t know anything, I’ll smash your head first!”

The priest looked at the players who were killing each other with a dumbfounded expression, feeling that his brain could not keep up.

He was actually saved by the enemy?

However, the beastlover priest did not dare to stay any longer. He quickly turned around and ran.

He had almost died. He might not have such an opportunity again.

However, on this chaotic battlefield, such scenes could be seen everywhere.

The players from the four servers only had one thought in their minds. These monsters were either mine or killed by the players from our server. They could not let them fall into the hands of the players from other servers.

As such, the players rushed over to save the situation, protecting the orc Warriors who were about to die at the hands of players from other servers.

The Warriors of the beast-devouring tribe had never experienced such a chaotic battle in their lives.

Some were protecting themselves, some were killing themselves, and some were killing their own people. They didn’t know who to hit when they retaliated.

He had a feeling that there was someone on his side here. Otherwise, why would he protect him?

The pursuit continued, but they were unable to escape from the old players who had reached level 100 and had even passed the ghost supervisor’s trial.

They had been tormented along the way. As they got closer to the tribe’s base, the desire to live in the hearts of the beast addiction tribe’s Warriors grew stronger.



They immediately quickened their pace, gritting their teeth and running for their lives.

Du du du~du~

At this moment, the loud sound of a war horn came from the distance.

Upon hearing the horn, the eyes of the fleeing beast addiction tribe warriors lit up. They knew that reinforcements were coming.

The morale of the entire beast-devouring troop immediately rose. They knew that the time for a counterattack had finally come.

When a massive beast-eating Army approached from every corner of the dense forest ahead and appeared in their field of vision, the beast-eating Legion soldiers finally stopped running. Instead, they turned around and prepared to fight back.

His face turned ferocious ...

However, what they did not expect was that the players were not frightened at all when they saw so many orc eaters. Their expressions gradually changed from surprise to excitement, and then to ferocity.

“F \* ck, so many merit points! I’m rich!”

“It’s none of your business to get rich, it’s all mine!”

“F \* ck you, you’re going to die!”

“Hahaha, so many. I thought it would be over after all these were killed. That’s too cruel ... (I was killed on the spot before I could finish my sentence)”

.....

The players could only feel excitement in the face of the arrival of the beast-devouring tribe’s main force.

They had only been fighting each other earlier because there were so few monsters. It was not enough for them to fight over. However, things were different now. Such a huge beast-eater Army was like a Gold Mountain of “medal points”.

How could they not be excited?

“Kill!”

At that moment, the players changed their target without hesitation and charged at the beast-devouring tribe.

At this moment, the beastly tribe chieftain, who had led his tribe here, was also stunned.

When he had received the message for help, he had thought that the tribal battle group stationed at the foot of the mountain had encountered danger.

However, when he looked around and saw the players that were several times more than his own tribe’s Warriors, his heart couldn’t help but Twitch.

If they really fought in this battle, then wouldn’t their Foundation be emptied?

At the thought of this, the beast-devouring tribe chieftain immediately shouted angrily,”

“Stop, let’s talk. Is there any misunderstanding?”

“Talk your ass! How can there be soul coins for a negotiation? How could he have experience? You can get merit points?”

“If you refuse to negotiate, hand over your life!”

.....

Previously, the beast-devouring tribe was unwilling to negotiate with the non-server players.

But this time, the players who came from the expedition did not want to negotiate with the beast-eating tribe either.

In the eyes of the players who came from the expedition, negotiations were simply a joke. So what if they offended the beast devouring tribe? so what if they offended all the forces in the profound wind great domain?

‘On the contrary, I’ll only be here for a few hours. I’ll kill to my heart’s content and earn a huge sum of money before I go back. I’ll leave the mess to the non-server players. I’m not stupid to negotiate with you!

Hence, the players did not care about what the beastly tribe chieftain had to say. They charged into the beastly Legion like a flood and began their massacre.

The chieftain of the beast-devouring tribe was dumbfounded by this scene.

After all, the beast-devouring tribe was a tribe under the qiuniu tribe. If this force attacked them without giving them any face, it was simply stirring up a war in the large region.

However, in the eyes of the players, they would leave after killing them. It had nothing to do with them if the non-server players were in a bad state.

Therefore, the players were not burdened at all. One by one, they charged into the beast-devouring tribe and began a massacre.

The players ‘attitude made the orc chieftain grit his teeth. He had no choice but to command his tribesmen to fight.

However, the beastly tribe chieftain soon regretted his decision.

He only had about ten million people in his tribe, but the number of players was simply endless. He even suspected that it could be equal to the total military strength of the entire profound wind great domain.

An invasion from other regions?

The beastkin chieftain couldn’t help but shiver at the thought.

In his opinion, the war between major regions represented an endless war, and it would only stop when a major region's power fell.

It was too F \* cking scary!

As the chieftain of the beast-devouring tribe, he felt that he was in big trouble.

Seeing his tribesmen dying in large numbers, the beastkin chieftain could not hold on any longer. He quickly ordered his tribesmen to retreat.

The players wouldn't let him go. They picked up sabers, Spears, staffs, hammers, axes, lightsabers, and other weapons and continued to chase.

There was only half an hour left until the end of the expedition, and the players were getting anxious.

He looked at the merit points in front of him, but he couldn't take them all away. This feeling was too uncomfortable.

As players, their motto had always been: I want all of them!

Moreover, there were close to one billion players participating in this expedition, and many players were still chasing after them with all their might. They had not even seen what the orcs looked like.

The players were extremely resentful and felt that the reason they were running so slowly was just to make up the numbers.

At this moment, their eyes were red as they began to charge forward madly, hoping to make a fortune at the last moment.

Meanwhile, the players in front of the orcs were also giving chase while provoking them verbally. Some of them even cursed the orcs 'ancestors who were running away, trying to provoke them so that they would have the courage to turn around and fight.

This was undoubtedly a second blow to the morale of the Beastmasters.

In terms of mental devastation, the beast eaters were very powerful, and they could torture non-server players to death.

However, in terms of proficiency in this aspect, it was clear that the veteran players of the war Conqueror were more skilled.

This was especially so for the players from the central server. The forces that they had defeated had all experienced mental devastation, so they were extremely skilled in drawing aggro.

As they chased, a huge base surrounded by wooden fences appeared in front of them. The Beastmasters at the back turned around and began to fight back under the chief's command, while the Warriors at the front settled in the base in a line.

Seeing that they had already reached the beast devouring tribe's base camp, the players could not help but laugh.

He knew that the Beastmasters had no way out.

It was time for them to know what evil was, what the fourth calamity was, and what the law of survival was.

The flames of war had been ignited, and the players behind them had also arrived and joined the battle.

Seeing his tribesmen fall one by one, the beastkin chieftain felt his heart bleeding.

After this battle, the beast-devouring tribe would definitely suffer a great loss and would not be able to recover for hundreds of years.

However, at this moment, he was more worried about the battle between the large regions.

If these players really came from other regions, then the profound wind great region would be in danger.

Regardless of whether they won or lost, the price they had to pay was extremely heavy.

Although the beast-eating tribe also believed in the law of the jungle, their tribe was too small in the face of the battle for the large domain. They might even be the sacrifice of this battle.

How could they not be worried?

.....

Just like the beastlover tribe chieftain, the non-server players were also very worried.

Many players stood on the mountain and looked at the clouds gathering and dispersing. They were so worried that they looked Haggard.

At this moment, they did not dare to go down the mountain.

Because if he went down, he would be beaten up and his head would be smashed.

Whether it was the beast-devouring tribe or the players from other servers, none of them were good.

He only knows how to bully newbies!

All the non-server players were filled with resentment and swore to themselves that one day, when the non-server rose up, they would return this enmity double, no, super double!

# Chapter 534 - The Qixi Festival

As the non-server players were filled with resentment.

The players who came from the expedition had already torn down the buildings outside the beast-eating tribe.

The players were furious when they saw the orcs hiding in the base.

The time for the expedition is ticking away, and there's not much time left for them to earn merit points. Yet, you guys are still cowering in defense.

I'll defend your head, but you're here to fight head-on. This is too outrageous.

Hence, the frenzied players directly activated demolition mode, destroyed all the wooden fences of the beast-eating tribe, and pushed forward madly.

The beast-devouring tribe could only grit their teeth and resist the relentless attacks.

As the specially made wooden fence was destroyed by the players, the orc chieftain's eyes turned red. He knew that the orc tribe's life and death crisis had arrived.

Because behind the tribe was a tall and steep mountain, there was no way out.

He could only roar in anger and continuously command his clansmen to resist.

However, in the face of close to one billion crazy players, this kind of resistance was powerless.

Due to the sudden arrival of the players, it was too late for the orc chieftain to request for help from the qiuniu tribe.

Under the players' pressure, the beast-devouring tribe was constantly retreating while resisting.

This scene was very similar to the time when the non-server players were surrounded by the beast-eating Legion and forced to retreat to the top of the mountain. However, this time, it was the players' turn to block the safe zone.

Despair spread in the hearts of the beast-eaters.

Even though they had already killed many players, the number of players was still endless.

Players were everywhere in the sky and on the ground. It was as if there was no way to kill them all.

Under such circumstances, the beast-devouring tribe's Warriors could only retreat bit by bit. However, when their backs were against the mountain wall and there was no way out, all the beast-devouring tribe's Warriors let out cries of grief and indignation.

At this time, it seemed that there was no other way but to fight.

Just when the tribal chief and the Warriors thought that the beast-devouring tribe would be destroyed in this war, an unexpected scene happened.

The players who had been pushing forward with ferocious expressions suddenly stopped in their tracks with fear.

His expression changed rapidly from fear to despair to anger.

"F \* ck! Stupid official, don't!"

"Please continue for a few seconds. Let me kill another one. It's already at critical HP!"

"The stupid officials are going to die a horrible death. We're going to have a great harvest at this critical moment, and you're doing this to me. I don't care, I don't care, I'm going to stay here!"



“Stupid officials, renew the fee, renew the fee, don’t

.....

At this moment, the players who had been looking ferocious just a moment ago were locked in place by the divine weapon. They could only curse and curse without any power to resist.

Then, under the bewildered gazes of the orc tribe warriors, all the players suddenly disappeared on the spot.

However, before they left, the players’ eyes were filled with nostalgia and desire, causing the beast-eaters to shiver.

That gaze was like the gaze of death, making them feel extremely terrified.

Even the evil forces of the players were unable to resist the rules set by Lu Wuding. In the end, they could only leave while cursing.

They left behind the beast addiction tribe warriors, who were overwhelmed with shock, fear, and despair.

At this moment, the players who had been extremely ferocious just a moment ago had mysteriously disappeared, leaving nothing behind. The corpses of their tribesmen on the ground made the orc tribe warriors realize that this was not a dream!

After this battle, the beast-devouring tribe was completely shut down.

The image of the players killing their own people when they were ruthless was deeply engraved in their minds.

They were really afraid of the player forces. After all, it was not worth it to anger a crazy force ...

With the help of the players from the four major servers, the opportunity for the non-servers to rise had finally arrived.

However, before they entered the great development phase, they were prepared to properly thank Zara.

.....

The second day after the players from the various servers returned to their respective regions.

At this moment, the players were still discussing yesterday's cross-server expedition on the forum.

The cross-server expedition this time also made the players feel extremely carefree. Not only could they kill the enemy forces to earn merit points, but they could also kill the players from other servers who used to have a war of words on the forum.

However, after the end of the cross-server expedition, the players still had resentment in their hearts. They felt that if the stupid official developers extended the time of the cross-server expedition, they would be able to swallow the beast addiction tribe in one go. That would be a real big profit. It was really infuriating to return at a critical moment.

However, the dog officials had set an hour for the expedition and had no intention of changing it.

The players could do nothing but curse and swear in the forums at the punitive expedition's officials, who did not show any consideration for the players.

After all, the official dog game company's attitude had always been "if you like to play, play. If you don't, get lost." It was unrealistic to ask it to retain players.

The all-powerful players in the game always felt that they were the weak forces being bullied when they faced the officials.

She was pitiful, weak, and aggrieved.

This was also one of the reasons why players strongly requested for the official platform to open a recharge channel.

After all, even if he wasn't the boss, he should at least have some authority.

At the very least, the officials would consider the players' feelings when the time came.

However, it had been more than two years since the war campaign service was launched. Not to mention the channel for top-ups, the stupid official platform was still stingy with soul coins and was never willing to give out benefits.

In other games, there should at least be a daily check-in event to give the players something to look forward to.

However, other than festive activities, there were no other benefits at all.

The players hated the war officials as much as they loved them. They always felt that the war officials were stingy!

But today, the players of Beiqi were very excited and looking forward to it.

This was because today was the day that the officials would shed blood.

The Chinese Valentine's Day, also known as the IAO Festival, was a traditional festival in the Dragon Kingdom full of romance.

While the other servers were cursing that their own sons would die a terrible death, the players of Beiqi were looking forward to the start of the festival with happy faces.

However, the players on the central server also had some worries.

After all, there was once a Valentine's Day, but the dog officials didn't make any moves at all and didn't have any intention of opening any holiday activities.

That was why the players were afraid that the game officials would do the same thing.

As time passed, the players started to panic ...

When it was noon, the Qixi Festival still had not started, and the players on the Chinese server were panicking!

Even the single players looked forward to the Qixi Festival, not to eat dog food, but to freeload some event benefits.

After all, there were soul coins and other resources to take, so even if the dog food hurt the throat, they could still swallow it.

At around two in the afternoon, the players from the Chinese server, who still couldn't wait for the event to start, couldn't help but start protesting on the forum.

To that end, the players listed out hundreds of events that must be activated.

For example, the Chinese Valentine's Day was a traditional festival in the Dragon Kingdom. If they didn't hold this event in the game, it would be an act of unpatriotism. They had to hold it and strongly requested to hold it.

There were also players who said that today was a romantic day where the Cowherd and the Weaver Girl met. This kind of day was worth remembering. As an influential game, the official website of war conquest wanted to commemorate this day with the players.

There were even players who said that there were many children playing the war expedition. Most of the children had forgotten about traditional festivals. As the official of the war expedition, they should start this event to let the children remember that this day was the Chinese Valentine's Day. Such an act would be a great merit!

.....

There were all kinds of comments on the forum, and Lu Wu was dumbfounded.

Although he had long been used to the players' ability to make up stories in order to achieve their goals, this time, Lu Wu still felt that these stupid netizens were simply talents.

As he read all the posts in the forum, Lu Wu almost thought that he was a sinner in history.

It was so F \* cking magical!

However, Lu Wu was already prepared for the Chinese Valentine's Day.

At three o' clock in the afternoon, just when the players thought that the game officials were going to cancel the event again, the Qixi Festival arrived.

At the same time, the entire underworld had been completely transformed. The colors of every building had changed, and colorful lights hung from the ceiling. Colorful ribbons swayed in the wind, giving the place a romantic Chinese Valentine's Day vibe.

[District-wide announcement: the Qixi Festival "Golden Wind and jade dew" will officially start at 5pm!]

[Chinese Valentine's Day activity 1-heart knot]:

[Event introduction: during the period of the Double Seventh Festival, all players can register on the event panel. After successful registration, players will receive the mission item "heart knot (broken)".] After obtaining the task item, the player can find a player of the opposite sex in the game to cooperate with to complete the incomplete love knot and complete the Qixi Festival task!

[Event requirements: complete the one-heart knot for an hour. You are not allowed to go offline during this period. Going offline will be considered a failure, and the time will be reset to zero!]

[Event blessing: when the golden wind and jade dew meet, they surpass countless people in the world.]

[Qixi Activity 2-single dog's anger]:

[Event introduction: during the period of the Chinese Valentine's Day, all players can register for this event on the event panel. After successful registration, players will receive the task item "tears of a single dog." After using this item, the player will turn into the "single dog" form and can break the task item "the same-heart knot", turning it into its initial broken state. (At that time, the task time of the players who participate in the same-heart knot activity will be reset to zero, and they can not form the same-heart knot again within ten minutes!)]

[Event requirements: players who choose this event must complete the same heart knot breaking mission five times during the period of the Qixi Festival mission.]

[Event blessing: Woof!] Woof! Woof! Aowuu!

Players could only choose one activity to participate in this Qixi Festival. The rewards for both activities were the same. Players who chose activity one would be given an additional special effect scene (meeting on the Magpie bridge) after completing the "love knot" mission.

[Event reward: Chinese Valentine's Day bag (random item), 100 soul coins, dungeon entry x 10]

.....

The players were extremely excited to see the official dog launch the Qixi Festival.

However, when they saw the contents of the event, some of the players were instantly stunned, while some of the players' faces gradually became ferocious.

On one side, there were players with couples. When they saw the special effect of the Magpie bridge meeting, they were deeply attracted.

Therefore, they chose Activity 1 without hesitation.

However, this mission wasn't smooth-sailing, because the dog officials had even set up an "enemy force."

Single dog!

A deep sadness rose in the hearts of the couple players.

However, in the eyes of some players, event two, 'single dog's anger', was a very considerate event.

After eating dog food every year, he could finally take revenge this year!

Hence, when it was almost 5 o' clock, the event officially started.

The howls of single dogs rang out in Beiqi. Many players who had chosen activity two had transformed into small and cute single dogs, ready to start their great plan of destruction.

Although she had a cute face, what she did was 'crazy'.

On the other hand, the players who chose Event 1 were like a couple who had eloped. They could only play hide-and-seek in the face of the landlord's "vicious dog". It was pitiful, helpless, and a little exciting.

The atmosphere in Beiqi was joyous, with the occasional excited bark of a dog!

# Chapter 535 - Invitation To The Gaming Expo

During the Qixi war campaign, the entire Beiqi was bustling with activity.

It was always the players' happiest time when the officials gave out the benefits. After all, such an opportunity was too rare.

During the event period, because of the existence of Event 2, the long-standing resentment of single players also erupted at this time.

Underworld's festive decorations made the "Chinese Valentine's Day" atmosphere very intense. The entire place was filled with romantic colors. However, some single players did not think so.

In their eyes, the Qixi Festival had nothing to do with romance, but it was definitely a happy event.

The feeling of breaking up couples with her own hands was both cruel and happy.

Many single players turned into lone wolves under the moonlit night, wandering around the Beiqi region in search of couple players.

Some overly single players, after completing their Qixi Festival quests, still refused to stop and continued to look for couple players. He even made a provocative declaration in the event chat:

"It's impossible for a 'Magpie bridge' to be successfully built tonight. They are all illegal buildings and must be demolished. We, the single Wang demolition team, enforce the law impartially, and we hope that all couples who are in love with each other will know their way and stop showing off their love. Otherwise, we'll find you even if we have to dig three feet underground and tear you down cruelly!"



In the face of the “breaking up” players who had transformed into “single dogs,” the couple players trembled in fear. They could only hide everywhere with the players of the opposite sex to prevent the crazy single players from ruining the mission progress.

As a result, a Grand ‘cat-and-mouse game’ was staged in the entire Beiqi great region.

When midnight arrived, the bell that signaled the end of the event rang throughout the entire Beiqi great land.

However, on this day, the number of players who could complete the couple’s mission and successfully build the “bridge of Magpies” was very few.

After all, the number of single dogs who had transformed into “ERHA” was too large and too brutal ...

.....

After the Qixi Festival ended, the players ‘lives returned to normal.

On this day, Lu Wu was observing the daily situation of the players through the artifact when his phone rang.

There were only a handful of people who could get through to him now. He picked up his phone and took a look. Just as Lu Wu thought, it was Wu Guoyi.

After picking up the phone, a familiar voice came through.

“Brother Lu, did you miss me?”

Why would I miss an old man like you? Lu Wu thought helplessly, but of course, he couldn’t say it like that,”

“Brother Wu, is there something wrong? You wouldn’t have called me if you had nothing to do. ”

“Haha, why can't I call you if there's nothing? however, there's something I need to discuss with you this time.”

“I'm listening, go on.”

“It's like this, the Guild is lacking soul coins recently, and our days are too hard. Give me ten million soul coins as support, so I can speed up the development of the Guild!”

Lu Wu was speechless.

“Haha, I'm just joking!” While Lu Wu was still in shock, Wu Guoyi's laughter could be heard again.

“You won't give it to me even if you really want it!” Lu Wu said unhappily.

“You're so stingy. No wonder the players say that you're the most stingy official. You live up to your reputation!”

“Let's get down to business, or I'm hanging up!”

“No, no, no. It's like this, there's going to be a global gaming convention 'E3' in Los Angeles, the United States. I've received an invitation from the organizer, and they're willing to provide a game booth for war online, so I wanted to ask for your advice!”

Hearing this, Lu Wu couldn't help but be stunned.

As the world's largest gaming convention, how could Lu Wu not have heard of it? he also had some understanding of E3.

E3 was one of the four major international gaming exhibitions, and the games that could make it to E3 were basically the flagship games of every game manufacturer. E3 was a grand event for players all over the world, and it was also a promotional day that all gaming studios attached great importance to.

There were also other gaming conventions of the same status, such as Tokyo's LGS, Cologne gaming convention, and China's video game

exhibition.

However, compared to these gaming conventions, E3's influence was undoubtedly the greatest. Every year at this time, the surge in tourists in Los Angeles was proof of this.

In comparison, China's video game exhibition had the weakest influence in the video game industry.

This was because at E3, the players were there to watch the game, while the players at GJ were there to watch cosplay girls, and the game was second, which was basically the consensus of the players.

Therefore, in terms of influence, E3 was undoubtedly the strongest.

In Lu Wu's opinion two years ago, attending E3 was something he didn't even dare to think about, because he was just the operator of a small game website with no traffic, and he couldn't come up with a decent game.

He just didn't expect that he would personally receive an invitation from the organizer.

After a brief moment of surprise, Lu Wu was very calm.

The main reason was that he was now very indifferent to reality. The things that were out of reach in the past no longer seemed so desired now.

"Brother Wu, why don't we just forget about it? I'm not interested in doing this!" Lu Wu thought for a moment and said.

"Don't, video game media from all over the world will come to this event. It's a good opportunity to expand the game's influence. Although war is very popular now, there are still many players around the world who still stick to their games and have not played war. After all, there are too many games in this era. If we want to continue to expand the number of players, the quality of the game is not enough. Publicity is also extremely important!"

When Lu Wu heard this, he felt that what Wu Guoyi said did make sense.

Now that the five servers of conquest had been launched, the next thing to do was to slowly devour the number of players of other games and add them into the conquest.

Just as Wu Guoyi had said, although conquests were very popular now, the quality of the game alone could not pull all players into the conquests. This was because it was a completely different concept to experience the game in person.

Just like back in the day, no matter how popular 3D games were, many players still stuck to web-based games.

No matter how bad the quality of a game that cost 999 Yuan was, it could still make a lot of money every year with his overwhelming publicity.

The importance of publicity could be seen from this.

Of course, in comparison, quality was the most important.

Under the condition that the quality was guaranteed, the conversion rate of publicity was very high.

It was like two games being promoted at the same time.

A game of poor quality could attract 1000 downloads with each promotion, but many players would uninstall after playing for a few minutes. In the end, only 10 players would continue to play, which was 1% of the player conversion rate.

A good game, coupled with strong publicity, would have a high conversion rate.

And the quality of punitive expedition online didn't need Lu Wu to prove it. The players of punitive expedition had already shouted the slogan of "world number one".

Coupled with the promotion, Lu Wu felt that if the conversion rate was lower than 95%, it would be a failure.

Even 100% wasn't a problem.

This was because this game had all the advantages of other games, and also advantages that other games didn't have.

Players of all kinds could find happiness here, such as the scenery party, the hamster party (collector), and the cultivation party.

This game combined all the game modes at this stage. Even players who didn't like fighting could still find endless fun here. In addition, it was 100% realistic, and the physical increase brought by leveling up made it no exaggeration to say that the conversion rate was 100%.

And now, what Lu Wu needed was a way to let those players who had never been in contact with war and were still playing other games to get in touch with this game.

Then publicity would definitely be a breakthrough.

E3 was a platform for such 'premium games' to be promoted. As long as they could shine in E3, the name 'war' would once again resound throughout the gaming world.

From the looks of it, Lu Wu was suddenly a little tempted.

Furthermore, the E3 informant had given them a lot of face this time, actually providing a free game booth for the battle.

In the past, such a situation had never happened.

In order to enter the E3 gaming expo, many gaming companies had to invest a lot of money in this area. Under normal circumstances, the price of an internal game booth was 200 million. The current price is about 20 million dollars, and inflation in 300 years is set at 200 million.

However, this didn't mean that one could enter the game. The quality of the game was also a threshold.

Therefore, taking the initiative to invite and provide a booth for free was enough to show how much importance the E3 organizer placed on conquests online.

After thinking about it carefully, Lu Wu suddenly became interested.”

“Brother Wu, if that’s the case, then I agree. However, you’ll be in charge of contacting the E3 organizer. I won’t be going!”

On the other end of the phone, Wu Guoyi was speechless,”

“You’re letting me handle such a big matter?”

“Since you’re the only representative for the conquest of foreign servers, it’s the same if I hand it over to you. When the time comes, I’ll provide support in terms of gaming and will personally attend E3. As for other matters, I won’t be participating!”

From Lu Wu’s point of view, there were too many things to deal with when he contacted the E3 organizer.

For example, the planning of the booth, the production of the game figurines, the introduction of the game content, and so on. These things were too cumbersome and Lu Wu didn’t want to do it himself at all. It was more appropriate to hand it over to Wu Guoyi, who had been operating the campaign around the country.

“You said that I’m the person in charge of the external server, but I don’t have any game rights!” Wu Guoyi’s voice was filled with resentment from the other end of the phone.

“Hahaha, that’s enough. Don’t forget that when you were bullied in the game, I gave you 100 soul coins to help you get your revenge!”

“Then how about I ask you for 1 million soul coins as support now?” Wu Guoyi quickly followed Lu Wu’s topic and asked.

“Ahem, this ... The cell phone signal isn’t very good. Brother Wu, is this all you’ve got? I’ll hang up first!” After that, Lu Wu hung up the phone

without any hesitation.

What a joke, one million soul coins, that wasn't something that could be conjured out of thin air.

Perhaps Wu Guoyi was really in need of soul coins. At that time, Lu Wu felt that he was in even more need of soul coins.

Not to mention the soul coins consumed for each major server's construction, update, and activities, the emperor's mirror that he had cultivated also burned soul coins. As for the soul coins, Lu Wu had already made up his mind that he would never sell them outside of the game.

After all, even when Lu Wu was really poor, he only sold ye Xue 'er for a few hundred soul coins.

Now that he was not short of money and could afford to raise little Bei Li, Lu Wu would never do something stupid like exchanging soul coins for cash again.

During the conquest and construction, Lu Wu's mentality had also been changing.

Two years ago, when the war had just started, Lu Wu was extremely happy when he exchanged his soul coins for hundreds of thousands of cash.

But now, in Lu Wu's eyes, cash was just a string of numbers, while soul coins were an all-rounded currency.

It was obvious which of them was more valuable.

# Chapter 536 - Cross-Server Matching Battle

After he decided to attend E3 gaming expo, Lu Wu also started to pay attention to this area.

At the same time, he began to work on the game's display content that he would provide to Wu Guoyi.

Of course, Lu Wu still had absolute confidence in the quality of the game.

At E3, it was definitely not a problem to amaze the world with a single feat.

As for the specific production of the game's display content, Lu Wu decisively handed it over to the chief strategist "little Bei Li" to handle.

On the path of living off a woman, Lu Wu felt that he was going further and further away, and there was no turning back.

After all, there was such an all-rounded little loli who knew everything, so there was no need for him to do it himself.

Even if he did it himself, he would not be able to do as well as little Beili.

So, wasn't it good for him to live off a woman?

After handing over the task to Bei Li, Lu Wu began to observe the players 'dumbass lives with the artifact.

At this stage, the development of the Chinese server was relatively stable. The players were fighting and being attacked by the sea King every day. However, the entire North divergent was still firmly in the hands of the players from the Chinese server. Life was very stable compared to other servers.



On the European side, the war was coming to an end.

After the evil demon formation was destroyed, Yuan Xu's last resort was also destroyed. Although he had the formation plate of the evil demon formation, he couldn't activate it. On the other hand, the strength of the players from the European server was getting stronger and stronger. From the start, they were being suppressed, but now, they had the absolute advantage. Basically, the destruction of void abyss's forces was a foregone conclusion. Now, it was just a struggle before death.

On the Asia server's side, due to the fear of the evil king when the server opened, the forces in the demon Phoenix region still did not dare to start a war with the players living in The Burning Sky City. Even though they were monitoring the players 'every move, they didn't dare to make any big moves.

It was not that they were afraid of the players, but they were afraid of the 'God' behind the players.

However, after the cross-server expedition three days ago, the players from the Asia server also realized how huge the gap was between the overall combat power of the server they were in and the other three servers. Speeding up the pace of becoming stronger had become the goal of all the players from the Asia server. They were already prepared to officially declare war on the other forces in the demon Phoenix great region.

This was because war was the best catalyst for their growth. They used war to nurture war, and the more they fought, the stronger they became.

As for the hell server, after AI ke officially joined the hell server and became an NPC, the power of the hell server's players grew rapidly.

The players would provide all kinds of knowledge and information into Arek's database, and then Arek would develop new weapons and equipment. In this growth mode that was almost like cheating, the technology that the players of the hell server had mastered could be said to be changing by the day.

Furthermore, as the hell server was an extremely unique server, every player had to master a vast amount of knowledge. At this stage, the players in the hell server could be considered half a scientist.

Even the players who had never known anything about mecha modifications, the development of new weapons, and the application of new weapons were now able to join in the discussion. When the application of technology was closely related to all players, many players began to subconsciously understand the content of this aspect.

The changes that conquests brought to the players could be said to have extended to the mental level of the players. The sense of fulfillment brought by learning was also a major feature of conquests.

Of course, even though the development of the hell server was extremely fast, the living environment was still very harsh.

As the most dangerous region, there would be hordes of hell beasts from time to time. Every time this happened, wherever the Horde passed, not a blade of grass would grow. The players could not survive in such an environment, so they could only grit their teeth and endure it. After they were resurrected, they would continue to speed up their development.

To the hell server's players, death was like eating and drinking every day. They were already used to it.

Now, one of the big regions that Lu Wu was most concerned about was the newly established black wind great region, which was the feisui.

This was because the lives of the non-serving players were really miserable.

That kind of "misery" could make Lu Wu laugh out loud even through the screen.

If it wasn't for the fact that he couldn't hold it in, Lu Wu wouldn't have wanted to laugh. After all, these players would be his subordinates in the future.

From being surrounded at the resurrection point in the beginning, to being tortured as an experimental by the beast-eating tribe, to preparing to dig a tunnel later on, and so on.

The “misery” of the non-server players was recognized by all the players in the four major servers.

But now, the non-server players had finally welcomed the opportunity to rise.

This was because the beast devouring tribe’s Army no longer dared to set up camp at the foot of the boundless peak.

With the crisis resolved, the non-server players faced the endless wild monsters in the eastern thorn forest, which was also an endless amount of soul coins and experience.

The development of the non-servers began.

However, in the meantime, the non-server players did not forget one thing.

And that was to pursue and kill Zara.

The reason they were so miserable was because of Zara.

Now that the blockade of the beast-devouring tribe had finally disappeared, the non-server players naturally wanted to “take revenge” and punish Zara.

As a result, in the non-server bounty board, under the crowdsource of the players, Zara became the second bounty character. Five thousand soul coins.

As for the first bounty, it was Crayon Shin-chan’s without exception.

At the most miserable stage of the non-server players, Crayon Shin-chan, who had been adding insult to injury and going all out to pull aggro, was hated by all the non-server players. In the eyes of the non-server players, this kind of continuous mental blow was even more hateful than Zara.

For this reason, the non-server players raised 50000 soul coins and put Crayon Shinchuan on the bounty list. This bounty was also included in the overall bounty list, allowing Crayon Shinchuan's value to increase again.

Crayon Shinchuan wasn't surprised by the behavior of the non-server players. He even went to the forum to "thank" the non-server players for their enthusiasm, and once again made countless enemies.

Of course, even though he wasn't surprised, Crayon Shinchuan still felt a headache from the increase in the bounty.

The higher the bounty, the closer he would be punished by his mother.

But it was impossible not to be wild. How could he be happy if he wasn't afraid of people?

As the number one harbinger of war, mo Xiaoxin was gradually drifting further and further away from the path of seeking death. He was unable to extricate himself, and he did not want to extricate himself.

His current mentality was to just muddle along, be happy as long as he could, and make each and every one of them cry as long as he could!

For Crayon Shin-chan, a player who could not find his real body despite trying so hard to attract aggro, the non-server players could only feel helpless. He could only hope that the players on the Chinese server would put in more effort and punish the bar spirit as soon as possible, killing him and forcing him out of the server.

But for Zara, he naturally didn't need any help since it was a matter at home.

During the period when the blockade was lifted, other than killing monsters and leveling up in the eastern part of the thorn forest, looking for Zara had also become a common consensus among the non-server players.

Due to Zara's strong individual ability, even a single person or a small team could not deal with him. For this reason, the non-server players had

developed a targeted battle plan.

That was to report the location.

As long as a player discovered Zara's trace, they would immediately report Zara's "coordinates" on the regional channel. At that time, all the non-server players in the area would receive Zara's coordinates, and then they would collectively kill him.

This method was really effective. With the cooperation of the major guilds and the player group, they surrounded Zara several times and almost killed him.

However, what made the non-server players gnash their teeth was that the agile Zara was always able to escape at critical moments.

He tried several times, but all of them failed.

However, the non-server players' desire to surround and kill Zara did not decrease. Instead, it became stronger.

They all swore on the forum that they would rather not have Zara, this cheat-like player, than lock him in the safe zone and never let him leave.

.....

As the initiator of the feinan tragedy, Zara was lying in a sea of blue flowers in the eastern forest of thorns. His body was moving up and down violently, and he was panting heavily. Sweat was pouring down his body like rain.

Just now, he had experienced another siege by the non-server players.

This time, it was even more dangerous than the previous times. The players from the major guilds had formed layers of encirclement, and they were almost unable to get out.

Fortunately, he was lucky enough to escape in his critical state and did not return to the safe zone.

If he died and returned to the safe zone, Zara knew how miserable his fate would be with the Demon King as a lesson.

In the past two days, under Jack's narration, Zara also understood how terrible his current situation was. It could be said that he had made countless enemies and had become an existence that everyone in the African server wanted to beat.

At this time, Zara also began to use the forum function.

Not only could he learn a lot of game content on the forum, but it could also help him find out the dynamic information of the players who wanted to punish him.

The last few times, he had relied on the shared coordinates of his location on the forum to avoid being surrounded and killed.

However, he didn't expect that he would almost fail this time.

Obviously, the players who were chasing him had realized the hidden danger in the forum and had probably set up a private group to kill him.

This gave Zara a huge headache, and he felt that his future in the FEI server would not be easy.

After a short rest and waiting for his HP to slowly recover, Zara's eyes flashed with a fierce light. He immediately opened the competition panel and chose to match with an opponent.

In terms of individual competitions, Zara would participate every day, and he would play more than 15 matches a day.

As his opponents grew stronger and stronger, Zara felt that he was able to enjoy every battle.

Until now, he had won 328 matches in a row.

In the state of winning streak, the competition points increased extremely rapidly. Now, Zara had broken through 10000 points and became the first

non-server player in the king division.

(P.S. In the individual arena, winning streak has extra points. With a winning streak, the winning points will accumulate, and with a consecutive loss, the deduction of competition points will also increase. If it's a draw, each match will have an extra 1 point as a consolation, and a consecutive draw is equivalent to the accumulation of points for winning streaks!)

This time, the matched opponent would be the first competition of the Zara King division.

When Zara pressed the 'match' button, a game prompt suddenly appeared.

[Game prompt: you have reached the king tier in your server and have qualified for the all-server individual competition (three days). Do you want to match with opponents in other servers?]

Zara was stunned by the notification, but then he became excited.

He had always heard that the cheats in other servers were extremely powerful, but he had never seen them before. However, this time, he could personally fight them.

Thinking of this, Zara pressed the 'all server match' button without hesitation.

Immediately, the matchmaking countdown began.

At the same time that Zara entered a match, an announcement sounded.

[Server announcement: this server's first king tier player has entered cross-server matching mode. All players can enter the arena room 001 to watch the game and cheer for the players in your server!]

On Zara's side, in less than a minute of waiting, the prompt of a successful match appeared.

[Game prompt: cross-server competition match successful. The matched opponent is a Beiqi player: Yuan Fang, 0 wins 0 losses, 564 draws

(consecutive)]

564 consecutive draws, what god-like opponent!

Zara was dumbfounded when he saw his opponent's record.



# Chapter 537 - A Feint

The first cross-server battle between the king tiers in the non-servers naturally attracted the attention of a large number of non-servers.

After the server-wide announcement, a large number of non-server players opened the competition panel and entered the competition room No. 001 that was mentioned in the announcement.

Of course, they weren't there to cheer for Zara. They just wanted to see how strong the cheaters in other servers were.

If they could, they also wanted to see the moment Zara was severely punished.

.....

In the countdown to entering the arena, Zara was still in a state of confusion.

564 consecutive draws were too unbelievable to him, and he couldn't understand how this player called "square circle" did it.

When the countdown to the entrance ended, a game prompt appeared.

[Game prompt: entering the arena. The location is: Sky floating city]

As the game prompt appeared, the scene in Zara's area began to change.

His line of sight passed through the thick clouds, and a floating island bathed in golden light came into view. At this time, his line of sight suddenly descended and came to the central area of the floating island. The opponent's Square figure also slowly appeared in the center of the open space a hundred meters away.

[Game prompt: countdown to individual competition: 10...9...8...7]

In the countdown, the “central screen” that separated the two of them slowly faded.

Understanding that the battle was about to begin, Zara’s expression became extremely serious. His body slowly fell to the ground, ready for battle.

Although he didn’t understand how this player called “Yuan Fang” managed to get a record of 564 consecutive draws, this person was able to reach the king tier, so his strength was definitely not to be underestimated.

In the face of a powerful opponent, Zara’s desire to fight also burned.

When the curtain of light officially dissipated, Zara’s sharp eyes immediately turned to his opponent.

However, what made him stunned was that his opponent, Yuan Fangzheng, was sitting cross-legged on the ground and looking at him with a bored expression.

He couldn’t see any desire to fight in Yuan Fang, and zu Bao’s “wild beast perception” couldn’t detect any intention to attack from Yuan Fang.

In Zara’s eyes, Yuan Fang’s behavior was simply a provocation.

If you don’t have the desire to fight in the arena, then why did you come in?

Thinking of this, Zara growled in a low voice, and his body suddenly ran towards the circle, his nails turning purple at this moment.

This attack was aimed at the Round Square’s neck.

At this moment, Yuan Fang’s eyes actually lit up, and he seemed to be very expectant.

In truth, Yuan Fang did not have much desire to participate in the individual competition. If Gu Yu had not asked him to improve his ranking and help his Guild occupy one of the top few spots, he would not have participated in the individual competition.

For other players, the individual competition represented a competition of combat techniques and a satisfying battle.

However, for Yuan Fang, the individual competition was just to enter the arena and stare at the opponent for 20 minutes, until it was judged as a draw.

After all, the Beiqi players were all very familiar with his abilities. They also knew that as long as they didn't make a move, this bald monk wouldn't be able to do anything to them. A draw would be the best result.

At the current stage, Yuan Fang had another title in Beiqi, and that was "50 – 50," which meant that he could have a 50 – 50 chance with anyone. After all, no one could beat him, and he couldn't beat anyone.

This also gave rise to a group of dumbass players, who claimed that they could fight evenly with players in the king tier in one-on-one battles. Of course, this target was limited to the Round Square.

This was because meeting a square meant that the game would end in a draw, without exception.

For this reason, Yuan Fang was also very helpless.

Now, it was customary to enter the individual arena, sit cross-legged, and have a 20-minute chat with the matched opponent, then shake hands and leave the arena.

And this time, it was also Yuan Fang's first cross-server match. Seeing Zara take the initiative to attack, Yuan Fang almost shouted out in excitement.

He could finally F \* cking win!

Buddha, please bless us!

In Yuan Fang's eyes, Zara's deadly claws were really beautiful!

He immediately raised his head with a happy expression and exposed his weak point, his neck. He was prepared to let Zara's attack deal more

damage. Only in this way could he feel more pain when he was hit back.

The first victory was coming!

However, just as Zara's claw was about to hit Yuan Fang's neck, his body suddenly twisted and forcefully changed the direction of his attack, causing his sharp claw to miss.

As his body twisted due to inertia, Zara tapped the ground with the tip of his foot and suddenly retreated several meters.

Seeing this scene, Yuan Fang's expression was dull.

What was going on?

Not far away, Zara was shocked.

Just as the sharp claws were about to hit the square, his beast perception kept sending out warnings of danger, as if this attack would bring him terrible consequences.

Zara had no doubts about his own beast perception, because this was an innate ability he had gained from training beast techniques since he was young. He had an extremely keen insight into danger.

Therefore, he did not hesitate to stop his attack and retreat.

Looking at the dazed and seemingly silly Yuan Fang, Zara's face darkened.

From Zara's point of view, the square circle's harmless appearance was obviously a disguise. How could he be weak if he could become the strongest player in the king tier of the central server?

"Um ... Why aren't you playing anymore?" Yuan Fang, who was eager to be beaten up, could not help but ask.

Zara didn't answer. His sharp eyes stared at the square and began to circle around it, looking for an opportunity to attack.

But the more he looked, the more depressed he became.

This was because this guy was full of flaws, and it seemed that every single one of them was a fatal weakness.

After a few minutes of stalemate, Zara finally couldn't hold it in anymore. With a low roar, he pounced at Yuan Fang again.

Seeing this scene, Yuan Fang quivered.

The first victory was coming again! Happy!

This time, Zara's attack was on the round chest.

However, just as his sharp claws were about to hit the square, Zara suddenly changed the direction of his attack again, and his body suddenly retreated several meters.

The strong sense of danger made Zara feel that he would probably suffer a fierce counterattack from Yuan Fang, which could even be fatal.

Looking at Zara, who once again retreated a few meters, Yuan Fang was dumbfounded.

What the f \* ck do you mean?

Should he fight or not? he came over to show off and then retreated. Was he bullying this little monk because it didn't hurt to hit him?

He was so F \* cking angry!

The first victory disappeared again, and Yuan Fang's face was constipated.

At the same time, Zara, who had retreated several meters again, kept thinking about where the attack would come from if he had hit the square just now.

Left side? The right side? Was it a hand? Or feet?

Glancing at the square, Zara fell into deep thought.

The atmosphere was once again in a stalemate.

Seeing this, Yuan Fang could not help but wave his hand.

“Alright, alright, let’s sit down and chat. The 20 minutes will be up soon!”

Zara still didn’t answer. He continued to circle around the square, thinking about how to defeat the enemy.

Yuan Fang simply sat down cross-legged and looked at Zara, who was circling around him, with a bored expression. He felt that this guy was fucking crazy. He was just feinting. This was so boring!

The non-server players who were watching the 001 arena were also dumbfounded.

He still didn’t understand what Zara was doing, and the two attacks just now were completely different from Zara’s previous fighting style.

Many of the non-server players had seen Zara’s battle videos and were very clear about how wild and fierce his battle style was. Basically, they relied on their explosive power and combat skills to kill their opponents in a short time.

This was the first time such a situation had occurred.

Time passed by slowly, and there were less than 10 minutes left.

Zara still couldn’t figure out which direction the square would attack him from if he hit it.

Yuan Fang, who seemed to be full of flaws, was also full of danger in Zara’s eyes.

“Almsgiver, are you tired?” Yuan Fang couldn’t help but ask as he looked at Zara, who was walking around in circles.

“Roar!” Zara’s sharp eyes looked straight into the round eyes and let out a low roar.

“Alright, you can continue spinning!” Yuan Fang waved his hand in boredom. He felt that this fellow was unable to chat at all.

At the moment, Zara was very puzzled about one more thing. If he didn’t make a move, why didn’t the other party make a move?

He could not understand this.

The last five minutes soon came to an end.

At this moment, Zara finally couldn’t hold it in anymore. No matter what, he had to try to hit the square. How could he be satisfied without trying?

With a beast roar, Zara’s figure rushed towards the Round Square like a cheetah.

On the other hand, Yuan Fang continued to look at Zara expressionlessly. He felt that this guy was going to be pretentious again and would definitely not dare to hit him.

As a result, while Yuan Fang was still in a daze, the claw ruthlessly slapped his face, and he was instantly sent flying.

At that moment, Yuan Fang was both happy and depressed.

This bastard didn’t even say a word and actually slapped my face. My master and senior and junior brothers don’t slap faces!

He was so angry. This was too much!

On Zara’s side, the sound of bones cracking was heard.

[Battle prompt: the attack has caused 387 weak-point critical damage. The target is immune to 387 weak-point critical damage. 0]

[Battle prompt: round target has received damage. Moke's infinitum has been activated. Level 2 reflect damage 20%. 77.4]

After this attack, Zara was also sent flying. At the same time, the power that was directly reflected on his arm instantly broke the bones in his hand.

For Zara, who was only level 34 now, this reflected damage had taken away nearly one-third of his HP, which shocked him.

At this moment, Zara finally understood why every time he approached the square, his beast perception would alert him of danger.

Because his beast perception was not wrong, Yuan Fang's entire body was filled with a dangerous aura.

“Roar!” Zara jumped up and turned to glare at Yuan Fang.

The injury instantly triggered the violent bestiality in Zara's body. Its red eyes were full of aggression, as if it wanted to devour people.

Yuan Fang stood up and rubbed his face. Although he was not hurt, it still hurt!

The person who smacked the face was the most overboard!

At this moment, Zara's figure flashed and pounced at Yuan Fang again.

There was less than a minute left.

At this moment, Zara's injured arm was surrounded by thunder and lightning. When he swung it, it was like a lightning whip, ruthlessly whipping towards Yuan Fang.

This attack was the most powerful offensive technique that Zara had comprehended at this stage among the beast techniques he practiced in the real world, “Thunder coffin.” The ancestral leopard's totem appeared on his chest, as if it had come to life, and it roared as it pounced towards the square.



At this moment, Zara was going to use this most powerful attack to break the defense of the square, devour it, and kill it!

“Almsgiver, the Lord Buddha has blessed you!” Seeing this, Yuan Fang put his hands together and looked at Zara.

The moment the lightning whip and the shadow of the ancestral leopard totems hit the square, the competition was finally over.

Although this attack was very powerful, Zara, whose attributes were not high in all aspects at this stage, was still unable to break through the square circle’s 800 points of fixed damage immunity defense. In an instant, his body was torn apart by the counterattack of “Moke’s eternity” and turned into black mist.

[Game prompt: the cross-server competition has ended. The winner is a Beiqi player: [Square circle!]

Seeing this scene, the non-server players were in an uproar.

There were not many non-server players who knew about Yuan Fang because he was too unknown.

Therefore, they were shocked when they saw how Yuan Fang defeated Zara without making a move from the beginning to the end.

On the other hand, Yuan Fang’s face was also full of smiles. His first victory had finally arrived.

He liked this kind of reckless opponent! Happy!

# Chapter 538 - Ice Ghost Battle Team

The first cross-server battle between non-servers was also Zara's first cross-server battle, but it ended in this way, which was unexpected by many people.

The situation that the players on the central server thought was inevitable caused a huge uproar in the non-server.

The fact that Yuan Fang was able to defeat Zara without making a move really made the non-server players envious.

As a result, a large number of non-server players began to head to the middle server to obtain the Scriptures, and some even requested to learn this skill.

The players on the Chinese server replied in unison,"

"He wanted to eat fart.

How could the players in the central server not be envious of Yuan Fang's ability?

After all, this was a divine-level ability. It was the same level as the power of the extreme path of hell. The players had been wanting to learn it for a long time.

There was even a section on the forum dedicated to studying how to learn "hell Gokudo path." Some players discussed how to understand this divine power all day long.

But until now, in the entire Beiqi, there were only two people who had mastered the power of Hell's extreme path.

One was round and square, and the other was QiuQiu.

Players had never seen QiuQiu's ability before, but from the square circle, it could be seen that QiuQiu 's' Prajna sacrifice 'ability of the same level was definitely extremely powerful. It was a powerful ability that could directly let ordinary players reach the top of the cheat class.

Therefore, wanting to learn was one thing, and being able to master it was another.

To the players of Beiqi, the non-server players 'request for guidance was really laughable. After all, they didn't even know how to start, so how could they talk about teaching others?

However, this still could not suppress the desire of the non-serving players to become stronger.

The craze of becoming stronger in the entire non-server was extremely high. After seeing the strength and brilliance of the other servers, they hoped to reach this level one day.

He even wanted to catch up from behind and take first place in the future cross-server war to hold his head high.

As the 'Overlord' of the forum, Crayon Shin-chan naturally retaliated against the comments made by the non-server players on the forum. He attracted another wave of hatred, and the non-server players were so angry that they added another sum to the bounty column.

Although the players from the central server didn't think that the non-servers could surpass them, they also felt a sense of urgency.

The European, hell, and Asian servers were all developing at an accelerated pace. No one could say for sure who would be the "number one" in the future in this grotesque game world that was full of opportunities.

This was just like the sea King. After every magnificent turn, its strength and subordinate forces would greatly increase.

Such opportunities also existed for the players.

Before the cross-server war, the players on the Chinese server also realized that they had to speed up their development.

According to what Crayon Shinchuan had said on the forum ...

As a father, he had to be a father all his life. How could he be a son and a father at the same time?

We have to be fathers from the beginning to the end. That's a real father!

Crayon Shinchuan's words were naturally hated by everyone on the other Server forums. However, in the central server, although everyone was gritting their teeth at him, his words touched the hearts of all the players.

They all agreed with his theory of being a father for a lifetime!

.....

South of Beiqi, the Arctic abyss.

This area was covered in ice and snow all year round, cutting off the players 'border with the other region in the South.

However, at this moment, the ice that had not melted for thousands of years was melting at a speed visible to the naked eye.

Meanwhile, in the territory of the icy snow tribe in the Arctic abyss, the glaciers had melted on a large scale, and the buildings that had once been made of ice had long disappeared.

Perhaps bronze pendant and Boulder didn't know.

The formation that they had laid down according to the treasure talisman's instructions had such a great effect on this land of extreme cold.

How could a God-level body be so easily offset?

After the melting array was set up, the ice nature spiritual Qi in the entire Arctic abyss was absorbed in large amounts. Later on, when Lu Wu used his soul power to activate the melting array to speed up the destruction of the talisman treasure's divine body, it also accelerated the loss of the ice attribute spiritual energy in this extremely cold abyss.

Now, the Arctic abyss, which had lost a large amount of ice-type spiritual Qi, could no longer maintain its "extreme cold" nature. The temperature rose again, the glaciers melted, and the snowflakes in the sky disappeared.

At the same time, during the melting process of the glacier in the Arctic abyss, it absorbed the heat in the air of Beiqi great domain, which also caused the temperature in Beiqi to drop.

The players naturally noticed this as well.

Although the cold weather didn't affect the players who had strong physiques, such an abnormal situation still aroused their curiosity.

The theory of natural disaster appeared on the forum again.

There would always be a group of players who liked to stir up public opinion.

There were rumors on the forum that the new documentary "Frozen Throne" was about to be released, and that an ice element scourge Army was quietly approaching. Players were asked to be prepared to resist.

When it came to making up stories, dumbass players were always so talented. They said it in a methodical way, and it seemed to be true.

Of course, not many players believed it. After all, the catastrophe in Beiqi had not appeared again since the Great Demon King, Hu He, left.

Other than being optimistic, the players of Beiqi were also probably thinking about the new weather control system that had been added to the war game.

.....

While the players were discussing the weather.

The Arctic abyss was a place that players had never been willing to set foot in.

Under the thousand-meter thick ice layer, an Army that had been sealed for countless years was quietly awakening.

The ice and snow melted, turning into water that flowed down the iceberg.

The moment the ‘ice isolation barrier’ of the land of the icy snow Clan was broken, the consciousness of the ‘ice ghost clan’ deep underground was finally awakened.

Broken armors, broken weapons, and broken bodies. The endless years of sleep had made them temporarily forget who they were and what the meaning of their existence was.

In the process of his consciousness waking up, ancient memories came back.

This was the glory that belonged to the ice ghost clan. It was something that they had engraved in their hearts from the moment they were born, and they had protected it with their lives.

They originally belonged to the Beiqi region and were loyal to the powerful Beiqi God race. They were also the sharpest spear and the strongest shield of the Arctic Race. They fought for the northern divergent God race and the Arctic tribe without any regrets ...

“Roar!”

When the last memory emerged, the ice ghost clan’s Warriors buried deep underground struggled madly and let out angry roars.

“They abandoned us. It’s the northern divergent God race’s betrayal. It’s the Arctic race’s betrayal ...”

We fought for them with our lives, but they imprisoned us here.

The honor of Warriors was covered by years of snow, and their will to fight was sealed by a solid layer of ice. We were abandoned ...

“Losing our glory and will to fight is the same as losing everything. We no longer have a goal to fight for. We are like puppets ...

The dusty memories were slowly unraveled, and anger and hatred filled her.

At this moment, the ice ghost clan members recalled their past and the loss of their honor. They also recalled how the “master” they had loyally protected had abandoned them.

Since we’ve lost the goal we’re fighting for, at this moment, we’re only fighting for revenge!

“Kill the northern divergent God race and the icy snow race that once made us proud. Our rotten bodies will be reborn in their blood.

An ancient Army of decay had officially awakened at this moment.

This was a piece of history that had been sealed away for so long that even Tong Hang and Panshi did not know about it. It was so ancient that no one in the Beiqi region could remember that they had once existed.

No one knew the glory they carried and the bravery they had in battle.

In their most glorious days, they had another name.

The heaven defying Alliance had formed the ice Ghost Legion!

# Chapter 539 - Ice Cold

*Failed to download chapter body*



# **Chapter 540 - Followers Of The Old Era [2In1]**

*Failed to download chapter body*

# Chapter 541 - The Afterglow Of The Setting Sun

The withered body was bathed in the God's blood.

The ice ghost soldiers looked up at the crack in the sky. They couldn't control the madness in their eyes and their bodies trembled.

“Hahaha!” Bing Ling's hysterical laughter was heard.

The broken armor on his body cracked at this moment, revealing his body that was covered in wounds. He stretched out his hand and grabbed forward. The blood that belonged to the immortal Lord supervisor immediately began to flow towards him in reverse.

As it condensed, the blood of the supervising immortal Lord turned into a mark and imprinted on his back, becoming the fifth golden mark.

“Roar!”

The soldiers of the ice ghost clan copied their clan leader's style and clawed forward. The divine blood that was scattered in the world began to gather and imprint on their backs.

After killing a God, it was a trophy, a glory, and a Medal of Honor for every heaven defying Alliance soldier!

“Is that enough?” Bing Ling turned around and looked at his clansmen with a grim smile.

“Kill!” The soldiers of the ice ghost clan roared in unison, and their massive killing intent soared into the sky. The spatial crack trembled violently as if it would be torn apart at any moment.

They looked up at the sky in anticipation of the arrival of the gods. They longed to kill the gods.

At this moment, the gods of the netherworld world were trembling.

The heaven defying Alliance's Army, which had disappeared for a long time, was using such a violent method to announce their arrival to both the netherworld and the heaven realm.

Even if they had the same combat power, even if they had the desire in their hearts, who would have the courage to carry the "heaven-defying" flag?

But at this moment, the ice ghost clan had done it.

The symbol of the heaven defying Alliance was still hovering in the sky.

Everyone had once thought that the heaven defying Alliance's old era was over, and even if they showed their faces occasionally, they would be hunted down by the heaven realm's forces and would die soon after.

In this era, who could be like the ice Ghost Legion, carrying the heaven-defying flag and fearlessly fighting against the forces of the heaven realm?

Countless gods of the netherworld fell silent at this moment.

They had yearned to be like the ice ghost clan and fight against the heaven realm countless times.

But all of this was just a desire.

They didn't have the courage, and they weren't prepared to sacrifice themselves.

While waiting, the frost Sword in Bing Ling's hand was pointed at the spatial crack hanging in the sky.

"This time, let's change our method and step into the heavenly gate. How about it?"

His tone was light, but what he said was shocking.

Kill their way up to the heavenly realm!

This was something that many powerful ancient gods did not dare to think about, but at this moment, Bing Ling had said it so casually and freely. It was as if he was asking his clansmen, how about hunting?

The soldiers of the ice ghost race didn't say anything, but the fanatical look in their eyes was the best answer.

“Heaven trampling!” As she spoke, Bing Ling's figure turned into a Blue stream of light and shot into the passage to the heaven realm that had not yet closed.

There was no need for too many words, the best protection was to follow closely.

There was no way back and his body would be buried in another world. However, to Bing Ling and his clansmen, what was there to fear?

None of the Warriors who had joined the heaven defying Alliance had ever thought of ending well!

Just as “she” had said, the heaven defying Alliance was only the one who led the netherworld's “old era” to its end. Therefore, the glory of creating a new era had never belonged to them. Dying in battle on the path to a new era was their final destination.

Since their former comrades had passed away, the ice ghost clan was unwilling to sleep underground and be the witness of the new era.

The dusk of the old era was sad and beautiful, but that was their world, where they belonged.

Their broken bodies would only be able to shine for the last time, igniting the afterglow of the heaven defying Alliance's old era.

To light up the path for the new era that was still in the dark.

“Roar!”

The heaven defying Alliance’s ice Ghost Legion charged into the heaven realm without any hesitation as their killing intent surged through the passageway.

They rushed to their old dusk with great enthusiasm.

The moment the passage to the heaven realm closed, the gods of the netherworld who were watching all this fell silent.

Some clenched their fists, some had bloodshot eyes, some raised their heads and roared ...

The hatred that had been suppressed in the bottom of his heart was once again awakened.

Was he really going to continue being bullied like this?

All the gods of the netherworld asked themselves.

The ice ghost clan had already succeeded when all the netherworld gods asked this question.

Because the light of the old era had already ignited the anger of the new era ...

.....

The pair of Crimson Wings that represented the heaven defying Alliance was the flag that the ice ghost clan carried, and they followed the ice ghost clan into the passageway.

This heaven-defying symbol condensed from the blood essence of a God in the heaven realm was the first gift the ice ghost clan gave to the heaven realm.

When their figures passed through the passage to the heaven realm, countless figures were already waiting there.

There were powerful immortal monarchs, divine beasts surrounded by immortal Qi, and gods from the heaven realm that could not be seen.

10,000, 100,000 ... Countless heavenly realm gods had gathered in front of the heavenly gate.

Staring ahead, the killing intent in Bing Ling's heart swelled.

This world, which was surrounded by spiritual Qi, was black in the eyes of the ice and the clansmen. It was deep and completely black.

The evil smile on his face reappeared.

He pointed a finger at the sky, and the symbol of the heaven defying Alliance slowly rose into the air behind him, hanging high above the world that belonged to the gods.

“Ice Ghost Legion? I thought you had been destroyed a long time ago, but I didn't expect you to still exist. However, this time, you can't go back!” An old man riding on a Green Bull looked at Bing Ling with a dark expression.

“Go back? Hahahaha!” Bing Ling couldn't help but laugh. The path to defying the heavens could only be advanced, there was no way back.

The frost Sword in his hand was pointed at old man Green Bull. His long blue hair danced in the wind, and his ice-cold eyes were filled with endless battle intent.

“Kill!” The soldiers of the ice ghost clan roared in unison. Their eyes were covered in blue light, and their bodies trembled in the breeze.

It was not fear, but excitement for the upcoming final battle.

The hot blood in his heart had long been boiling, and he needed to be watered by God's blood to cool it down.

“I remember you're called Bing Ling, right? How about submitting to the heavenly realm? You're a respectable warrior who could kill a celestial

Lord as a Yin master. You shouldn't have fallen into the six Dao!" The old man on the green Bull looked at Bing Ling and spoke again.

"I'll kill you first later, you talk too much!" Bing Ling's eyes were immediately covered in blue, and the frost Sword in his hand suddenly stabbed toward Green Bull elder.

A blue light appeared in front of the young man.

"Bull!" Seeing this, old man Green Bull didn't move. He waved the horsetail whisk in his hand and slapped it on the head of the green Bull under him.

"Hiss~!" The green bull's front hooves gently dug into the ground, and it raised its head to roar.

The icy sword intent was shattered by the violent sound waves before it could even get close.

"Do you think you can win? This is only part of the heaven realm's forces. You can't even defeat me, so how can you fight us?" Old man Green bull's eyes flickered as he looked at Bing Ling with curiosity.

"Is that important?" Bing Ling looked at old man Green Bull and said with a sinister smile,

"Kill!"

"Roar!"

A beast-like roar came out of the ice ghost clansmen's mouths. They followed their clan leader, Bing Ling, and charged towards the gods that filled the sky.

Their hearts were filled with the unyielding will that only belonged to the heaven defying Alliance during the old era, and they charged into the twilight era without any hesitation. That was the battlefield that belonged to them.

At this moment, the heavenly deities 'spell techniques rained down on the ice ghost soldiers.

The bodies of the soldiers withered as they advanced. Their broken bodies could not withstand much damage, but their hearts were like a vast ocean, carrying the pride and determination of the heaven defying Alliance.

They had been looking forward to this battle for a long time, and it had finally come ...

As they advanced, the pain their bodies were enduring made them laugh hysterically.

When the ice Ghost Legion arrived in front of the heavenly realm's God race, the God race was almost completely annihilated, and everyone was covered in blood.

However, no one felt sad for this. Instead, they carried the beliefs and will of their deceased tribesmen and continued to kill the gods in the heavenly realm.

"It's over!" At this moment, the old man riding the green Bull sighed and waved his horsetail whisk. A huge furnace shadow appeared out of thin air and locked onto the ice at the front.

"Refine!" With a light flick, the furnace began to shake, and the turbulent flames inside instantly enveloped the ice.

"Hahaha!" The pain of his skin being burned did not make Bing Ling wail. The fighting spirit in his heart was also jumping like a raging fire.

The frost Sword struck the furnace, and the power of extreme frost instantly seeped through the furnace and spread outward.

Under the green Bull elder's astonished gaze, the flames within the furnace were completely frozen. The entire furnace then exploded with a loud bang, turning into shattered ice fragments that flew everywhere.



He was only at the Yin God Realm, not even an ancient God, but his cold battle power made Green Bull elder's expression change.

At that moment, he thought back to the Heaven Defying Alliance's ten great battle groups. Bing Ling had been able to become one of the ten great battle groups as a Yin God, which showed just how terrifyingly talented he was.

At the thought of this, Green Bull elder's expression became extremely gloomy.

Bing Ling's talent was too high. If he let the Tiger return to the mountain, he might become another Beili God. He waved the horsetail whisk again, trying to control Bing Ling.

At this moment, ice turned to look at him.

The killing intent in his eyes seemed to be overflowing.

In an instant, his figure disappeared from his original spot, and when he reappeared, he was already beside old man Green Bull.

The freezing spiritual Qi of heaven and earth gathered and formed an ice-blue vortex on the tip of the sword.

“Kill!”

“Swish!”

A huge sound wave rushed towards him, but Bing Ling's faith was all concentrated on the sword in his hand. He did not take a step back, nor did he even try to defend.

Under the impact of the huge sound waves, fine wounds appeared on his body, and blood flowed out.

“Roar!”

The sword broke through the sound waves and slashed directly at the old man.

If I say I'll kill you, I'll definitely kill you!

“God’s pardon!” Old man Green Bull spat out a cloud of green qi, which turned into an air shield in front of him.

Bing Ling’s sword was instantly blocked and could not fall any further.

“You’re not my match ...”

Before the old man could finish his words, two chains appeared on his icy back and suddenly pierced through the air shield, binding his body to the ground.

At this moment, old man Green Bull was horrified to find that his divine power was being pressed into his body bit by bit and could no longer be used.

“The power to seal the heavens! Beili’s heaven sealing lock!” Old man Green Bull cried out in fear.

“Die!”

The shield shattered, and the sword of frost suddenly slashed down, bringing with it the head of this conceited high-rank immortal Lord.

“The sixth one!” As he clenched his fist, the blood essence of the old man was plundered and turned into a divine blood seal. It was imprinted on his back and became Bing Ling’s spoils of war.

“Hahahaha!” He turned to look at the gods in the sky, and his cold laughter was extremely arrogant.

“Kill!” Bing Ling raised the sword of frost in her hand and pounced on them under the incredulous gazes of all the gods in the heavenly realm.

The scene seemed to freeze at this moment.

His clansmen had all died in battle, and the only remaining Bing Ling held the broken sword of frost in his hand and pounced into the sky, towards the

gods and Buddhas.

Like a moth to a flame, the word “kill” resounded through the world.

This scene shocked all the gods in the sky.

In this battle, the “fighting posture” of the ice Ghost Legion and ice was engraved in the hearts of these heavenly gods, and they could not be erased.

The red sun hanging high in the sky had already sunk to the horizon, and the evening light reflected the figure that was soaring into the sky.

The heaven defying Alliance’s mission had come to an end, and a single figure had appeared before them.

At this moment, his last regret was gone.

Looking at the heaven sealing lock beside her, Bing Ling knew that she had not been abandoned by the northern divergent God race.

Even though he still didn’t understand why, was that important ...

The Twilight was reflected on his face, and a smile appeared on his cold face.

Although he really wanted to see the rising sun, Bing Ling knew that it did not belong to him. This was his home ...

When the ice-cold and broken body fell from the sky, countless Yin gods of the netherworld world roared towards the sky.

At this moment, it rained blood in the netherworld.

It was as if they were bidding farewell to the old heaven defying Alliance soldier, who was now a part of the new generation.

However, his unyielding will ignited the things that had been sealed in the netherworld gods ‘hearts.

The hatred in his heart could not be contained, and the thought of 'defying the heavens' that he did not dare to mention was awakened again.

They were waiting, waiting for the right moment to take over the blood-stained flag of the old era and create a new era that belonged to the netherworld.

# Chapter 542 - East Emperor Taiyi

In the netherworld, a rain of blood fell.

Countless underworld gods were touched at this moment.

The hatred buried deep in her heart was awakened.

In the great domain of hell, several demon gods broke through the shackles of the earth and came to the world ...

In the sea at the center of the yellow spring, huge underwater stone statues rose into the sky, and a terrifying pressure swept across the entire sea ...

In the qiuniu great domain, "qiuniu", who had sealed himself in the ground, broke free of his restraints and broke through the seal with a roar ...

.....

At this moment, the gods of the netherworld were furious.

The dense figures floated into the air and bathed in the blood rain. Their Crimson eyes stared at the heaven realm, and their killing intent continued to expand.

"Old friends, it's time to start!"

"Let's start the War of Gods. Let's use our own territories as our own to attack each other and become stronger!"

"Come on, let's devour each other. The strongest will lift the flag of defiance again!"

.....

At this moment, these ancient gods of the netherworld were ready to set off the waves of the new era in the netherworld.

At this moment, a large brass bell appeared in the center of the sea. As it shook gently, the sound of the bell spread throughout the netherworld.

An old voice resounded in the minds of the ancient gods.

“Wait, endure!”

They were very familiar with this voice. It was one of the Masters of the netherworld world, the great emperor of East Peak.

“Roar!”

At that moment, all the ancient gods of the netherworld let out indignant roars.

Ten thousand years after ten thousand years, he still had to wait at this moment. Did he really have to wait until the hot blood in his heart turned cold?

All the ancient gods resisted the bell in their minds and glared at the sky.

“Believe me, that moment will come. You are not the pioneers of a new era. Wait, continue waiting, it will come ...”

The bell continued to reverberate, suppressing the hostility in the hearts of these ancient gods.

These ancient gods could only roar to vent their anger ...

.....

The heavenly realm.

The symbol of the heaven defying Alliance formed from the God’s blood was slowly fading away.

It was as if the old era of the heaven defying Alliance had come to an end.

The frozen body fell straight to the ground, but the six golden marks on his back seemed to be mocking the gods.

Has it ended?

All the gods in the heavenly realm asked themselves.

They had once thought that the era of the heaven defying Alliance had ended, that the netherworld would no longer be able to resist, and that it would be suppressed by the heaven realm for the rest of its life.

However, the appearance of Bing Ling and the ice ghost clan was like a slap to the face of these arrogant gods.

Even though the battle was over and the enemy had been eliminated, not a single heavenly God had left.

They looked at the ice-cold, lifeless, and broken bodies in a daze.

The ancient heavenly deities who had lived through the era of the heaven defying Alliance could see the shadow of a person on Bing Ling.

In that nightmare, she had personally carried the “heaven-defying” flag and led many gods of the netherworld to declare war on them.

Her name was Bei Li, and it seemed to be her fate. She had mastered the extremely powerful law of sealing the heavens, which brought death and fear to many gods in the heavenly realm.

Although her era had passed, her existence was like a brand that was engraved in the hearts of every heavenly God from that era.

Fear was also one of the reasons behind the heaven defying Alliance’s suppression.

The ice and the souls of the dead clansmen were grabbed by the invisible power of Six paths of reincarnation and brought into the reincarnation

passage.

However, no God would let them go.

They were afraid that they would have another enemy like Bei Li in the future.

Countless invisible hands grabbed downward at this moment, directly pointing at the souls of Bing Ling and the ice ghost clansmen, which were invisible to the naked eye.

Just as the old man Green Bull had said, they could never go back.

Even entering the six paths of reincarnation was impossible. Even “reincarnation” was not allowed by the gods in the heaven realm. The only outcome would be complete death.

In fact, the moment they stepped into the passage to the heaven realm, Bing Ling and her clansmen had already known this result.

Burying his body in the heavenly realm and scattering his soul would be the final outcome.

However, just as the invisible hands were about to grab the ice and the ice ghosts, the suction force of the six paths of reincarnation suddenly increased and a full moon appeared in front of the Heaven’s Gate.

The ice and the ice ghost clansmen’s souls were instantly sucked into the full moon.

At this moment, the gods of the heavenly realm were shocked.

They immediately circulated their divine powers and the invisible hands reached out to grab the full moon in an attempt to pull the souls of Bing Ling and the ice ghost clansmen out of the six paths of reincarnation.

However, at this time, the full moon dissipated with the wind, causing these gods to grab empty air.



.....

At this moment, in the space of the divine artifact, Lu Wu's face was extremely solemn.

The soul coins were burning intensely, and nearly a million soul coins were converted into soul power every second to support the six paths of reincarnation. At the same time, the souls of Bing Ling and the ice ghosts were approaching the divine weapon quickly.

He was about to succeed, he was about to succeed!

Seeing that these souls were about to enter the space of the divine artifact, Lu Wu's sweat-covered face showed a smile.

However, just as the souls were about to enter the divine weapon, a golden figure appeared in the passage.

It was a golden statue with ten prayer beads surrounding it. It had two horns on its head and was sitting cross-legged with a cloud of colorful mist under it.

Under the erosion of the terrifying power of the six paths of reincarnation, he stood there quietly, as if he was a part of the six paths of reincarnation, perfectly integrated with the surroundings.

At this moment, he slowly opened his eyes and one of the "will beads" that was revolving around his body trembled slightly. Immediately, the souls of Bing Ling and the ice ghost clansmen were fixed in the six paths of reincarnation and could no longer move forward.

At this moment, Lu Wu's face was filled with anxiety, because every second was the consumption of one million soul coins. If this continued, even he would be powerless.

"Heavenly Emperor, East Emperor Taiyi!"

Bei Li's face turned pale when he saw the Golden figure through the space of the divine artifact.

At this moment, Lu Wu did not care about what Bei Li said at all. He gritted his teeth and looked at the Golden figure standing in the passage of the six paths of reincarnation. He then said,”

“Bei Li, how many soul coins do you have left?”

“5.8 billion!” Bei Li, who had regained his senses, quickly replied.

“Then 10 million soul coins per second, burn it for me!” With Lu Wu’s roar, the divine artifact space accelerated its operation, and countless soul coins turned into blue Soul power and burned continuously, strengthening the six paths of reincarnation.

The suction force increased tenfold, but East Emperor Taiyi still stood there quietly, his expression unchanged.

His consciousness penetrated through the six paths reincarnation and kept searching for the source of this power.

However, what surprised him was that the source of this power was very strange.

East, South, West, North, up, down, it was as if this force was everywhere, but it also seemed to be changing its position in an instant, and it was impossible to find the source.

“Give it to me!” Lu Wu’s eyes were bloodshot, and his body, which was controlling the divine artifact, kept trembling. Sweat was dripping from his forehead.

Although Lu Wu had never seen these ice ghosts before, he felt a sense of familiarity for some reason.

It was as if they were once friends, family, and comrades who had gone through life and death together.

When the ice ghost clan was fighting to the death, Lu Wu felt a dull pain in his heart, as if he was seeing an old friend saying goodbye to him.

These Warriors who fought for the netherworld and the new era, Lu Wu would never let them be tainted by the gods of heaven after they died.

They were soldiers of the netherworld. Even if they died, they still belonged to the netherworld.

At this moment, how could Lu Wu bear to see their souls being destroyed?

“Come on!” As he roared, the speed at which the divine artifact space spun increased.

This time, Lu Wu chose to burn 100 million soul coins per second.

A massive amount of soul power was injected into the six paths of reincarnation, wrapping around the souls of Bing Ling and the ice ghosts before slowly pulling them into the divine weapon.

This time, donghuang Taiyi’s expression finally changed.

However, just when Lu Wu thought that he was about to succeed, the second “will bead” around East Emperor Taiyi trembled and once again resisted the pull of the space of the divine artifact.

Seeing this scene, Lu Wu’s face turned pale, but he did not give up.”

“How many soul coins do you have left?”

“4.6 billion!”

“One billion then!” With Lu Wu’s roar, a larger amount of soul coins than before poured into the six paths of reincarnation.

At this moment, Lu Wu only had four seconds.

He decided to bet all his soul coins on the future of Bing Ling and the ice ghost clan.

Looking at the determined Lu Wu, Bei Li suddenly felt that Lu Wu had really changed.

Although he usually put on an attitude that he didn't want to do anything, just wanted to be a salted fish, and was afraid of trouble.

However, at this moment, the figure of Lu Wu fighting against the ice ghost clan for Bing Ling made her feel that Lu Wu had really changed and grown.

One second ... Two seconds ...

The ice and the souls of his clansmen were wrapped in a powerful force as they slowly approached the divine artifact space.

He was about to succeed!

But right at this moment, a brass bell suddenly appeared in the space of six paths of reincarnation.

As it swayed gently, the bell rang.

Lu Wu's last hope was cut off by the bell at this time.

The ice and the souls of their clansmen could no longer move forward, they were all fixed in the six paths reincarnation passage by the power of East Emperor Taiyi.

“You still found out, donghuang!”

At this moment, a figure appeared in the world of six paths of reincarnation.

This person's figure was blurry, and he was surrounded by a colorful “law belt.” He looked ancient and mysterious.

Looking at the familiar figure not far away, donghuang Taiyi was silent for a moment.”

“So it's you. It seems like I was just imagining things!”

“An illusion? What do you mean?” The great emperor of East Peak asked in confusion.

“It’s fine, but I don’t quite understand. Are they worth your time?”

The great emperor of East Mountain naturally knew what East Emperor Taiyi was referring to. He smiled indifferently and said,

“They belong to the netherworld, don’t they? That’s where they belong!”

“But you promised that the heaven defying Alliance would not be considered a member of the netherworld!” Donghuang Taiyi laughed as well. He laughed very happily.

“You have violated the Treaty of the Three Realms and broken the rules!”

The great emperor of East Peak stood silently in the space of six paths of reincarnation. After a while, he tore off a “law belt” around him and threw it to East Emperor Taiyi,”

“How about this?”

This purple law belt floated to the side of East Emperor Taiyi, and slowly merged into one of the telekinesis beads.

Donghuang Taiyi did not say anything more as he looked at the great emperor of East Peak. His body slowly disappeared into the passage of six paths of reincarnation.

The ice and the souls of his clansmen shattered along with the East Emperor Taiyi’s death.

At this moment, only the Emperor of East Peak, Lu Wu, and Bei Li were left in the six paths of reincarnation.

Lu Wu’s heart skipped a beat when he saw the souls of Bing Ling and the ice ghosts shatter.

Fragmented images suddenly appeared in his mind.

A blurry figure in the picture asked himself,”

“My Lord, can we succeed?”

At this moment, Lu Wuqing could not help but mumble,”

“Someone has to stand up. This person may not be the founder of the netherworld’s new era, but he will definitely be the leader who will lead the old era to its end.”

“You’re scared?”

The blurry figure replied,”

“Haha, I’m not afraid. Instead, I’m very happy!”

“Why?”

“Because I believe that after stepping on this path of no return, the name of the ice ghost clan will be known throughout the Three Realms!”

“This is war, not child’s play!”

“I’m serious. I, Bing Ling, swear that this day will come. You will see it with your own eyes!”

.....

This was an oath that transcended an era.

Bing Ling had done it, but he had also paid a heavy price.

Looking at the crystal Soul Fragments that were dissipating in the six paths of reincarnation, Lu Wu roared,”

“I will trample on the heavenly realm!”

(:Emmm ... Seeking official subscription. Recently, chapter subscriptions have been so low that there are very few readers who are reading it. I feel sad for some reason. Actually, it can’t be helped that the update speed is slow. After all, I’m not a full-time author. I have to earn a living!)

Nowadays, I spend all my time after work writing. I hope you can understand. Please tell me that I'm not on a single-player computer!

(Although I'm a double update party, I haven't stopped updating since the start of the book (slap on the table). I'm ready to challenge 365 days of continuous updates. If possible, I want to try a higher level of continuous updates. I'll definitely release a lot of updates when I have time!)

# Chapter 543 - Version Update

Looking at the soul Fragments that were scattered in the six paths of reincarnation, Lu Wu gritted his teeth.

Fragments of memories flashed through his mind.

“Because I believe that the ice ghost clan’s name will be known throughout the Three Realms after we set foot on this path of no return ...”

“I’m serious. I, Bing Ling, swear that this day will come. You will see it with your own eyes ...”

.....

Although bei Lishen didn’t see it with his own eyes, he, as a reincarnator, had personally witnessed the promise of crossing an era.

This follower had used his own way to prove that his jesting words back then were not a joke.

Although this battle was just the afterglow of the setting sun, they had bloomed the last brilliance of the old era.

At this moment, Lu Wu’s hatred for the heaven realm rose infinitely.

“I, Lu Wu, will take your flag!”

Lu Wu was looking forward to the arrival of that day. Although the heaven defying Alliance had passed away, the heaven defying flag that was dyed red had not fallen.

He would lead the players along the path that the ice ghost clan had taken and once again set foot in heaven!



At that time, he would let the gods in heaven understand what natural disasters were and what fear was!

At that moment, little Bei Li bit his lips and looked through the divine artifact at the six paths of reincarnation passage and the figure standing there.

“Has he discovered us?” Lu Wu suddenly asked.

“Mm! But he can’t find us!” Little Beili nodded.

“Why did he attack? was it for us?”

At the moment when he was about to succeed, it was the appearance of the Emperor of East Peak that blocked Lu Wu’s connection to Bing Ling and the souls of the ice ghost clan.

However, Lu Wu was not stupid, because the subsequent conversation between the great emperor of East Mountain and East Emperor Taiyi had already explained that he had taken a crisis for himself.

“Yes, it was too dangerous this time. We have directly manifested the six paths reincarnation in the heaven realm, which has attracted the attention of donghuang Taiyi. In truth, with his strength, he could have instantly shattered the souls of Bing Ling and the others, but he didn’t do so because he had been trying to find out where this force was coming from!”

Lu Wuxin’s heart tightened. He did not expect that it would be so dangerous.

“Just now, when you were using one billion soul power per second to activate the divine weapon, donghuang Taiyi hid a part of his consciousness into the souls of Bing Ling and the others. Then, he purposely let the souls of Bing Ling and the others get close to the divine weapon because he wanted to see who was controlling the six paths of reincarnation!”

“It was the great emperor of East Peak who saved us!” Lu Wu finally understood why the Emperor of East Peak would say that.

“Yes, if it wasn’t for the great emperor of East Peak, we would have been in danger. But as the price for breaking the Treaty of the Three Realms, the great emperor of East Peak paid a law belt!” Bei Li said with a serious expression.

“Will East Emperor Taiyi believe that it was the great emperor of East Peak who secretly helped?”

“I think so. Only the great emperor can control the power of the six paths of reincarnation in the entire netherworld!”

Only now did Lu Wu understand how dangerous it was just now.

As he thought of this, Lu Wu suddenly realized something.”

“Why does the great emperor of East Peak want to help us? does he know of our existence?”

“Mm! He knew it existed, but he didn’t know where it was! They can sense the six paths of reincarnation, but the great emperors have always acquiesced to our actions. ” Bei Li nodded.

“Aren’t they afraid? they let us control the six paths reincarnation!”

“You’re the reincarnation of Beili. You were once one of us. Besides, in your previous life, you were ...” Little Beili’s voice was getting softer and softer.

Under Lu Wu’s confused gaze, little Beili suddenly sighed,”

“Anyway, they believe in you and think that you’re their only hope. Although they don’t know where you are or what you’re planning, they have acquiesced to all your actions!”

Lu Wu sighed when he heard that.

Even though he knew that he was God Beili in his previous life, he still felt like he was shrouded in fog.

The only person who knew all this, Bei Li, was unwilling to tell him the truth. It was as if he was afraid of something.

This made Lu Wu's desire to become stronger even stronger.

Because only "strength" was the capital to see through the fog, and the biggest capital in his hands was the players. This was a sword with unlimited potential, a sword that could shake the heavens in the future. It was also the biggest capital for Lu Wu to pierce through the fog.

At this time, Lu Wu suddenly turned his head and looked at the Emperor of East Peak who was still in the six paths of reincarnation.

At this moment, the figure of the great emperor of East Peak was slowly fading away.

He suddenly muttered to himself before his figure disappeared.

"I'm looking forward to it, waiting!"

This sentence seemed like he was talking to himself, but Lu Wu knew that this sentence was meant for himself.

Lu Wu didn't answer, but in his heart, he had already made a promise.

The day the player calamity grades rose would be the day he led his Army to trample the heavens.

Before his figure completely disappeared, the great emperor of East Peak suddenly reached out his hand and waved at the reincarnation passage. He gathered all the soul Fragments in his palm and disappeared with him.

"Don't worry. Although Bing Ling and the others can't reincarnate, as long as their Soul Fragments are still there, there's still a chance!" Bei Li said.

When Lu Wu heard this, he turned around and looked at little Bei Li.

"Don't forget about Cang Xu. I was the one who restored his Soul Fragments. As long as he has soul power, it won't be a problem. When

you're strong enough, you can just ask for the soul Fragments of Bing Ling and the others from the great emperor of East Peak!" Little Bei Li suddenly said with his hands on his waist.

When Lu Wu heard this, he couldn't help but be stunned. Then, he smiled and patted little Beili's head,"

"He's really amazing!"

"That's right, so are you happy now, big cat?"

"It's alright, but you can try to comfort her!"

"How old are you? embarrassing!"

"What did you say about me, old witch?"

"Big cat, take my strangle and die!"

.....

On the second day after Bing Ling led his clansmen to the heavenly gate, the turbulence in the netherworld gradually returned.

Although the players didn't understand what happened that day, they could vaguely sense that the game world seemed to have undergone a huge upheaval.

After that, the game was updated to the players 'surprise.

The new function,[ghost general trial], appeared.

While the players were excited about this, Lu Wu, who was behind the scenes, began to take the initiative to learn from little Bei Li about the control and use of divine artifacts and other aspects of knowledge.

Lu Wu's change made little Bei Li feel a little unbelievable.

In the past, whenever Lu Wu encountered a problem, it would always be:

“Little Beili, it’s time to work. You’re still eating? you’re going to die from overeating ...!”

“Go on, foodie, I’ve decided to give this task to you!”

“Good luck! Difficult problems should be left to smart people to deal with, right?”

“I can’t learn it. It’s giving me a headache. You should do it!”

“From now on, you’ll be the chief planner of the game’s development. I’ll be the boss, the kind that doesn’t need to be involved!”

“I have an idea, but I’ll leave the specific functions to you. What’s with that look of disdain? I’m the boss!”

“I won’t learn, I won’t learn, I won’t listen, I won’t listen. I, Lu Wu, would rather starve to death than learn this. It’s too difficult!”

.....

In the past, Lu Wu had always had a lazy attitude.

He had always looked for Beili if he had any problems, and if he didn’t, he would look for Beili.

But at this moment, little Bei Li noticed that Lu Wu had changed.

He began to take the initiative to learn how to use the divine weapon from Bei Li, which was simply unbelievable.

Suddenly, he had a strange feeling that he was a big cat.

However, as for Lu Wu’s request, Bei Li naturally did his best to cooperate. He began to explain in detail and even wrote several Beginner Books.

Although Lu Wu’s performance made little Bei Li want to blow his head off a few times, this change was something that Bei Li was happy to see, so he held back from slamming the table and shouting,”

“Pig, are you a pig? If you can’t even do this, go to hell!”

At the same time, Lu Wu also took the initiative to contact Wu Guoyi to discuss the content related to the game’s publicity.

From Lu Wu’s point of view, the player base was still not large enough. There were still a large number of players who had not joined the war, and publicity was the key to expanding the number of players.

In this era, there were too many games, and players had too many choices.

The direction of public opinion would be a sharp weapon to fight for “player” resources from other games.

On the players ‘side.

After the [trial of ghost general] was activated, Lu Wu did one more thing, and that was to update the number of skills in the “skills Pavilion”.

These newly added skills were the abilities of the soldiers who died in the ‘Palace of heroes’.

With Bei Li’s help, Lu Wu extracted these abilities from the heroic spirits, made them into books, and placed them in the “skills Pavilion” for players to learn.

Of course, he had to spend soul coins to learn.

This version update was undoubtedly a time of celebration for the players.

Not only did the game open the ghost general level trial, but it also opened up so many new skills. It allowed each profession to have a large number of skills to cultivate, and also a lot of combinations to release skills.

This undoubtedly increased the players ‘strength sharply again.

The appearance of new skills wasn’t as simple as just having a few more skills in the skill bar. Many skills could have unexpected effects when used together.

For example, if a mage player released a tornado spell first before releasing a flame spell, the skill would form a powerful firestorm.

And this was only the initial combination. The players had already developed three, or even more, skill combinations and combinations that could effectively improve their combat power.

However, to the players, the stupid official game company was still the stupid official game company. Even if there were occasional benefits, they still had to criticize it.

And among the topics that players talked about daily, the one that never changed was the opening of the top-up channel.

Of course, Lu Wu chose to ignore this point. He had even secretly decided that it was time to collect a wave of soul coins.

This was because he had spent almost all his soul coins in the six paths of reincarnation.

It actually wouldn't take too long to earn back this portion of soul coins.

Now that all five servers were open, if he just saved soul coins and didn't spend them, Lu Wu would be able to save up billions of soul coins very soon.

The reason why Lu Wu couldn't save up soul coins before was that he had been constantly spending soul coins on the development of games in various major servers. Especially every time an event was launched, he had to bleed a lot, so he didn't have a lot of soul coins in stock.

But now, he had to save up a wave of soul coins, because he was really poor.

At this moment, there were only 600 million soul coins. These soul coins seemed to be a lot, but they could only support the consumption of one event. It was not enough at all.

Back then, the number of players was small, so the number of soul coins spent on the event was not high.

However, as the number of players skyrocketed, although the income of soul coins also increased correspondingly, at the same time, the blood expenditure of each event also increased greatly.

In addition to using these soul coins for himself, Lu Wu would eventually use them on the players.

But in Lu Wu's opinion, the feeling of not having any soul coins on him was really uncomfortable.

Therefore, Lu Wu's evil claws reached out to the players who were still immersed in the joy of the version update ...

The khorium horn had been blown by Lu Wu, how could he stop ...



# Chapter 544 - Retired Player

In the Dragon Kingdom, at the KOK e-sports club.

It was already late at night, but the e-sports club still had a light on.

Under the light, a man was staring at the computer screen with full concentration. His left hand was constantly typing on the keyboard while his right hand was sliding the mouse.

The game he was playing was not one of the most popular games in real life, but it was definitely a classic.

Even though virtual reality games were popular now, there were still players who stuck to the game.

And Dongliu was one of them.

It was like someone still playing Mali for ten years despite the many games in the world.

They repeated it over and over again, breaking their own clear record. Others seemed to be bored, but they were happy.

Sometimes, their persistence in a game was a form of faith, and their happiness was not for outsiders.

Time passed by slowly. Dongliu controlled his character and fought with his teammates against the enemy.

Beads of sweat trickled down his forehead, but he didn't wipe them off. His eyes were still focused on the computer screen.

“Actors, they're all F \* cking actors! My trashy teammates are playing me!”

When the computer screen turned gray, Dongliu suddenly stood up, picked up the keyboard, and smashed it against the screen.

As a member of the e-sports industry, even though he was already 31 years old, his bad temper had not changed.

The current e-sports industry was no longer as pure as it was hundreds of years ago. There were too many internal interests involved.

The first batch of e-sports players had very low salaries. They became professional players with the support of faith, but the joy of victory was very pure.

However, after the capital entered, many things would change.

On one hand, the benefits of capital were that the treatment of professional players had become better. While pursuing faith, they could also let themselves not be hindered by material things.

However, the essence of capital was to make money.

They made the e-sports industry no longer pure, and the dark side of playing fake games and other aspects emerged.

Interests affected people's hearts.

Even the team's boss could make the player give up the "victory" for the sake of profit.

There was a systematic chain of benefits behind the fake match. The players were like puppets. No matter how strong their skills were, when the higher-ups ordered them to do so, the consequence of not being willing to compromise was to be given up.

Even though the pro players' lives had become better, some players found this hard to accept.

Because they embarked on this career for faith. When they won, they could smile happily even if they were eating instant noodles.

And Dongliu was one of them.

He had given up a lot for e-sports, and he had chosen to enter this industry.

Relying on his excellent skills, he stood out and received an invitation from a club to become a professional player.

However, what happened next was not as simple as he thought. The truth was completely different.

In one of the extremely important “Sky Road” World Finals, he was actually told by the higher-ups that he had to deliberately go easy on them and that he had to lose this match.

The reason was that the boss had bet a lot of money on their team losing. If they didn’t lose, the boss would suffer a heavy loss.

It was such a ridiculous reason that Dongliu didn’t throw the game, but his teammates all compromised.

Because team esports wasn’t a one-man game, he still lost in the end.

After that, Dongliu didn’t even need to mention it before he was fired from the club.

At that time, Dongliu thought, “with my amazing skills, there’s always a place for me to stay.” So, he took his bag and left.

However, after going to one e-sports club after another, Dongliu realized that reality was cruel.

He had yet to find an e-sports club that was purely for the sake of victory.

This might have been a coincidence, but Dongliu was completely disappointed in this profession.

Dongliu had been in this line of work for almost ten years, and he had seen far too much darkness.

There were bosses of their respective teams who bet on the loss, and both sides sent kills like crazy. There were also situations where players who were unwilling to cooperate were replaced halfway through ...

'Noobs' were not the original sin in e-sports games, because more than 80% of the players were noobs. They were the backbone of the game industry. It was their 'contributions' that gave the players who were called great gods the pleasure of bullying noobs. It was also the existence of noobs that made them stand out and be called great gods.

However, fake matches would taint the fairness of the competition, and this was something Dongliu could not tolerate.

Dongliu's attitude had changed along the way, but the only thing that hadn't changed was his bad temper.

For this, he had beaten his teammates and the other team's players.

But every time he made a move, he would regret it, and because of this, he would change to e-sports club after e-sports club.

It had to be said that the moment he hit someone, he always felt very good.

Today, he was fired again.

Because this time, he was even more excessive. After the "fake match," he even beat up the coach and the players.

If it wasn't for the people who stopped him, he would have rushed to the boss's office and beat up the boss.

F \* ck e-sports, F \* ck your dreams, I'll smash your heads!

With such a mentality, he ended his career and was even banned by the organizers of the game "Sky Road." His gaming career was completely over.

As much as he was happy, he also felt extremely disappointed.

For this, he had worked hard for ten years, and his entire youth had been given to “heaven’s path,” but it ended in the form of a stray dog.

Dongliu stared at the computer screen, lost in thought.

The shattered screen was just like his heart, full of cracks.

Taking a deep breath, Dongliu picked up his luggage and walked toward the main entrance.

He was supposed to leave tomorrow, but he decided to leave now.

At this moment, he felt that the air in the club was dirty and disgusting.

Moreover ... He had just smashed the computer, so he had to pay for it. It would be great to leave now!

The club was located in the city center, and it was brightly lit at night.

As he walked, Dongliu couldn’t help but feel a sense of emptiness.

The dream that he had persevered in for ten years was completely gone. Because of his suspension, he would never be able to step onto the stage that led to victory again ...

Dongliu turned around and gave the club a middle finger.

I’m so F \* cking angry, I really want to beat those bastards to death!

Some people were silent when they were angry, and some people were particularly irascible when they were angry.

Dongliu, on the other hand, belonged to the extreme of irascibility. He wanted to hit someone!

Of course, he would never attack without a reason. After all, he had been through 16 years of compulsory education.

He walked aimlessly forward, not knowing where to go.

It would be too embarrassing if he went home. His parents did not support him in this industry in the first place, but because of his insistence, he had a falling out with his family.

He had wanted to go back after achieving some results and proudly tell his parents how famous his son was, how well-known he was at home and abroad, and how many fans he had.

But now, he was just a stray dog that had been expelled.

Dongliu ning felt that it would be too embarrassing to go back at a time like this, so he naturally didn't want to.

Sighing, Dongliu felt that he should find a job first. The past few years of e-sports hadn't allowed him to save much money, so the most important thing now was to make a living.

It was already late at night. Dongliu took out his phone and checked out the hotels around him. He picked one that was cheaper and left with his luggage.

There were some things that the more you wanted to let go, the more you couldn't.

Dongliu had expected this day to come. At that time, he had thought that he would give them the middle finger, flip the table, and leave.

But when he really did come, Dongliu's heart was filled with reluctance.

His love for games had not faded, and he wanted to continue conquering, trampling on many opponents, and build his own invincible e-sports dynasty.

However, the esports dynasty with capital was far less attractive than money.

The more he thought about it, the angrier he got. The angrier he got, the angrier he wanted to turn around, grab those team members and the boss from their dreams, and smash their heads.

However, if he really did that, Dongliu felt that he should be in the detention center instead of a hotel.

My bad temper that has nowhere to go.

My youth is over, and my career as an old man is about to begin ...

Thinking about it carefully, the rest of his life would be a tragedy.

He didn't have the ability or the talent. If he had the skills, he didn't have any skills other than gaming.

Moreover, he was already 31 years old, and his ability was already in the stage of decline.

In the e-sports industry, youth was the most important thing. Although humans could live up to 100 years old on average, from the age of 30, all aspects of the body would decline. It was unrealistic to go down this path again with a new game.

At this moment, Dongliu's heart was filled with resentment.

Before entering this industry, he had naturally thought about what he would do after retiring. After all, this industry was a place for youth, and retirement wasn't far from being a pro player.

At that time, Dongliu had thought that he would win a few Championships, then retire and open an online store. He would learn from other popular retired e-sports players and make a fortune from selling meat floss pie. Then, he would have no worries about food and clothing ...

Now that he thought about it, Dongliu really wanted to smash his own head 10 years ago.

As stupid as a pig, how could he have made such a decision!

Now, after ten years, not only did he not get anything, but all the money he earned was used to pay for his medical expenses ...

As he thought about it, he got angrier and angrier. He almost couldn't help but turn around and burn down the club!

He had suffered too many losses due to his bad temper, but he always apologized humbly and promised that there wouldn't be a second time. However, every time he attacked, he would forget about it ...

Of course, when he beat people up, he would often be beaten up.

After all, there were always people he couldn't beat, and there were also people who were specifically targeted and attacked.

However, Dongliu had never lowered his head. With his bad temper, he would fight even if he couldn't win. He was like a Viking warrior, his head iron.

According to what the boss of an Esports Club told him at the time, a young man like you won't be able to survive anywhere. You should retire early, or you'll regret it in the future.

Now that the prediction had come true, Dongliu really wanted to thank his entire family for being so F \* cking accurate!

After turning a corner, the hotel they had booked appeared on the other side of the road.

Dongliu looked at his phone, confirmed the name and address of the hotel, and then stepped into it.

There were no service staff in the hotel, so there were surveillance cameras everywhere. After entering the hotel, Dongliu's phone showed a room number.

Dongliu was just about to walk toward the elevator.

At this moment, he suddenly noticed the advertisement on the side of the elevator.



The screen was playing a magnificent live combat scene, and from time to time, words would appear, introducing the abilities released by both sides.

Out of curiosity, Dongliu walked closer and began to observe the screen carefully.

The scene ended in less than five minutes, but Dongliu felt that it was very exciting.

He was impressed by the movie's smooth and magnificent battle scenes. He thought it was a new action movie that was about to be released.

At this moment, a line of words appeared on the advertisement screen.

War online, a Second World that belongs to you!

# Chapter 545 - I'M A War Player

When he saw the words “battle online” on the screen, Dongliu couldn't help but freeze.

He often heard people mention this game.

In any case, they were all bragging about how the graphics were invincible, how the operations were 100% realistic, and so on.

Many e-sports professional players who knew him changed their careers because of this game and completely gave up on the road of e-sports.

In Dongliu's eyes, this game was full of magic. It was unbelievable that it could attract many e-sports players who made a living out of it.

However, he didn't try out the game. Instead, he insisted on playing “Sky Road” because this was the esports path that he had chosen. He would never turn back until he reached the peak.

However, his lofty aspirations back then seemed like a joke at this moment. He did not reach the peak, but he still turned back.

It wasn't out of his own free will, but rather, he was kicked back by reality.

Dongliu suddenly recalled a piece of news he had heard before.

This was what he had heard when the coach was chatting with the players. It was said that several e-sports clubs in “heavenly road” were going to enter the expedition to OL.

This was because the lifespan of a classic old game like heaven's road was almost at its end. There wouldn't be much profit if he persisted any longer. He had to change to a more popular game.

And their target was war online.

When Dongliu had first heard the news, he had felt that he had to work even harder. He didn't have much time left to fight for the championship.

When he thought about how the e-sports clubs had exploited Sky road's value and were going to ruin other games, Dongliu felt very angry.

Every time the power of capital entered a game, it would make the game full of vitality in the early stages, but when they left, they often left behind a mess.

Capital was profit-seeking and it couldn't be changed, especially when e-sports had developed to such a huge scale.

The most important thing was that they had money. It was too easy for them to manipulate the fairness of a game in terms of competition.

There were very few games that were not affected by this.

To normal players, they might not feel it, but to pro players, this effect was very obvious.

It was precisely because the benefits were too huge that every match would inevitably have both open and dark bets. This was a huge piece of fat meat.

Sometimes, even the organizers of the competition would join in.

After all, there was money to be made, so why not?

At this moment, Dongliu suddenly felt that this game would probably go down the path of heaven.

After all, "heaven's road" was the same as war, a world-class popular game, but it was still inevitable.

Thinking up to this point, Dongliu sighed. He felt that he was overthinking things.

"What's wrong with you? why are you sighing?" At this moment, a voice came from the side, giving Dongliu a fright.

He turned his head and saw an extremely handsome man looking at him with a surprised expression.

“I’m fine!” Dongliu shook his head, turned around, and walked toward the elevator.

At this time, the handsome man also walked into the elevator.

“Which floor?” After entering the elevator and pressing the floor button, Dongliu looked at the man.

“The top floor, thank you!” The man smiled.

“By the way, are you also playing conquests?” The man suddenly asked.

“I’m not playing, I’m playing heavenly road!” Dongliu replied, shaking his head.

“The heavenly path? People still play that old game?” Ye Chen’s face was full of shock.

At this moment, Dongliu’s violent temper surged up uncontrollably. He couldn’t help but want to turn around and smash this man’s head.

“Why do you care? what rubbish war? I’ve never heard of it!” Taking a deep breath, Dongliu couldn’t help but stare.

“Number one in conquering the world! The heavenly road is trash!” When ye chen heard this, he glared at her in dissatisfaction.

At this moment, Dongliu didn’t intend to pamper him any longer. He raised his fist and punched at him.

Seeing this, ye chen tilted his head to the left, causing the punch to miss.

“Brother, don’t fight. I’m a conscripted player. Didn’t you hear that you can’t fight with conscripted players?” Ye chen asked warily.

“I’ll challenge your Grandpa!” Eastflow charged toward ye chen.

At that moment, ye chen raised his knee out of reflex. With a knee strike, he hit Dongliu's chest and pushed him back.

At this time, ye chen was about to give another side kick out of reflex when he suddenly realized something and quickly retracted his foot.

“F \* ck, brother, are you alright? I didn't do it on purpose, it was a conditioned reflex!”

Dongliu half-squatted and gasped. His vision was starting to blur, and he had already realized that he couldn't beat this guy.

“After two years on the battlefield, many of my combat moves have become a conditioned reflex. I'm really sorry, brother. Let me help you up!” Ye Chen's face was full of regret. He went to Dongliu's side and put his hand on his shoulder.

After that, he threw her over his shoulder, asking her to curse him as a hot chicken, go to hell! (This sentence is crossed out).

He helped Dongliu up.

“Hiss, you've trained in combat!” Before Dongliu could stand up, he slid against the wall and sat down weakly.

This knee strike almost made him doubt his life.

He had fought many times, but this was the first time he had seen someone so ruthless. He had just realized that this guy seemed to have the urge to give him another side kick.

He was simply too ruthless.

Ye chen felt helpless as he looked at Dongliu's weak face. At the same time, he felt that he was too F \* cking strong!

This time, he didn't come to the hotel to check in. Instead, there was a Conqueror on the top floor, and he was going to recruit him into his Paladin. After asking for the address in the game, he came to recruit him.

He didn't expect this to happen.

Dongliu looked at ye chen with a weak expression. He felt that this guy was a ferocious beast under his harmless appearance.

He couldn't beat him, and he couldn't afford to offend him!

At this time, the elevator door opened. Ye chen saw this and pressed the close button. At the same time, he canceled the button to the top floor and pressed the button to go downstairs.

Looking at Dongliu, ye chen felt that he had to send him to the hospital.

Otherwise, something bad would really happen.

“Brother, hang in there. I'll send you to the hospital!” Ye chen said apologetically.

At the same time, he was glad that this wasn't a game.

Otherwise, with a random critical hit, this guy's ten lives would be kicked out by me.

“I'm fine, I won't die!” Dongliu said weakly.

When the elevator reached the ground floor, ye chen quickly helped Dongliu out of the hotel.

At this time, a silver-white phantom was parked outside. When ye chen came to the side, the door opened automatically.

After helping Dongliu into the car, ye chen sat in the driver's seat.

After searching the nearest hospital, ye chen chose the auto-pilot mode. Then, he turned to look at Dongliu who was lying in the back seat.

“Brother, hold on!”

“I can't f\*cking die!” Dongliu said weakly.

“To be honest, brother, you’re too irascible. You attacked me directly. Fortunately, it was me this time. If it was a boxer like boss Liu, your head would have exploded!”

When Dongliu heard this, he couldn’t help but cough.

For some reason, he felt that this guy was showing off.

Seeing that Dongliu did not answer, ye chen did not say anything more. From time to time, he turned to look at Dongliu as if he was observing if Dongliu would suddenly die.

A moment later, they arrived at the hospital.

Although it was night time, modern hospitals were open 24 hours a day, so there was no need to worry about not having any doctors on duty.

Ye chen helped Dongliu into the hospital. After a series of examinations, a list appeared in front of ye chen.

He took a closer look and was shocked to find that he had broken one of Dongliu’s ribs.

At that moment, ye chen could not help but cover his face.

After playing the conquests for two years, the in-game battles always dealt the most damage. Every move had already formed a conditioned reflex. However, he did not expect that it would be affected in reality. It was too F\*cking brutal.

Fortunately, the current medical level was very high. With the help of the treatment robots, Dongliu’s injuries were treated very quickly.

Ye chen looked at the expressionless Dongliu, who was tied with a strap, and apologized again.

Dongliu’s anger had passed. At this time, he did not hate ye chen. It was normal for him to get injured in a fight.

Now, he was a little surprised by ye Chen's explosive combat power.

"It's alright, it was my fault for attacking first!" Dongliu said, shaking his head.

"Brother, I'm actually at fault too. I shouldn't have ridiculed the game you like. It's mainly because I'm always like this when I'm joking with my friends. I think that games other than war are trash, so I subconsciously said that!"

Dongliu looked at ye Chen's sincere expression and nodded.

"Where did you learn this fighting technique?"

"It's from the game, I don't have the time to learn it!" Ye chen immediately replied.

"You learned it in the game? You mean the war?" Dongliu was stunned.

"That's right. All of this is nothing. During the battle, I learned how to cook, how to learn medical knowledge, how to forge and forge. I even helped many students successfully get into their ideal schools!" Ye chen said with a smile.

"Are you kidding me?" Dongliu had a look of disbelief on his face.

Although he had always heard that conquests were very fun, ye Chen's description was still very mysterious to him.

"I understand. After all, you've never played conquests before!" Ye chen nodded indifferently.

Back then, he had only wanted to help his sister vent her anger, but in the end, he had fallen into the pit of war.

Two years had already passed, but he was still unable to extricate himself from it.



He had made a lot of friends in the game, experienced several large-scale Wars, steered the ship out to sea, fished in stormy seas with lightning and thunder, and stepped into countless magical and strange places. Ye chen could not help but smile at the thought of that bizarre world.

“It’s said that many clubs are about to enter the campaign.” Dongliu suddenly said.

“It’s not just a lot. There are so many of them that it’s going to explode. There are so many guilds and clubs in the game that they’re as numerous as the hair on a cow!”

Upon hearing this, Dongliu couldn’t help but ask,”

“Is the competition fair?”

“Brother, do you have any misunderstanding about the war?” Ye chen could hear the strangeness in Dongliu’s words.

“So many clubs and gaming guilds have settled in. Could there be a shady deal?”

Looking at Dongliu’s serious face, ye chen could not help but laugh.

“Brother, what does club and Guild participation have to do with the fairness of the competition? could they affect the official battle?”

“Can’t I?” Dongliu was stunned.

Having been in this industry for so long, he had never seen a competition that money couldn’t handle.

“Brother, I think you should really try this game. You’ll know when the time comes. Money is useful for war, but it’s nothing to the official game!”

“Why?” Dongliu couldn’t help but ask.

“There’s no reason. I think it’s probably because he’s willful!” After some thought, ye chen gave the “standard answer” of the forum players.

“Don’t game manufacturers make money?” Dongliu couldn’t help but ask.

“The war is online, generate electricity with love!”

“F \* ck, that’s a lot of money to burn. For a game like this, just the server maintenance alone would cost a lot of money every year!” Dongliu couldn’t help but mock.

“That’s the truth!”

“By the way, did you encounter something? Why do I feel like you’re so biased against the war?” Ye chen could not help but ask.

Dongliu sighed as he looked at ye chen. Then, he told ye chen about his ten years of pursuit of his esports dream, which had ended up in vain.

All of the depression that had been suppressed in his heart was released in one breath, and Dongliu suddenly felt much more comfortable.

“So, the e-sports club of heavenly road is ready to start a war?” After learning about Dongliu’s situation, ye chen suddenly felt some sympathy for him.

“Yeah, I hope they don’t ruin the game!”

“Don’t worry about that. The e-sports clubs in Sky Road are nothing in the war. Don’t think that I’m being mean. Basically, the strongest gaming guilds in the world are all in the war. The old clubs in Sky Road are nothing!”

“A single spark can set a Prairie on fire, and the benefits can move people’s hearts. Sometimes, you just need an opportunity!”

“The things you said are impossible in the war.” Ye chen said helplessly.

“I’ll stop now. I’ve already made an appointment with someone. I’ve already paid for your medical fees. This is my phone number. If you need anything, you can contact me at any time. If you’re playing war, you can

also find me in-game. I can help you punish those shady clubs!” As he spoke, ye chen handed over his business card.

There was no company address written on it, only a simple line of words.

[Conquest, protection of xxx Guild: ye chen]

[Phone number: xxxxxxxx]

Dongliu fell into deep thought as he watched ye chen leave.

A moment later, he took out his phone and began to read the information about the ‘war online’.

Even though he had heard of this game before, he didn’t know much about conquests online. He was still stuck in the “fun game” range.

However, ye Chen’s words had piqued his curiosity.

Not only was there no shady business, but he could also learn forging, medicine, and other knowledge in the game, and even improve his grades.

This was simply unbelievable to Dongliu.

With a casual search, news about the war game appeared.

Without exception, all the video game media gave good reviews to the game.

Therefore, Dongliu tried to search for information about learning skills in war games.

A large amount of information appeared, such as a certain player learning a navigation skill, a certain player learning not to use tools, and directly using his hand to measure the weight of medicinal ingredients, and so on ...

Dongliu was dumbfounded by all of this. He suddenly felt that he had been an old fogey for persisting in the Sky Road all this time. To think that virtual reality games had already developed to such a level.

Dongliu changed the search terms again and began to search for information on the ‘inside story’ of the war game.

However, all the information they found proved the reliability of the officials.

Dongliu suddenly felt a bit excited.

He felt that this game was so F \* cking stubborn. There was money but it didn’t earn. It was just like him. How willful!

His passion for the game was once again burning.

Although he was already 31 years old, and his body should have started to decline, the game media reported that there was no age limit to the game.

Since the strength of one’s physical fitness was only related to one’s level, it could be increased by killing monsters inside.

At this thought, Dongliu suddenly had a strong desire to try out this game.

He struggled to his feet and walked out of the hospital.

Recalling what ye chen had said earlier, he suddenly had an idea. He could attack the esports clubs in Tian Lu.

Those shady “Sky Road” e-sports clubs had wasted ten years of his youth. Now that these clubs were about to enter the battle, they must be trying to profit from it.

Moreover, he had just found out from the information he had just found.

In this game, each player only had one account and one character. Their identity was bound and couldn’t be changed. It just so happened that they couldn’t be bought or sold.

In other words, everyone was starting from scratch, and even the rich esports clubs couldn’t rely on buying powerful accounts to be one step ahead of themselves.

Therefore, he had complete hope of crushing these e-sports clubs.

At this thought, he took out ye Chen's business card from his pocket and took out his phone to make a call.

After the call went through, Dongliu said,"

"I want to join your Guild and then defeat those e-sports clubs!"

# Chapter 546 - Every Player Is A Guardian

Recently, an interesting thing happened in the war that attracted Lu Wu's attention.

Many e-sports clubs and gaming guilds had sprung up like mushrooms after the rain.

Of course, Lu Wu naturally wouldn't pay attention to this.

However, what surprised Lu Wu was that at the same time these e-sports clubs joined the battle, a player in the forum broke out something.

Many underground BCS websites had placed bets on "individual competition", and they were obviously preparing to enter the battle game.

This made Lu Wu feel that it was interesting.

However, before Lu Wu could deal with it, the enthusiastic Conqueror players took the lead. At the same time, they shouted the slogan "the Conqueror's environment must not be tarnished" and began to investigate the matter.

Many of Beiqi's higher-ups even mobilized their forces in real life and began to investigate the source of this matter from the underground BC website.

Very quickly, the dark history of several e-sports clubs was dug out. At the same time that it was exposed on the forum, the punishment of the conscripted players began.

The players did not hold back at all against these guilds. With ye chen leading The Guardian Guild, they began their purge plan.

This wave of suppression was extremely fierce. Although these e-sports clubs had invested a large amount of money to buy a group of players ‘soul coins when they entered the game, they wanted to develop quickly.

However, when faced with the attacks of the entire group of players, they did not even have the ability to fight back.

The players didn’t think that these guilds had the ability to influence the individual competition.

After all, the bosses of the major guilds in the war didn’t lack money at all. They didn’t want to earn a single cent from the war. They were even constantly investing cash in it in exchange for game resources, all because of their love for it.

In addition, the few super guilds basically had cheat-level players in charge, so it was as difficult as ascending to the sky for these newly-joined organizations to form a shady competitive “interest chain.”

Not to mention the fact that they couldn’t buy over these cheaters, just in terms of wealth, the big guilds in the war had crushed these old e-sports clubs.

However, the players couldn’t allow any blemishes to appear in the war, so they spontaneously responded to the call and began to clean up these competition tumors.

Most of the players had already developed feelings for the war.

There were friends here, a life like being reborn in another world, and even more so, hot-blooded and touched. No matter who it was, anyone who broke the order of the game was an enemy.

This wave of purging lasted for three days.

As long as the members of the “Sky Road” e-sports club, who had joined the Alliance, dared to leave the safe zone to level up, they would be ruthlessly killed and have a three-hour resurrection cooldown.

It was impossible to level up and develop.

This completely stunned the eastern flows, who had only entered the war a few days ago.

This kind of environment made his blood boil.

He could feel that this was a group of players who purely loved the game like him.

This kind of gaming environment was what he had always dreamed of.

Everything in the game also revealed the enthusiasm of the players for the game.

For example, the game strategy guide post in the forum was as large as a database, all of which were organized and published by the players themselves because of their love for the game. For example, many work occupation players would create items for other players for free because of their passion ...

There were many more examples like this.

Although there was competition in the game, such a competitive environment was positive. It would only make the game more fun and make the players more determined to become stronger. It would not be like the heavenly road, which was full of shady things. Abilities were secondary.

In Dongliu's eyes, the war game was like a new world. Everyone had their own lives, their own interests, and their own bonds that they couldn't cut off.

Becoming close friends with NPCs, staying up late with Guild friends to clear Dungeons and explore, or thinking hard to memorize books in order to research new skills or to increase the proficiency of Life Jobs, etc. Before coming into contact with the game, Dongliu had never believed that there could be such a realistic and colorful world in the game.



The players seemed to have integrated into this world and even felt that they were part of this 'underworld city', the natives.

While all of this shocked Dongliu, it also gave him the idea of joining in.

Of course, after coming into contact with the game, he was also greatly affected in some aspects.

For example, the difference in combat techniques.

He had always thought that his gaming skills were very good, but he was almost depressed in this game.

Although he knew that this game wasn't an ancient game with mouse and keyboard controls, Dongliu didn't feel that it was inappropriate. Instead, he felt that since he was so good at fighting, he would be able to rise up very quickly.

However, reality had proven that ye chen was right.

When it came to fighting, the conscripts were extraordinarily strong, and their combat skills were far superior to his.

His attributes couldn't keep up, and his skills were even worse. After losing several times in the individual arena, he was really close to shutting himself down.

For this reason, Dongliu, who was unwilling to admit defeat, went to the war Forum to look for the post titled 'combat techniques: teaching'. He wanted to see how other players fought.

However, after reading through the summary of fighting techniques posted on the forums such as fist technique outline, Assassin's six consecutive stealth strikes, mage close combat staff techniques, battlefield killing techniques, and spell release angle analysis, Dongliu was completely convinced.

The toughness of the conscripted players made Dongliu shiver in fear.

This was because these conscripted players were learning how to fight by killing their enemies quickly. Compared to them, his reckless fighting style was nothing.

At this moment, he believed what ye chen had said and understood why ye chen had pointed out that he was a Conqueror.

However, none of this was enough to defeat Dongliu. At this moment, the 31-year-old man's fighting spirit was reignited, and he decided to charge towards the peak of the conquests. He also believed that such a day would come.

A starting point filled with hope was far more delightful than a mountain peak covered in dark clouds. It was also full of vitality and hope.

At least, that was what Dongliu thought ...

.....

The drama of the players in the past few days also made Lu Wu realize one thing.

The conquest was too big a cake.

It had already attracted the attention of many capitalists.

Lu Wu did a thorough investigation on the clubs that were suppressed by the players.

In his investigation, he discovered that there was a huge chain of interest behind the game heaven's road.

The way they made money wasn't as simple as relying on sponsors. They were basically connected to the BC website, manipulating the competition in secret and seeking huge benefits from it.

Such a situation aroused Lu Wu's curiosity, so he conducted a thorough investigation on the expedition.

He looked through the “details” of many big guilds, wanting to see if there were similar examples in other servers.

However, after some sorting out, the results of the investigation left Lu Wu dumbfounded.

This was because there were organizations with such thoughts in every server. Their original intention of entering the war was to make money.

This included the newly opened non-server guilds.

However, the unbelievable thing was that they actually played it ...

These guilds and organizations, which had not been pure in the beginning, had all given up their original ideas and started to play the game seriously.

The money that they invested in the game was originally intended to obtain greater benefits, but now it was all used for their equipment or items.

Some guilds had even agreed to join forces to stir up trouble in the game, such as controlling the price of the game’s auction house to make a profit. But now, some guilds had even developed into opponents.

Not only did they fail to do this, but they were also throwing money into it, trying to destroy the other Guild.

It could be said that he had completely substituted himself into the player’s identity.

At this moment, Lu Wu didn’t know whether to laugh or cry, and he also gave up his original idea of sanctions.

At the same time, in Beiqi.

The clubs that had been suppressed before started to post apologies on the forums.

They also solemnly promised that they were here to play the game seriously and would never go against their original intentions as war players.

The three days of gaming time had made them loyal fans of the war.

They were exhausted by the players' criticism and suppression, but they couldn't do anything if they didn't apologize.

This was because this game could not be deleted or restarted.

Although they were online, they had to take responsibility for their actions. If they didn't apologize, their gaming lives would be extremely miserable.

So, they lowered their heads and wrote a 10000-word guarantee to post on the forum, hoping to get the players' forgiveness and that they were really just here to play games.

The players chose to forgive him after seeing his sincerity.

The waves receded, but to the players, they felt unusually satisfied.

Although it was a simple thing, the players felt like they were Warriors who had successfully defeated the demons and protected their homeland. They felt a sense of pride ...

Lu Wu was also very pleased with the players' performance.

It turned out that these players' feelings for the war were extremely pure.

Of course, the players' feelings for the game were very pure, but they were full of malice towards Lu Wu, who was the official game company.

At this moment, the players were clamoring again on the official forum.

[Stupid official, tomorrow is the Zhongyuan Festival. Are you ready to bleed?]

[Where are the damn officials? Where's the Zhongyuan Festival notice? hurry up (slam the table)]

[When the Chinese New Year Festival begins, the dog official will distribute 10000 soul coins to everyone. Whoever agrees, whoever

disagrees (arrogant face)]

# Chapter 547 - The Zhongyuan Festival Activities

It was mid-seventh month of the lunar calendar, the Zhongyuan Festival.

It was a traditional festival in the Dragon Kingdom, also known as the ghost Festival.

When the day arrived, the players discovered that the decorations of hell had changed greatly.

The buildings in the city were lit up with dancing green ghostly fire, and yellow nether paper was falling from the sky. The dark clouds in the sky were low, and the cold wind whistled. From time to time, resentful sighs and murmurs could be heard. The atmosphere became extremely strange and terrifying.

Of course, other than a few timid players, most of the players were already completely immune to this.

After all, their courage had been completely tempered in the war. They were all iron-blooded Warriors who had experienced war.

From the players' point of view, even if a real ghost appeared, it would be able to empty its health bar.

At this moment, the players were most looking forward to what kind of event the official developers would launch on this day. Would they be crazy and come up with a wave of super welfare activities, such as giving away ten thousand soul coins ...

Lu Wu had already made plans for the Zhongyuan Festival.

The announcement of the event was released in the early hours of the morning.

[Zhongyuan Festival (Ghost Festival) event notice]:

[Zhongyuan festival activity 1: night walk of a hundred ghosts (12 pm to 5 pm)]:

[Event details: in the middle of July, the gates of hell will open. At the start of the event, ghost mother will lead her subordinates, 100 ghosts, and 100000 ghost soldiers, to attack the Beiqi region.] During this period, the players had to avoid the attacks of the ghost mother (BOSS) and her subordinates. If the ghost mother or her subordinates touched the player's body, the player would be eliminated. If the ghost soldiers touched the player twice, the player would also be eliminated! [Ghost mother and her subordinates are all invincible monsters. They ignore all damage and control!]

[Event requirement: survive until the end of the event!]

[Event hint: each time a ghostly soldier kills a player, it will enter a temporary state of being unable to move. Other than ghostmother and the century ghost, it will not be able to kill players continuously!]

[Event Hint 2: the ghost mother will appear in the last hour of the event!]

Event message: "half of July. The gates of hell open. Go home at midnight!"

[Zhongyuan festival activity 2: Zhong Kui subduing the devil (7 pm to 11 pm)]:

[Event details: after the start of this event, all players of Beiqi will be randomly assigned to two major camps, and the camp competition mode will be activated:

[Faction 1: zombie]

Abilities mastered:

[Disguise (essential): looks no different from a normal person, no changes can be seen on the outside.]

[Bloodlust (must-have): use it on the target player within one meter of the target player. If the target player is a celestial master from the Zhong Kui camp, the target will die. Cooldown time: 10 minutes.]

[Blood Eye (must-have): after use, the world will turn black and white. Players on your side will be gray in the screen, and players in the Zhong Kui camp will be red. No cooldown.]

Random ability (one option):

[Invisibility (random): enter a state of invisibility for 120 seconds. Cooldown time: 10 minutes.]

[Blood claw (random): can be used on targets within 15 meters. If the target is a celestial master from Zhong Kui's camp, it will be killed in one hit. Cooldown time is 20 minutes.]

[Flying (random): use this ability to gain the ability to fly. Lasts for 5 minutes. Cooldown time: 20 minutes.]

[Zombie body (random): gain extra life. After the first death, you will be randomly resurrected in the Beiqi region (only one time).]

.....

[Camp 2: heavenly master]

Abilities mastered:

[Evil extermination (must-have): uses it on a target player. If the target player is from the zombie camp, the target player will die. Cooldown time: 7 minutes.]

[Exorcism (must-have): after activation, zombies will not be able to get close to you for 20 seconds.]

Random ability (can only have one):



[Yin Yang eyes (random): identify the target player as a zombie. Cooldown time: 7 minutes.]

[Thunder palm (random): after use, it will deal AoE damage to a range of 5 x 5. All zombie camp players who are injured will die. Cooldown Time: 1 hour.]

[Dao protection (random): negates 2 zombie attacks]

[Event notification: players from both factions will also receive special evolution abilities in the event.]

[Heavenly master: kill 10 zombie camp players and evolve into Zhong Kui. Demon subduing Cooldown reduced to 1 minute. Additional ability: Yin-yang eye (1-minute cooldown)(if you have obtained the ability to move the yin-yang eye, it will be changed to a protective spell)

[Zombie: kill 10 celestial master Camp players to evolve into generals. Bloodlust's Cooldown reduced to 1 minute. Additional ability: [Zombie body (3 resurrections)(if this skill has been randomly obtained, it will be changed to blood claw)]

[Event requirement: after the event officially begins, players from both camps can attack each other. After the event ends, the camp with the most players will be the winner of the event.]

[Event message: heavenly master subduing demons, punishment of good and evil!]

[Zhongyuan festival activity 3: thoughts of the dim lights (11 pm to 12 pm)]:

[Event details: after the start of this event, the yellow spring Sea area will undergo great changes. At that time, all online players will receive the task items [dark lamp (River lamp)] and [letter paper].]

[Dark light: a vessel of longing for deceased loved ones, drifting far away in the yellow spring sea. Helps lonely souls along the way, and obtains good

karma.]

[Letter paper: write the thoughts of the deceased loved ones, place them in the dim light, and send them far away.]

[Activity requirement: after placing the dark lamp in the yellow spring sea, let it float freely. The dark lamp can store spiritual materials, soul coins, and other Tributes. If you encounter a lonely spirit along the way, you can obtain a special hidden attribute: Yin de

.....

After the Zhongyuan Festival event announcement was released, the faces of the Beiqi players were instantly filled with smiles.

It was only during this time that players would give the official war expedition a good review on the forums.

The day of each event was also the peak of the number of online players.

As long as there wasn't anything particularly important to deal with in real life, the players would be on standby online to prepare for the event.

On this day, every region in the Beiqi region had players returning from the sea realm or other regions.

For the players, every Festival event wasn't as simple as sucking up to the officials. More importantly, it brought joy.

As such, every war Festival was a grand event for all players in the region.

After knowing that the first event was the invasion of the ghost mother, the players began to buy 'mobile potions' and other support items in the mall and made their preparations.

When it was 12 o' clock in the afternoon, the sky suddenly became very gloomy. The cold wind whistled, and dark clouds churned. Hundreds of ghost gates randomly appeared in various areas of the Beiqi region.

Huge figures emerged from the door.

Painted Skin ghost, strangle ghost, plague ghost, Mandrill, black impermanence, white impermanence, ox-head, horse-face, soul-hooking, and so on.

At this moment, a hundred ghosts arrived with a hundred thousand ghost soldiers.

At this moment, a dark blue door appeared in hell. A white ghostly claw stretched out from the door and grabbed the edge of the door. Then came a figure more than ten meters tall, completely white, holding a mourning staff, and sticking out a long tongue.

It was white impermanence!

Upon seeing this, the players in underworld were momentarily stunned. Then, they madly ran out of underworld.

As the monsters in the event were all invincible, they did not have a HP bar. Hence, they could only run. They could not fight them head-on.

The entire underworld was thrown into chaos.

Hell's main entrance became even more congested. Other than the players who had purchased flight tools, a large number of players were stuck in the area, unable to leave for a short period of time.

At this moment, the players who wanted to leave the city were like zombies attacking the city, stepping on people and climbing up the city wall. The difference was that one was going in, while the other was going out.

The scene was extremely crazy.

When the White impermanence's figure completely solidified and all his ghost soldiers had walked out of the gate of hell, the game notification appeared.

[District-wide announcement: the ghost Parade has officially started. Players, please take note to avoid being hunted by the ghosts! Work hard for survival!]

As the announcement appeared, white impermanence began to move. He walked toward the player closest to him.

A cold wind blew, carrying yellow nether paper as it fell. The atmosphere became extremely eerie and terrifying. At this moment, many players' faces turned pale.

“Run! The xxx in front, don't block the road. F \* ck your Grandpa, can you hurry up!”

“Quickly go to the West Gate. This road is blocked, don't get caught!”

“He's here, white impermanence is here. Can the idiot in front of you hurry up? you're so slow just to go out. I'll squeeze your Grandpa!”

.....

In the event set by Bei Li, the players quickly took on their identities and began to run for their lives.

In this event, all players could only hide and not resist.

This was because this was an escape operation with completely unequal strength, not a confrontation.

Even if the players ran out of underworld, they were not safe, because there were hundreds of ghosts and ghost soldiers in every area of Beiqi. The consequence of being caught was instant death.

As a result, all kinds of fancy operations appeared.

After all, there were not many ghosts, so they were not a big threat to the players. Instead, it was the 100000 ghost soldiers that gave the players a headache.

However, there was a special characteristic of the ghost soldiers. After killing a player, they would enter a state of being unable to move for about one minute.

As a result, a large number of players ‘cleverly’ chose to sell out their teammates.

The friends who had originally agreed to escape together were forced to the point where they had no way to retreat. They decisively pushed their teammates toward the ghost soldiers and let them be killed, then they ran away.

This was what this group of players said. After all, it was an event, and it was all good as long as they were happy!

Therefore, betraying teammates became one of the means to escape.

As long as there was no way to escape, throwing out a teammate was like throwing out a skill that would “stop the ghost soldiers from moving”, allowing the party to continue running.

The trust between players was completely lost. Not only did the players have to face the pursuit of the ghosts and ghost soldiers, but they also had to prevent their unscrupulous teammates from selling them out and using them as skills.

One second you’re my brother, the next you’re my substitute puppet, die heroically!

As some players put this ‘insane’ way of survival on the event chat channel, such ‘vile behavior’ instantly became the hot strategy for this event.

Those who used it all said it was good!

During this period of time, there were also some players who had a weird brain and buried themselves underground the moment the event started, thinking that they could avoid the ghosts ‘pursuit.

However, the event set up by Lu Wu and Bei Li would not be so easy to break through.

Now that Lu Wu didn't have many soul coins in his inventory, it was naturally a good thing to have one less player to receive the reward.

That was why the hundred ghosts that he and Bei Li had designed had different abilities. Some had a keen sense of smell, some had clairvoyance, some had short-distance teleportation, and so on ... In short, in front of the hundred ghosts, it was completely impossible to find a place to hide until the event ended.

The players could only constantly change their hiding positions and be on guard for possible danger at all times. This was the only way they could survive to the end.

This intense and exciting pursuit and escape became even more intense after the appearance of the BOSS, the ghost mother.

At this moment, the Army of the fourth calamity grade players, who had once shouted that they wanted to conquer this world, were being chased by the ghosts and monsters. They were crying and howling in an extremely miserable manner.

The feeling of being surrounded by ferocious-looking ghosts and monsters without being able to resist almost made a few timid players cry.

It was too F \* cking scary!

.....

The behavior of the players during the event naturally attracted the attention of many neutral forces in Beiqi.

However, they were already used to this.

From their point of view, these players would go crazy in the northern divergent land every once in a while. They didn't know what they were doing.

They were either shouting at the air, looking at the open space with fear, or running back and forth in Beiqi, etc.

They didn't look very smart anyway ...

# **Chapter 548 - Turn All Of You Into Unchiftains!**

*Failed to download chapter body*



# Chapter 549 - Sending His Thoughts To Youdeng

After the Taoist master Demon subduing mission ended, the players from all corners of the Beiqi region collectively flocked to the glazed Coast.

It was already 11 O' clock, and the Chinese New Year Festival was coming to an end.

The last activity was the 'dim light thought'.

The players were very confused about this event.

This was because they didn't understand the meaning of this event. There were no substantial rewards, but the "Yin de" reward that they had never heard of.

However, in the players 'eyes, although the stupid official developers were willful, they would definitely not scam them.

After all, the only weakness of the stupid officials was that they were 'stingy'.

However, when the players arrived at the yellow spring sea, they were stunned by the scene in front of them.

The yellow spring Sea area that they were familiar with had changed greatly.

Under the deep sea, clusters of blue flames were burning. Under the bright moonlight, one could occasionally see a vague figure flashing under the water. The players were very curious about what they saw.

In fact, what the players didn't know was that the change in the yellow spring sea this time was not caused by Lu Wu.

It was a natural change of the yellow spring Sea area.

On the 15th day of the seventh month, the gate of hell opened. On this day, many souls that had not reincarnated would be released by the six paths of reincarnation and began to wander in the yellow spring sea.

At this moment, they had all turned into wandering souls ...

At this moment, the game prompt sounded.

[Event announcement: all players, please complete the final Zhongyuan Festival mission before 12 o' clock!]

After the game prompt appeared, the players immediately took out the two free items from the event.

[Dark light] and [letter].

Although it was a game event, it was ridiculous for most players to entrust their thoughts to their deceased elders in the game.

However, for some reason, just by staring at the yellow spring sea that had changed its appearance, his thoughts surged like spring water.

Many blurry faces appeared clearly again.

The words that had once made him impatient rang out again, full of memories and longing.

At this moment, many players 'eyes blurred. They looked at the letter in their hands, then bought a pen from the mall and printed their thoughts on the letter in the form of words, hoping that it would float far away with the dim light.

As for whether it was real or not, the players didn't really care. At least they had some comfort in their hearts.

At this moment, the happy atmosphere of the festival event was diluted. There was no sound of players talking on the beach of the colored glass

Coast. Everyone stood in place and looked at the sea.

Looking at the blue ocean under the moonlight, a few players suddenly burst into tears.

The sudden cry didn't make the players around them look at her with suspicion, because all of them felt the same way. They suddenly lost control of their emotions.

At this moment, the yellow spring sea was like a mirror of memories.

Lovers, friends, elders ... All of them appeared.

Like a slideshow, the feelings of longing flowed and overflowed from the bottom of his heart.

At this moment, the players were writing very seriously, integrating their thoughts into the words. It was as if this dark lamp could really bring this longing to the person he wanted to see but could never see again.

.....

In the tribute storage segment, some players took out soul coins, which turned into a blue mist and stored them in the dark lamp. Some players also put in precious mystical materials ...

After that, the players placed the blue lamps into the yellow spring sea and slowly floated into the distance.

As time passed, more and more lights floated on the blue sea. However, the players were all staring at the sea quietly. No one spoke, and the atmosphere was particularly quiet.

At this moment, the once turbulent sea was also particularly calm, as if afraid that the waves would extinguish the candle flame on the dim lamp. The ocean water surrounded the lamps, like a group of loyal guards, carefully pushing them into the distance.

The light of the dim lamp flickered, across the distance, summoning the one being missed.

This invisible longing turned into an extremely strong signal at this moment, constantly cast into the distance, and transmitted to the person who was being missed.

At this moment, the players suddenly realized that countless blurry figures were emerging from the flames at the bottom of the sea and emerging on the surface of the water.

They circled around the dim lamp, searching carefully.

Seeing this scene, many players suddenly burst into tears.

For some reason, they felt that the blurry figure standing in front of their dim lamp was very familiar, as if they had seen it before, as if it was the him (her) that they would never see again.

This is just a game!

Many players sighed in their hearts, but for some reason, their emotions exploded uncontrollably, and tears flowed uncontrollably.

Because the blurry figure looked very much like the deceased relative.

“Eat, you must be full!”

Many players mumbled to themselves as they wiped away their tears in embarrassment.

However, when he turned around, the players around him were in the same state as him, or even worse.

Time passed by slowly, but the players were still staring at the sea and the blurry figure.

She recalled her past experiences with him (her).

There were elders, family, and friends among these spirits, but without exception, they had a happy or sad memory with the player they were thinking about, but it was bound to be engraved in their hearts.

At this moment, the lonely spirit on the sea slowly pushed aside the Lotus petals on the dim light, reading the thoughts on them and eating the players 'Tributes.

At this moment, many lonely souls looked at the figure on the shore.

Although they couldn't communicate with words, at this moment, they could feel the longing in the heart of the person who missed them.

Countless golden spots of light emerged from their blurry figures.

Like fireflies, they filled the entire sea and slowly floated to the players on the shore.

This was the gift from the lonely soul, and also their response to their longing.

When the Golden spot of light floated to their side, the players couldn't help but reach out and take the golden light.

However, the Golden spots of light merged into the players 'bodies the moment they came into contact with them.

It was just a vague emotion and a little bit of Yin virtue, but it made the players shed tears again.

As time passed, the players looked at the sea, the dim lights, and the blurry figures, quietly feeling and reminiscing.

The dim light gradually drifted away, and the lonely soul followed the dim light, its figure gradually blurring.

The end of the Zhongyuan Festival event was announced.

However, this time, the players were not as noisy and lively as before. They felt as if they had just experienced a farewell, and their hearts were full of reluctance.

They were still looking at the sea, and the longing in their hearts had not faded, like the flames still burning in the dim lamp.

When the lights faded with the water, it also symbolized that the figure would never return. However, the dim lights that contained the players 'thoughts lit up the way back for the dead soul.

Gradually moving away ...

# Chapter 550 - Senluo Great Domain

The second day after the end of the Zhongyuan Festival, the players were still discussing the contents of the event.

This was especially true for the last event, the ‘lingering Ghostlight’ event, which made countless players shed tears.

Although it was just a scene in the game, it evoked the longing in their hearts.

It was as if he had once again seen the figure that he would never see again.

However, the players only thought that it was the Zhongyuan Festival that day, and that it was only because of the festive atmosphere in the game, so they didn’t think too much about it.

However, the players ‘feelings for the war were even deeper.

Although they were always scolding the “stupid official” on the forum, deep down, they hoped more than anyone else that the war could get better and better and continue to operate.

In the two years since the server opened, the players had tried to raise funds for the war several times because they were afraid that the war would one day close down due to financial problems.

No player could accept such a situation.

Of course, these donations were all rejected by Lu Wu, who “had no interest in money.”

There was nothing the players could do about the stupid officials who refused to take the money other than cursing them on the forum.

However, deep down, the players 'acknowledgment of war grew.

This was also the reason why the players spontaneously organized themselves to punish the clubs and guilds that destroyed the game's environment.

It was just like the slogan that the players shouted.

“Fighting for a lifetime, never leaving or abandoning!”

.....

It was already the second day. After the event ended, the players 'lives went back on track.

Some of them tried to challenge the trial of the ghost general, some of them went to the sea cutting King, some of them worked hard to increase their profession proficiency, some of them went to level up or to explore other regions ...

Every player had a different path of life in the game.

It was also on this day that a post in the forum caused a lot of heated discussions among players, and even caught Lu Wu's attention.

[The south side of Beiqi is open! Today, I brought a small team to take a look, and in the end, I discovered that that place was too F \* cking terrifying. I was scared to death (slamming table)] Demon-breaking blade

Content:

“The situation is like this. At that time, the snow Mountain in the Arctic abyss in the South had melted, so today I brought my Guild brothers to go there to see what was going on. In the end, I found out that the snow Mountain was gone, and the road to the South was directly opened!

Out of curiosity, our guild members entered the New World in the South from the Arctic abyss. Then, he discovered that the other side of the Arctic abyss was a new domain, the senluo domain.



Attached picture (screenshot of the senluo region map)

We were naturally excited to discover a new region, so we chose to continue moving forward. We wanted to be the first to enter this region and have a look. When the time comes, we can also make a preliminary exploration map and post it on the forum to show off to everyone.

It was a good idea, but after we entered, damn ...

You'd better watch the video. This is what we encountered in the senluo great domain!

Attached video (author's words: if you can't click on it, it means that your mobile phone is not good. Our mobile phones after 2300 can still click on the attached video to read novels!)

In the video, about 20 players were walking forward while talking and laughing.

However, what caught the attention of the players watching the video was the ground under their feet.

The soil of this land was Scorched Brown, as if it had been roasted by fire. There was no vegetation along the way.

It was like an abandoned and desolate world, without any signs of life.

At the end of their sight, there was a volcano spewing thick black mist. At least to the players, it seemed to be a volcano.

However, as the image zoomed in and the volcano's true appearance became clear, the players watching the video and the party in the image were shocked.

This was because this was not a volcano, but a mountain of corpses.

The closer they got to the mountain of corpses, the darker their vision became. In the picture, the mountain of corpses was spewing out huge clouds of corpse Qi.

The corpse Qi rose into the air and turned into a corpse cloud. Accompanied by lightning and thunder, it turned into a rain of corpses and washed over the earth. The thick stench of corpses assaulted their faces, making them feel nauseated.

What was even more terrifying was that on top of the mountain of corpses, there were corpse trees with broken human bones and organs hanging on them. They were being washed up by the rain of corpses, swaying in the wind and falling down after the rain stopped.

The twisted tendrils stabbed into the ground after they landed, and the dense corpse Qi seeped into the ground. Soon, palms, heads, thighs, and various organs broke out of the ground.

On top of the mountain of corpses, there were huge red gemstones that rose and fell like hearts. It was strange and terrifying.

At that moment, the players watching the video had the illusion that the mountain of corpses was slowly expanding ...

Faced with such a terrifying scene, the 20 or so players on the screen seemed to be at a loss.

At this moment, a deafening roar suddenly attracted the attention of the team in the image.

At the peak of the corpse mountain, under the thick corpse fog, pairs of red eyes flashed with a Scarlet light, accompanied by a series of roars. The earth trembled, and corpses rained down. Dark clouds sank, as if the whole world was crawling under the feet of these fierce beasts.

The analysis panel appeared at this time.

[Cruel (early stage ghost emperor)]:

[Creature details: an evil creature born from the corpse mountain. It feeds on corpse Qi and the essence of the sun and moon. It is controlled by the corpse mountain. It is brutal and has no ability to think!]

.....

“F \* ck! Is the senluo great domain that terrifying?”

“Retreat, retreat. This is too F \* cking scary!”

As they discussed, the team on the screen immediately prepared to retreat.

However, at this moment, countless black pillars of corpse Qi rose into the sky and fell on the players like meteors.

At the end of the scene, the players were all swept away by the corpse Qi and fell into the mountain of corpses. None of them could escape.

.....

Everyone has seen how strange the senluo great domain is!

My companions were all killed by the corpse Qi. It's too terrifying. I suspect that this thing has something to do with the desolation of the senluo great domain.

In addition, I would like to advise players with low strength not to go there. The difficulty of exploring this map is a little high!

.....

Forum:

The strongest Xue Li thought, "hiss, what's the situation in this forest region? why is it so scary?"

Suikua Taro: "F \* ck, this scene is too realistic. I'm shocked too. This is even more exciting than a real horror movie. Also, what's going on with that mountain of corpses?"

Assassin's Creed: Where's explosive man? Get to work, go and blow it up, it's not a big deal (funny)

[Invincible loneliness: senluo great domain?] ‘F \* ck, this big region is actually located in the South of Beiqi. This is the home of the evil god. It seems that the great zongzi Hanba was one of the rulers of this big region a long time ago.’

A large Wolfhound replied to invincible loneliness, “Boss, I’m with you every day, how come I don’t know?”

[Lonely invincible] replied to a large wolfdog, “When I first climbed up the cliff of despair, I was in a daze for a long time. At that time, I saw the memory fragments of the evil god. He was once the child of the giant tribe in the senluo great domain. In the end, his entire tribe was slaughtered by Hanba, so he erupted and transformed into the evil god!”

Crayon Shin-chan: “seeing the introduction of the ‘kun’, it reminds me of a record in the Classic of Mountains and Seas. ‘Another ten miles to the East, there is a mountain of corpses. There are many gray Jade and many kun beasts.’ ‘Corpse water comes from it, and the southern flow flows into the Luo River. There are many beautiful jades in it.’ It meant, “ten miles to the East of li mountain is a mountain of corpses. Corpses are everywhere and blood flows like a river. It’s a terrifying scene like hell.” It was said that an unprecedented disaster had occurred here, causing all the living beings within a radius of more than twenty li to be plunged into misery and suffering. The terrifying aura covered the sky and the sun, so it was renamed “corpse mountain.” “That’s why I want to say, did the official design of the senluo region use the setting of the Classic of Mountains and Seas? corpse mountain + houses, it’s very similar. As smart as I am, I saw through it with one glance (arrogant with copper hanging on my waist)”

Holding the roasted Jade Rabbit, Chang ‘e, and replying to Crayon Shin-chan: “Thank you for your explanation and I’ll smash your head. Are you angry?”

Peppa the wild boar: “there seems to be something interesting in the new domain. I’ll go and see it when I come back from the sea.”

[Greasy uncle: it’s just a mountain of corpses. I’ll bring my brothers to flatten it. It won’t be scary at all (funny)]

[Barbarian warrior: I was one of the players who was captured by the corpse aura. When I fell into the mountain of corpses, I was so scared that I almost cried. Then I was killed in seconds (tears)]

.....

While the players were talking about this, Lu Wu naturally noticed this popular post.

This mountain of corpses was also very shocking to Lu Wu.

Lu Wu decided to ask Bei Li if he didn't know anything, so he immediately got up and found little Bei Li who was watching TV in the living room and munching on snacks.

“Foodie, check the forum. There's a new discovery!” Lu Wu immediately said.

When little Bei Li heard this, he put down his snacks unhappily. However, he still obediently closed his eyes and entered the forum.

The top post about the mountain of corpses immediately caught little Beili's attention.

After a while, little Bei Li exited the artifact and turned to Lu Wu.”

“I'm done!”

“Don't you think this mountain of corpses is very strange? why is the environment in the senluo great domain like this?” Lu Wu was stunned.

Little Bei Li shook his head,”

“Senluo great domain wasn't this desolate in the past. During the rule of the senluo netherworld race, this region was full of vitality and the environment was very good.”

“Then why is it like this now?” Lu Wu asked curiously.

“I don’t know, but I’m guessing that the senluo netherworld race’s royal power has probably been subverted. If they were still here, this region wouldn’t be in such a state. However, this is normal. Royal power is not eternal, and it is inevitable for new forces to overthrow the old Royal power. There is nothing to be surprised about!”

After some thought, little Beili continued,”

“As far as I know, the senluo great domain used to have two most powerful forces, the senluo nether race and the corpse race. It’s very likely that the corpse race has risen and overturned the rule of the senluo nether race. After all, this corpse mountain definitely doesn’t belong to the senluo nether race. It’s more like something that the corpse race created!”

Lu Wu nodded in realization.”

“By the way, is Hanba the one who exterminated the entire evil god clan a member of the corpse clan?!” Lu Wu naturally saw the memory fragments of the evil god that Gu Yu saw at that time. He couldn’t help but ask curiously.

Little Beili nodded,”

“That’s right, Hanba should be a member of the corpse clan. After all, his talent is extremely high. If it wasn’t for the fact that he accidentally angered the evil god and couldn’t cultivate for the rest of his life, he would probably be a demigod, or even a God!”

Thinking of Hanba who was beaten up by the evil god, Lu Wu nodded and then asked curiously,”

“Foodie, I suddenly remember why the evil god was sealed again by the great emperor of East Peak after he broke the seal!”

“You should have noticed that many creatures will leave after breaking through to the godly state. Regardless of whether this person is a official sovereign or the Overlord of the sea, his upper limit is the godly state. This

is the reason. The evil god has violated this point. It's not that the great emperor of East Peak wanted to protect Hanba!"

"Why?"

"Their battlefield shouldn't be here. You'll know when the players reach that level."

"That's not right. Then why could the evil demon God of the blue Void big domain kill the living beings of the big domain at will?"

"It's because the evil demon God didn't agree to the Treaty after becoming a god. Did you forget that this guy wanted to kill the great emperor and become a heavenly demon? The evil god was one of the people who made this pact in his previous life, and he has to abide by it even after reincarnation!"

"The evil God's previous life?" Lu Wu quickly followed the topic and asked.

This time, little Beili did not hide anything."

"Do you know why the evil god is still a God after reincarnation, instead of starting from the beginning?"

"Why?" Lu Wu shook his head.

"Do you still remember what I said? There's an ancient God who was so powerful that he almost became a great emperor!" While they were talking, Bei Li stuffed food into his mouth from time to time.

"You mean the God of the path of hell?" Lu Wu suddenly remembered who it was.

"Yes, the first person under the great emperor created the largest cultivation system in the netherworld, the 'path of hell'. What he learned includes everything and is the origin of many cultivation systems in the netherworld. The following methods such as the path of Asura were also evolved from

the path of hell. That's why I said at the beginning that the path of Asura cultivation system was still far from the path of hell!"

"The evil god was so awesome back then!" Lu Wu said in realization.

"Of course, what do you think? the ancient God of the path of hell is an even more unstable factor than your previous life. After reincarnating, he is still too emotional and must be suppressed. Otherwise, he will definitely be detected by the heaven realm. Even if you didn't seal it in your previous life, the great emperor would definitely make a move. That's also why you let that old man of the northern underworld guard the evil god at the cliff of despair, and only released him when his emotions were stable. Fortunately, after taking his revenge, the evil God's hostility subsided and his emotions became stable. The old man has completed your task and released him as you instructed!"

"Will he be safe once his emotions are stable?"

Looking at the dumbfounded Lu Wu, Bei Li nodded,"

"Yes, he's very safe when his emotions are stable, and he won't be detected by the heavenly realm. Moreover, don't worry, The God of Hell path is only the evil God's previous life, and he's only an ordinary God now. He's still far from the day of awakening. Besides, didn't a player called Gu Yu obtain the evil God's inheritance? the evil god won't be our enemy!"

Lu Wu was relieved when he heard that. Then, he asked,"

"Is the hell Dao created by the evil god the strongest cultivation system in the netherworld?"

"No, it can only be considered the most comprehensive cultivation system in the netherworld. There are still many more that are stronger than it. For example, the heaven sealing power that you mastered back then is a powerful and invincible existence. It's too easy to cross realms and fight. As long as you're hit, you'll basically be sealed with all the divine power in your body and then killed with one strike!" As he spoke, Bei Li waved his



hand, assuming the posture of God Bei Li releasing the heaven-sealing chains.

“As expected, I’m the best!” Lu Wu said with a smile.

“Of course it’s the hell Dao God that’s more powerful. What nonsense are you talking about? even though you weren’t from the same era as him in your previous life, if you were to fight him, he would definitely be stronger. The hell Dao power that he mastered and the cultivation system that he created are two completely different concepts. Not only did that fellow challenge great emperors, he even challenged the celestial Thearch!”

“I told you, he almost became a great emperor, so how could he be weak? if he wasn’t so crazy, he wouldn’t have died. Ksitigarbha.” Bei Li couldn’t help rolling his eyes.

Lu Wu was stunned when he heard this.

He had a preliminary understanding of what a Celestial Emperor was after experiencing the resistance of Burning Soul coins.

If the ghost emperor level and the divine level were an impassable ditch, then the same was true for the divine level and the great emperor level. They were simply not on the same level of existence.

Although he knew that the great infernal domain was the domain with the highest battle prowess among all the domains, he didn’t expect that his former master would be so terrifying.

Thinking of that stupid green evil god, Lu Wu couldn’t help but cover his face. He felt that the gap between him and The God of Hell was really big.

“Do you feel that there is a huge gap between the evil god and the God of the path of hell?” Little Bei Li suddenly raised his head and asked.

Lu Wu nodded,”

“The difference is too great. The evil god is like an immature child. He’s silly and doesn’t have the demeanor of a strong person at all!”

“When I first met you, I had the same mentality as you now when you compared the evil god to the God of the path of hell.” Bei Li said with a look of disdain.

Lu Wu was speechless.

He found himself unable to refute these words.

He was so F \* cking angry!

# Chapter 551 - An Accident In The Plan

The discussion on the forum about the senluo great domain had not stopped.

The players were always curious about the New World they had never set foot in.

Although the environment of this new region looked a little creepy, it still couldn't stop the players from yearning and exploring the unknown.

Aside from lifestyle players, a large number of players had also begun to cross the Arctic abyss and head toward the New World in the senluo region.

Among them, there were exploration teams that were happy to explore, as well as the newly formed "senluo region resource exploration team." There were even a large number of players who were not afraid of death who wanted to see the scene of the corpse mountain erupting.

After all, he had a lot of life, so it didn't matter how he played.

However, at this time, a long-accumulated change was going on in the senluo region.

.....

In the netherworld main city of the senluo region.

At this time, the main city had long been in ruins. The ground paved with Jade was full of cracks. There was not a single building in the city that was intact. The broken walls and walls were in a mess.

In the center of the city, a huge "mountain of corpses" that took up a quarter of the city rose and fell as if it had a life of its own, spewing out thick black fog.

This mountain of corpses was even larger than the one the players had encountered before. Countless ugly corpse trees were rooted on the mountain of corpses, absorbing nutrients from the earth.

At the peak of the mountain of corpses, ten-some nightmare beasts were surrounding a blood-colored coffin like guards. There were many human-shaped life forms hanging around the coffin. Their faces were pale, and a vine-like plant grew out of their chests. With each contraction, a large amount of life force was extracted from their bodies and transferred into the coffin through the vine.

These bound humanoid life forms had blue skin and eyes as bright as gemstones. Their arms were tattooed with the race mark unique to the netherworld race.

As the former ruler of the senluo great region, his current situation could no longer be described as miserable.

At this moment, a figure appeared above the mountain of corpses.

This person was wearing a dark green armor and holding a “soul devouring staff.” With a wave of his hand, a huge ghostly claw appeared and smashed toward the mountain of corpses.

“Roar!”

The sudden attack alarmed the nightmare beasts guarding the corpse casket. They roared as they rose into the air and pounced at the intruder.

“Ghost hunter, open!”

As he shouted, the sky above the mountain of corpses was covered by black spiritual fish. Countless ghosts were summoned from all directions and pounced on the nightmare beast.

“Soul refining seal!”

Several spell seals appeared on the nightmare beast’s body as it was being devoured by the spirits.

The mark slowly seeped into the nightmare beast's body and began to absorb its vitality.

In a direct confrontation, this man had the absolute advantage.

However, the bi 'an Tiger that was surrounded by the ghosts seemed to be uninjured. After a short struggle, it once again pounced at the man.

The man's face turned gloomy at the sight of this. The soul devouring staff was placed horizontally in front of his chest, and his eyes were burning with a dark green flame.

“Kekeke!”

A hoarse and ear-piercing laughter resounded between heaven and earth. The power of the ghost God permeated the space from all directions.

“With the smile of the gods, the netherworld is the bottom and the sky is the top!”

As the man's voice fell, an invisible laughter filled the world like a demonic barrier. The bi 'an Tiger that was pouncing at him was immediately fixed in place and began to struggle violently, blood seeping out of its body.

Seeing this, the man didn't stop. He rushed to the peak of the mountain of corpses, where his clansmen were imprisoned.

The man's appearance did not make the trapped clansmen happy. Instead, their faces showed fear.

“Don't ...” The netherworld race man's face was filled with fear as he struggled and shouted.

The man was expressionless as he charged straight into the mountain peak that was shrouded in the fog of corpses.

At this moment, the corpse fog rolled and quickly wrapped around the peak of the mountain, and the blood-colored coffin shook with it.

Under the man's surprised gaze, a red figure slowly rose from the coffin.

"I've been waiting for you for a long time!" The figure that emerged from the blood coffin looked at the netherworld race man who had arrived and appeared very excited.

Seeing Chi Yan walk out of the blood coffin, the man's expression suddenly changed."

"Chiyan, aren't you breaking through to the next realm?"

"Breakthrough? Your news should have been told to you by The Clansman who escaped from the mountain of corpses!" Chiyan couldn't help but smile as he spoke.

When he heard this, you Heng knew that he had been tricked.

Chiyan obviously hadn't broken through, but had been waiting for his arrival.

You Heng couldn't accept the fact that his tribesmen had been lying to him before they had escaped the mountain of corpses.

However, when he recalled the situation at that time, he suddenly understood what had happened.

He remembered that when he saw his severely injured Clansman, his eyes had turned cloudy. Now that he thought about it, it was obvious that The Clansman was controlled by chiyan. At that time, he had thought that his clansmen were like this because they had been poisoned by corpse poison. Clearly, his judgment was wrong.

At that moment, you Heng knew that things were difficult. He immediately looked at Chi Yan and said,"

"Chiyan, return my clansmen to me. I promise you that the netherworld race will leave the senluo great domain and never come back!"

“Do you know why I didn’t kill your clansmen? Because I was waiting for you!” Chiyan said with a sinister smile.

Chi Yan looked at the gloomy you Heng and continued,”

“How about this, I’ll give you a choice. You can either hand over the 3000 ghostly Arts of your netherworld race and stay here as my blood sacrifice, and I’ll let your race go, or you can stay here and become my blood sacrifice with your race. Choose!”

Chi Yan’s suggestion was clearly unacceptable to you Heng. His expression instantly turned dark.

However, he knew that he was not Chi Yan’s opponent in the range of the corpse mountain.

The corpse race was no longer a power that was willing to be the netherworld race’s subordinate force, and their senluo netherworld race was no longer the power that once controlled the senluo great domain. Their identities had been swapped.

He didn’t have any right to speak in front of chiyan.

At this moment, you Heng’s heart was filled with regret. The corpse clan’s betrayal was something that he and his clansmen had never expected. If he had known earlier, he would have definitely destroyed this root of trouble.

At that time, the corpse clan could be said to have completely obeyed the netherworld race’s orders. They didn’t even need to take the initiative to dispatch the corpse clan. The corpse clan would do its best to deal with all the hidden dangers for the netherworld race and help them to conquer the outside world.

Moreover, the corpse race was extremely loyal and had plundered a large amount of resources and treasures for the netherworld race.

However, what the netherworld race didn’t expect was that the corpse race also continued to grow stronger in the war. By the time the corpse race used

the countless corpses of the experts they had obtained from the war to create a “corpse mountain,” it was already too late for the netherworld race to react.

However, before this, the netherworld race had always believed that the corpse race didn't have the ambition or strength to betray them. They didn't expect that it was precisely because of this that such an irreversible result was created.

With the support of the corpse mountain, the corpse race's strength was different from before. In this battle, the netherworld race became weaker and weaker while the corpse race became stronger and stronger. They even used the corpses of the netherworld race to create several more corpse mountains.

As the son of the netherworld race's chief, you Heng had witnessed the entire process of the netherworld race's decline.

“If I had known that this day would come, I, the netherworld, would not have raised a Tiger that would bring trouble!” You Heng gritted his teeth as he looked at Chi Yan.

“Haha, after the old ancestor of the corpse clan disappeared, we realized that we no longer had the power to resist your netherworld race. Thus, in order to survive, we took the initiative to join your side and become your dogs. To be an extremely loyal dog that bites wherever you point!”

“But this dog has devoured its master!” You Heng said with a dark expression.

When chiyan heard this, he nodded without a care,

“That's right. Since you've bitten your master, you must bite him to death. You must not give him a chance to turn things around. So, don't even think about leaving today. Stay here and accompany your father!” After saying that, chiyan pointed at the withered figure not far away, who was entangled by the branches of the corpse tree.



You Heng's pupils suddenly shrank when he turned to look at the figure.

"Let's go ..." The figure slowly raised his head and looked at you Heng with pleading eyes.

"Chiyan, didn't you want my clan's 3000 ghost Dao techniques?" At this moment, you Heng spoke.

"Yes, I do want it. But no matter what, you have to stay!"

"I can give it to you, but first, let go of my father!" You Heng said through gritted teeth.

When he heard you Heng say yes, Chi Yan smiled.

He had been drooling over the 3000 ghost Dao techniques for a long time.

Especially the most powerful move of the 3000 ghostly Dao, the "three smiles of Selvan." As long as one could grasp the power of this extreme Dao of ghostly Dao, the corpse clan's strength could still step up another level.

"Sure!" Chiyan lifted his hand and released the vines binding him. You Heng's father's withered body immediately fell to the ground.

Chi Yan wasn't worried at all about releasing the senluo clan's former patriarch.

This was because the life force of this former master had long been absorbed by the corpse mountain. Even if he released it, he wouldn't live for long, so he didn't have to worry about any hidden dangers.

"Heng 'er ... Our clan's Secret manual, you ... Can't hand it over. Don't be a sinner of our clan!" At this moment, you Heng's father raised his head with great difficulty. He stared at you Heng and spoke weakly.

As he spoke, he released the last of his life force, and the surface of his body turned gray-black.

“Dead?” Chiyan was very surprised.

You Heng stared at his lifeless father in disbelief.

“I let him go. If he wants to die, don’t blame me. According to our agreement, give me your 3000 ghost Dao spell techniques!” At this moment, Chi Yan looked at you Heng and laughed maliciously.

“You’re dead!” “Die!” You Heng shouted angrily. He formed a dark green ghostly claw with his hand and slapped at Chi Yan.

Chi Yan’s expression didn’t change in the face of the incoming attack. He didn’t even move a step, allowing the ghost claw to land on his body.

After being hit by the ghost claw, the Scarlet pheasant’s skin suddenly turned black, and it took the attack head-on.

The Furious you Heng was about to attack again when a hoarse voice came from the side.

“Go ... Go, you’re ... My clan’s last hope!”

He turned around and saw a few elders from the clan. At this moment, their eyes were filled with despair and a trace of pleading.

You Heng’s heart trembled.

The anger in his heart made him unwilling to leave, but his rationality told him that staying would only lead to death. Only by leaving would he have a chance for revenge.

“Roar!” As he roared, you Heng turned around and charged into the black curtain formed by the corpse Qi.

“Bang!” His body collided with the corpse Qi barrier and was instantly bounced back.

You Heng charged into the barrier of corpse Qi once again and began to attack with his spell techniques.

However, the energy of the corpse mountain wasn't something you Heng could break through. After being bounced back time and time again, and being attacked by the nightmare beasts in the sky, his body was gradually contaminated by the corpse Qi. His skin turned gray and he couldn't help but vomit blood.

Chiyan couldn't help but smile at this scene.

He had already made all the necessary preparations. How could he let you Heng leave just like that?

Chiyan's face was filled with ridicule as he looked at his injured prey like a Hunter. He enjoyed you Heng's final struggle before his death and a smile appeared on his face.

A moment later, just as Chi Yan felt that it was about time to attack, his expression suddenly froze and he turned his head to look at the bottom of the corpse mountain.

He saw an old man and a woman with delicate features holding pickaxes. They were knocking on the Ruby on the mountain of corpses, which was moving up and down like a heart, as if they wanted to dig it out of the mountain of corpses.

Seeing this, Chi Yan was stunned for a moment, and then his face showed anger.

The red gem-like object was the energy node that controlled the mountain of corpses. Just like the human heart, it acted as a source of nutrients and energy. These two people actually dared to come to the corpse mountain to dig for corpse spirit Jade. They were simply too audacious.

However, what happened next dumbfounded chiyan.

As if realizing that it was difficult to dig it out, the old man pointed at the corpse spirit Jade and opened his mouth. Soon after, the exquisite woman standing beside him suddenly pounced on the "corpse spirit Jade" and began to gnaw on it.

This made Chi Yan dumbfounded, because this delicate woman could actually bite the corpse spirit Jade and swallow it.

If it weren't for the fact that he was certain that there was no such person in the corpse race, Chi Yan would have suspected that this woman was also a member of the corpse race.

Because the corpse spirit Jade was condensed from the corpse Qi of the corpse mountain, it was filled with incomparably pure corpse Qi. Except for the corpse clan, any living being who swallowed it would be instantly poisoned by the corpse poison, and their vitality would be drained, causing them to die.

However, this exquisitely-made woman quickly ate the large piece of corpse spirit Jade.

Seeing the woman pounce on the second corpse spirit Jade, Chi Yan was completely enraged.

However, at this moment, a barrier of corpse Qi had formed on the peak of the corpse mountain. If he wanted to get out, he had to break the barrier. However, if he did so, you Heng would also escape. This made chiyan extremely uncomfortable.

“How can you eat so fast!” Seeing the flow of time gnawing away at the second corpse spirit Jade, chiyan's heart was bleeding.

At this moment, the flow of time pounced on the third corpse Qi Jade.

At this moment, the chiyan finally couldn't bear it anymore. It roared at the nightmare beast in the sky,

“Kill him!”

After saying that, Chi Yan waved his hand and dispelled the corpse Qi enchantment. He then rushed toward the area where Tang mu and the stream of time were.

At this moment, Tang mu was smiling and looking at the time flow, who was eating, with a face of relief.

As a skill puppet, the time stream had already developed a basic intelligence as it leveled up. This made Tang mu even more determined to find high-quality spirit ores and materials to help the time stream level up.

This time, leosenluo great region was exactly like this.

During his exploration, he accidentally came to this netherworld city and got close to the mountain of corpses.

However, what Tang mu didn't expect was that time flow told him that she was very interested in the Ruby on the mountain of corpses.

Therefore, Tang mu climbed up the mountain of corpses with the time flow without any hesitation. After getting close to the corpse Qi Jade, Tang mu found out that it was a level 6 mystical material through analysis.

Although the analysis stated that the corpse Qi inside was dense, and one would be poisoned by the corpse poison.

However, this was clearly not suitable for the time-type mech.

Therefore, Tang mu wasn't worried at all. He bought some digging tools from the mall and was ready to dig out the corpse Qi Jade on the mountain of corpses.

However, it was very difficult for the pick to destroy the corpse Qi Jade. Every time it poked a hole, it would repair itself automatically. Just as Tang mu was distressed about this, the time flow said that it could be gnawed directly.

As a result, a scene that left chiyan dumbfounded appeared.

Seeing the flow of time "defiling" the corpse Qi Jade, Chi Yan finally couldn't sit still.

# Chapter 552 - Heavenly Promise

*Failed to download chapter body*

# Chapter 553 - The Devil'S Treasure

In the end, he decided to treat you Heng personally.

For other players, the zombie poison was extremely difficult to deal with, but for Hu He, it was a piece of cake.

He immediately knelt down and began to check you Heng's current condition. Then, he summoned the corpse spirit from his corpse spirit bag.

Then, he took out his tools and started to set up a formation to absorb the corpse Qi.

In terms of materials, core Hu had prepared everything. With the help of the corpse spirits, the formation was set up in a short time.

After activating the array, a thick black mist seeped out of you Heng's body.

Seeing this, Hu He immediately controlled the surrounding corpse spirits to devour the corpse Qi.

Although the corpse Qi's toxicity was fierce, it was a great tonic for corpse spirits, so he naturally wouldn't waste it.

After a round of swallowing, the thick black mist in the air dispersed. You Heng's skin returned to the blue color of the netherworld race and was no longer the grayish-black from before.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk, even the corpse refiner can heal injuries. That's incredible!” Seeing this scene, nie Feng who was standing at the side clicked his tongue in wonder.

“Unlike you, as an Alchemist, not only Do you not know how to save people, you don't even know how to refine medicine!” Core Hu couldn't help but roll his eyes.

“Why don’t you know how to refine medicine? isn’t explosive Medicine Medicine? Isn’t it?” Nie Feng immediately retorted.

“Is an explosive a drug?” Hu He was stunned.

“Isn’t it?”

Looking at the righteous nie Feng, core Hu felt that this guy was already on the road of ERHA and could not return.

The kind that couldn’t be saved.

Ignoring nie Feng, core Hu removed the corpse Qi from you Heng’s body and opened the analysis panel to check on you Heng’s current condition.

When he found out that you Heng was still in a state of near death (aggravated), he opened the shopping mall and bought two “healing pills” for you Heng.

Although there was an Alchemist beside him, this Alchemist was a “fake” after all. If he were to feed you Heng the medicine he had refined, you Heng would probably die.

This was something that Hu He knew.

After confirming that you Heng was fine, Hu He heaved a sigh of relief.

All he had to do was wait for you Heng to wake up.

Nie Feng glanced at the corpse spirit next to Hu He, who seemed to be in high spirits after absorbing the corpse Qi, and said,

“Great Demon King, it seems like senluo region is a good place for you, especially the mountain of corpses in the forum video!”

“Nonsense, why else would I come here?” Core Hu said unhappily.

“I just thought about it. If a bomb was as big as a mountain of corpses, how powerful would it be when it explodes ...”



Nie Feng sighed when he saw core Hu's disdainful look. He felt that this teammate of his would never change.

It would probably take some time for his 'moving explosive corpse' plan to be completed.

But he would never give up!

As Hu He and Nie Feng chatted, you Heng's injuries began to heal.

He already had the body of a ghost emperor. Now that the corpse poison in his body had been removed and he had taken the healing medicine, his physical condition had rapidly improved by relying on the self-healing ability of his body.

The sky gradually darkened. Hu He and Nie Feng skillfully started a fire nearby, then bought a batch of fresh ingredients from the mall and began to make delicious food.

To Hu He, life in the wild was a common occurrence, because he would never stay in the safe zone.

This habit had also been developed in Beiqi. He felt uncomfortable staying in the city, especially at the resurrection point. That place was even less reassuring than sleeping in the cemetery.

At the end of the day, he still felt that there was a shadow in his heart.

Although he now had the strength to compete with Little Mo and little youzi's family, the shadow could not be erased in a short time.

The days when he was sent back to the resurrection point by the unpredictable backstabbers had left a deep impression of despair ...

As he ate the high-end ingredients from the mall, he seemed to be in a daze.

He recalled his growth experience in the past two years during the war.

From crying and shouting to quit the server to becoming a member of the hanging wall Group, life was always full of uncertainties.

“Devil King, your cooking skills have improved again. It’s great!” At this moment, nie Feng interrupted his thoughts.

“Explosive man, I have a question for you!”

“Fire!”

“What do you think will happen if the war game is gone one day?”

Nie Feng couldn’t help but be stunned.

After pondering for a moment, nie Feng bitterly smiled and replied,”

“Return to normal. Go to work, get off work, no more waves!”

“I hope this day won’t come. I realized that I can’t leave the war.” Hu He muttered.

“F \* ck, Devil King, you’re making me depressed. But don’t worry, the stupid official game company won’t fall so easily. I guess this game will still exist when we die. I hope that the stupid official game company will come up with an account inheritance function so that my descendants can continue my unfinished research on the art of explosion!”

The originally sad core of beard was suddenly amused by nie Feng,

“Don’t. There’s a function that says that when a player dies, the game character will die as well. I should die later than you. When the time comes, I’ll dig you out and refine you!”

When nie Feng heard this, not only did he not get angry, he even nodded his head,”

“That’s fine, but it has to be a mobile explosive corpse. It’s born in the explosion and died in the explosion. It’s simply a perfect art!”

“Hahaha, you’re like a F \* cking lunatic!”

“You’re the one who’s crazy! How could you create such a crazy profession in the game!”

“What do you know? do you know the essence of corpse refining?”

“Then do you know the art of explosion?”

.....

The two of them couldn’t help but laugh as they talked.

At that moment, you Heng slowly opened his eyes.

The moment he woke up, he found Hu He and nie Feng sitting on the side. He immediately became vigilant, but his body had not recovered yet, so he couldn’t get up.

“The Great Demon King is awake!” Nie Feng, who discovered that you Heng had awoken, immediately reminded core Hu.

Hu He nodded his head, got up, and walked to you Heng’s side. He squatted down and looked at you Heng, saying,”

“How do you feel?”

Sensing that the corpse poison in his body had already receded, you Heng knew that these two people must have saved him. The vigilance in his heart faded.

“Many thanks, I will definitely repay you in the future!”

“Don ‘t! Why don’t we do it now?” Nie Feng couldn’t help but interrupt.

Looking at the stunned you Heng, Hu He laughed,”

“I’ll tell you the truth. I saved you because I have a request. It’s not a good idea!”

Hearing this, you Heng did not show any dissatisfaction. Instead, he nodded.

In reality, you Heng did not believe that the two people in front of him had saved him out of good intentions. He had lived for so long and had never met such good people.

Under the cruel laws of survival in the netherworld, a good person would not live long.

Selflessness might be equivalent to raising a Tiger, and the senluo clan was like this back then, being overthrown by the corpse clan.

At this moment, Hu He directly stated his needs, which made you Heng feel at ease.

“Say it. I’ll do my best to help!”

“I need the three laughs of the underworld!” Core Hu immediately replied.

“What?”

“Three syllables!”

You Heng’s face turned pale.

He didn’t expect that he would fall into the Tiger’s mouth again after escaping from the Scarlet pheasant.

“I won’t give it to you even if I die!” You Heng said with an ashen expression.

“Why?”

“This is my clan’s Secret manual. Although the two of you have done me a favor, it’s still too much to use the three laughs of the forest as an exchange. My life is not worth it compared to the three laughs of the forest!”

Core Hu was slightly surprised, but after thinking for a while, he nodded.

“How about this? when my friend comes, he’ll talk to you. After all, he’s entrusted you with healing. As for whether he can get the three smiles of Sen Luo from you, that’s his business!”

“Apart from my senluo clan, it’s impossible for outsiders to do so!” Senro immediately refused.

“You’ll know when you see it!” Hu He answered without a care.

“By the way, how did you get injured?” Hu He asked curiously.

Previously, when he had treated you Heng, he had discovered that the corpse Qi in you Heng’s body was extremely pure. This was a good thing for the core of the beard as it could help his corpse spirit grow.

“Do you know about the Scarlet pheasant?” You Heng said without hiding anything.

“Scarlet pheasant? I don’t know him, I only know Hanba!” Nie Feng couldn’t help but interrupt.

“Han...Hanba?” You Heng’s face was filled with disbelief.

How could he not have heard of the two words “Hanba” before?

The Supreme Leader of the corpse race was Hanba. Back then, when the corpse race and the netherworld race were fighting as equals, it was because of Hanba’s existence.

However, this incomparably powerful King of the corpse race had suddenly disappeared, causing the corpse race to take the initiative to pledge their allegiance to their netherworld race. In the end, they were willing to become their dogs.

In the end, it was still because Hanba was no longer around. The corpse race no longer had the power to resist the netherworld race!

Even though he hadn’t been born when this old master of the corpse race had disappeared ...

However, he had often heard about this legendary old ancestor of the corpse race from his elders since he was young.

When he heard Nie Feng mention Hanba, he was stunned,

“You’ve heard of Hanba?”

“Not only have I heard of it, I’ve also seen it with my own eyes!” Nie Feng rolled his eyes.

“Nonsense! Hanba has disappeared for a long time, how could you possibly see him!”

“If I tell you that I can see them almost every two to three days, would you believe me?”

“You’re talking nonsense!” At this moment, You Heng could not hold it in.

“Do you want to make a bet? Do you believe that I can make Hanba appear right in front of you on the spot!” Nie Feng said with a look of ridicule.

“Bet on what!”

“Three syllables!”

“No, the three laughs of the forest is a secret of our clan. Using it as a bet is blasphemy against our clan’s ancestor!”

“In any case, you think I’ll definitely lose, so you’re betting that I’ll definitely win. Can that even be called a bet?” Nie Feng continued to instigate.

You Heng was puzzled when he heard that.

Of course, he still did not think that Nie Feng had seen Hanba before. After all, Hanba’s era was too far away. Thus, he felt that it was probably just someone with the same name and was definitely not the former leader of the corpse race. Hanba.

“I think all of you have misunderstood. I am talking about Hanba from the corpse clan, not the person that you all know!” You Heng shook his head.

“I’m also talking about your corpse clan’s Hanba. He’s the one who has mastered the power of qi and blood, who can emit fire all over his body, and who likes to live in a blood-colored coffin!” Nie Feng immediately said.

“Where did you guys see Hanba?” Hearing nie Feng’s description, you Heng’s heart tightened.

Subconsciously, he thought that the “Hanba” who had disappeared had returned to the senluo great region.

This was definitely not good news for him. The current undead race was already so powerful. If there was the return of Hanba, it would be extremely difficult for him to take revenge.

Back then, he had heard from his seniors that the old ancestor of the corpse race, Hanba, was extremely gifted and had unlimited potential. It was also fortunate that he had disappeared. Otherwise, it was hard to say what the future of the netherworld race would be like.

After all, even though the corpse clan was weak at that time, they were able to fight against the netherworld race under Hanba’s leadership. Most importantly, Hanba’s natural talent was outstanding. He had great potential for growth. As long as he was given time, he would definitely be the netherworld race’s nightmare.

Thinking of this, you Heng’s heart turned cold.

It had been so long, he could not imagine how powerful Hanba’s strength would be when he returned.

Even his descendants, including Chi Yan and the three Sovereigns of the corpse race, were about to break through to the demigod realm.

Did that mean that Hanba might have already become a God!

Nie Feng patted core Hu's shoulder as he looked at you Heng, whose expression was uncertain and even revealed fear in his eyes,"

"Devil King, show him your treasure. It's time to show off!"



# Chapter 554 - The Outsider Who Obtained The Inheritance

Under you Heng's disbelieving gaze, Hu He summoned a corpse spirit from the corpse Bag.

To be more precise, it was a half-refined corpse spirit.

It was Hanba!

Towards Hanba, Hu He loved and hated him at the same time, he was helpless to the extreme.

This Hanba was the one who had accompanied him the longest, other than the instant corpse spirit.

However, the strength of Hanba's physical body was too high. Until now, it was only in a half-refined state. It could not be completely refined.

For this reason, he would take it out of the corpse Bag every two or three days to observe and study it.

This was also the reason why nie Feng often saw Hanba.

Hu He and nie Feng did not think much of Hanba, but you Heng was dumbfounded.

“Hanba?”

“That's right, it's genuine!” Nie Feng chuckled as if this Hanba's corpse was his.

“Where ... Where did you get this?”

Even now, you Heng was still unable to regain his senses.

He had heard too many legends about Hanba. Now that he was seeing it with his own eyes, he was even a little afraid.

“Calm down, this guy is already dead!” Hu He immediately said.

“Dead?” When you Heng heard this, he couldn’t help but be stunned. Then, he looked at the corpse Bag hanging on Hu He’s waist.

“You’re from the corpse refining sect?”

“That’s right, Hanba is one of my corpse spirits!” Hu He nodded and replied.

You Heng was completely stunned.

Using Hanba as a corpse spirit, such a method, he did not know what to say anymore.

The thousands of words in his heart condensed into two words: Awesome!

“Where did you guys find Hanba’s corpse?” You Heng quickly asked.

“You don’t have to worry about this. In short, Hanba is my undead spirit!” Hu He said with a smile.

When you Heng heard this, he didn’t probe further. After all, this was someone else’s Secret.

After staring at Hanba for a moment, you Heng opened his mouth and asked again,

“Then have you refined it?”

These words made the smile on Hu He’s face freeze.

“Tsk, tsk. Such an uncooperative and pretentious fellow. Kill him!” Nie Feng couldn’t help but smile. He seemed to like seeing the Great Demon King, who had been suppressing him in every way, suffer.

“No, I didn’t!” Core Hu said unhappily.

“I can help you!” You Heng suddenly said.

These words invigorated Hu He. He looked at you Heng with bright eyes and asked,

“You have a way?”

“Yes, I have mastered 3000 ghost Dao techniques, one of which is related to refining. Although it’s different from the corpse refining technique of you corpse refiners, it can also play an auxiliary role!”

“What do you need?”

“I don’t need any mystical materials to help you. I can help you when I recover!”

“Alright!” Hu He immediately nodded in agreement.

“Aren’t you afraid that I’ll regret it when I recover? Right now, the initiative is in your hands, but when I recover, that might not be the case!” You Heng was a little surprised.

“I’m really not afraid!” Core Hu replied with a smile.

This kind of trust, which was almost like a “bet”, was indeed risky for other creatures, but they were players. He bet three hours on the opportunity to refine Hanba, how much of a loss could he make?

Looking at the confident smile on core Hu’s face, you Heng was suddenly moved.

In his eyes, Hu He’s blind trust was silly, but it was sincere.

“Don’t worry, you saved me and chose to trust me. I won’t let you down!”

“By the way, what’s your cultivation level? why do I feel like you haven’t reached the ghost king realm?” You Heng asked curiously.

“He’s a late-stage ghost Governor, but I’m not even a ghost Governor yet. But in terms of destructive power, we can kill the ghost emperor!” Nie Feng said with a smug look.

Hearing this, core Hu couldn’t help but roll his eyes.

There was nothing wrong with nie Feng’s words. After all, when he blew up the underworld, he had indeed killed a sunshine ghost emperor, which could be proven by the battle record.

“I do! To be able to obtain Hanba, your powers are definitely not as simple as they appear to be!” You Heng played along with nie Feng’s posturing.

“Alright, have a good rest. We’ll protect you and wait for you to recover!”  
“Let’s go!” Hu He patted the corpse refining bag and summoned the dozens of corpse spirits inside.

Under Hu He’s instructions, the corpse spirits that had appeared formed a large circle around the three of them, acting as guards.

Seeing so many corpse spirits, you Heng was once again stunned.

He had some understanding of corpse refiners. Although their abilities were very powerful, they had many taboos.

For example, if the corpse spirit controlled by the corpse refiner was too powerful, it would easily devour its master. After all, the corpse spirit would develop a consciousness as it grew, so refining a stronger corpse spirit was a very risky move for the corpse refiner, and the success rate was not high.

Therefore, you Heng was very impressed that the corpse spirits that he had refined were stronger than his own. After all, this kind of behavior was like playing with fire in his eyes, which could cost him his life at any time.

As they chatted, you Heng’s injuries started to recover.

As time passed, the first ray of light appeared on the horizon. You Heng could finally control himself and stand up.

At this moment, he received a message.

Seven-Great Demon King, I've walked out of the Arctic abyss. Give me your coordinates, I'll be there soon!

Seeing this, core Hu immediately sent his coordinates to the seven of them. Then, he turned to you Heng and said, "My friend will be here soon. He wants to meet you!"

You Heng was stunned when he heard this.

He didn't sense any mana fluctuations around him, so how did he receive the message?

Immediately, Hu He and nie Feng became even more mysterious in you Heng's eyes.

However, when he thought of Hu He's so-called 'friend', you Heng helplessly said,

"I can agree to the others, but not the 'three laughs of the underworld'. I won't even agree to it if it's your friend!"

"Is it true that only the netherworld race can learn the three smiles of the forest?" When Hu He heard this, he suddenly asked with a smile.

"That's right. Only my clansmen can learn it. It's a rule of my clan. Anyone who violates it will be a sinner of my senluo netherworld clan!" You Heng nodded with a solemn look.

"There should be no problem then!" Hu He immediately nodded.

"What do you mean?" You Heng was stunned.

"You'll know when you see it. You probably won't believe me even if I tell you!" Hu He said mysteriously.

As he waited, you Heng's body continued to recover. He could already mobilize the power in his body.

It was also at this moment that a figure appeared in the distance. This person was sitting on an illusionary throne made of bones as he flew over.

“The seven old men are already so old, yet they’re still acting tough!” Nie Feng couldn’t help but purse his lips.

“The ability is to act cool. I can’t stop acting cool even if I want to!” Hu He said with a smile.

“Ghost corrosion throne?!” You Heng, who was watching this scene from the side, was extremely shocked.

This was because the skeleton throne that had appeared in the air was one of the 3000 ghost Dao techniques of the netherworld race.

However, his clansmen had already been massacred by the corpse clan. How could there still be clansmen outside without him knowing? you Heng clearly didn’t understand what was going on.

However, when the seven were close, he didn’t think so.

Because in you Heng’s eyes, the seven of them didn’t look like netherworld race people at all. Instead, they looked very similar to Hu He and nie Feng who were beside him.

“I’m late. Thank you for your help, Great Demon King!” The ghost corrosion King landed on the ground and turned into mist. The seven of them stood up and looked at Hu He with a smile.

“You’re too kind, old man. He’s already awake, so you can ask him about the details!” Hu He nodded and stepped aside.

When the seven heard this, they turned to look at you Heng.

While he was sizing you Heng up, you Heng was also sizing him up.

At this moment, you Heng was shocked to discover that the foreheads and arms of the seven of them had the mark of the senluo netherworld race. Furthermore, it was the mark of the royal family.

You Heng was dumbfounded.

He didn't understand how a foreign race member could have the netherworld race's inheritance imprint!

"I'm seven, fellow Daoist!" The seven cultivators greeted you Heng.

"What's going on with you? why do you have my netherworld race's royal seal?" You Heng could not help but ask.

When the seven heard this, they didn't intend to hide anything. After all, they had come to ask for a favor.

"My inheritance came from the twenty-third elder of the netherworld race. It was given to me by the 'ice seal' of the Arctic race's patriarch!"

"Twenty-third elder?" You Heng appeared a little lost. After a moment of thought, he suddenly remembered that there was indeed such an elder in the clan. However, this person had disappeared before he was born, so he naturally had no impression of him.

Furthermore, he had never heard of the "icy snow race" that the seven were talking about.

Thinking about this, you Heng asked,

"How many abilities of the senluo netherworld race have you mastered?"

"Although I'm not very familiar with it, I've already mastered 500 of the 3000 ghost DAOs. I'm also learning the rest of the spells, but what I regret is that I'm missing the three laughs of the underworld!" As he spoke, the seven of them couldn't help but sigh.

After hearing Ye Feng's words, you Heng nodded as he asked again.

"How long have you been learning?"

"Truth be told, it's been two years!" The seven immediately replied.

At that moment, you Heng's eyes widened in disbelief,”

“Two years or two thousand years? are you wrong?”

“Two years!”

You Heng's mind exploded. To be able to learn 500 of the 3000 ghost Dao techniques of senluo in two years, his talent could no longer be described as terrifying.

In fact, Bing Feng had said the same thing back then. He had also marveled at the Seven's extraordinary talent in cultivation.

The seven people who could live for more than 100 years in the Dharma ending age and cultivate in seclusion at the top of the snow Mountain were the top of the cultivation world in the real world.

“I don't believe it. How could you master 500 spells in two years? besides, you're not from the netherworld race. How could you do that?” You Heng shouted angrily. He clearly did not believe what the seven had said.

The seven of them did not answer. Instead, they reached out and formed a hand seal. Suddenly, the senluo royal family's Mark on their bodies flashed with a bright light and formed an illusory Ghost Flower.

This was a technique that the netherworld race used to determine the age of their clansmen. Ever since they had inherited the 3000 ghost Dao techniques, this mark would be imprinted on the physical body, forming a “Ghost Flower” that could tell the age of the clansmen with a single glance.

The seven of them had only inherited the netherworld race's legacy for two years. Thus, these “Ghost Flower” imprints only had two petals, which were still the original red.

The red color proved that the seven of them had inherited the netherworld race's legacy for less than a thousand years, while the two flower petals proved that the seven of them had only cultivated for two years.

You Heng was completely dumbfounded when he saw the truth.



Even if he thought that he was extremely talented, he was still pale in comparison to the top seven.

At that moment, you Heng fell silent.

Previously, he had felt that Hu He and nie Feng were very mysterious and completely unfathomable. But now that he saw seven of them, he was completely convinced.

It could be seen that they were of the same race.

At this moment, you Heng only had one thought in his mind. What kind of F \* cking race was this? how could it be so terrifying!

# Chapter 555 - Hanba Spirit

The cultivation talent of the seven of them had shocked you Heng.

At this moment, he felt that he was a fake member of the senluo netherworld race. Only the seven with such talent were the true netherworld race.

He had only heard of one person in his entire life who had such cultivation talent.

That person was Hanba from the corpse race. He had also risen rapidly and possessed the strength to fight against the senluo race in a short period of time.

Thinking of this, you Heng's gaze towards Hu He and the other two changed.

He really wanted to know which race this person was from and how could his clansmen be so terrifying.

Other than the more mysterious nie Feng, one of them was a corpse refiner who treated Hanba as a corpse spirit. The corpse spirits under his command were all stronger than him. Ling Yi had actually comprehended the 3000 ghostly Dao spell techniques of their netherworld race and was even more talented than him. If he hadn't seen it with his own eyes, he would never have believed it.

All of this was too F \* cking fake!

However, what you Heng didn't know was that the reason why the seven of them could understand the 3000 ghostly spells of the netherworld race so quickly was that, in addition to his own strong cultivation talent, Lu Wu had also given him great help.

This was because after receiving the inheritance, the seven of them had their bodies Reforged. It could be said that these bodies were specially used to cultivate the inherited netherworld race's spell techniques, so their cultivation speed was naturally fast.

This was just like how Gou 'Zi's reconstructed body after receiving the inheritance was perfectly compatible with the innate divine ability of the White charm clan.

It was equivalent to Lu Wu personally activating the external growth mode for them, so how could they not be strong?

However, you Heng could not understand this.

After all, the 3000 ghost Dao spells of the netherworld race were created with the netherworld race as the foundation. It was clearly too strange for an outsider to be able to perfectly integrate them and cultivate them at a faster rate than his own race.

Looking at the seven, you Heng did not know what to say. He felt extremely depressed.

“Fellow Daoist, can you teach me the three laughs of the myriad? or rather, what do I need to pay in exchange for this spell?” The seven of them asked with great sincerity.

“No, although you've obtained the senluo clan's inheritance, you're not a member of the senluo netherworld clan. You can't pass on your Supreme secret techniques to outsiders!” When you Heng heard this, he immediately shook his head in refusal.

“Brother you Heng, your netherworld race has no one left. Are you really going to let this spell be lost? After all, your revenge might not be successful, and you might even lose your life in the process!” Nie Feng couldn't help but try to persuade him.

After a night of idle chit-chat, nie Feng and Hu He were already clear about you Heng's plight. They also knew that he was the only one left in the

netherworld race.

Nie Feng's words stunned you Heng.

He had never considered this problem before. Now that he heard nie Feng's words, he felt that it made sense.

Moreover, strictly speaking, this foreign Clansman who had obtained the netherworld race's inheritance had already inherited an extremely complete 3000 ghost Dao spell techniques. He only lacked the Gokudo secret technique, the three smiles of the limitless.

However, when he thought of his father and his clansmen's insistence on not handing over the three smiles of Sen Luo even if it meant death, you Heng fell into a mental struggle.

Just as nie Feng had said, if he died on the road to revenge, the senluo netherworld race's inheritance would be completely cut off. Did that mean that he would also be a sinner in the race if his inheritance was cut off?

At this moment, the seven of them remained silent as they waited for you Heng's reply.

Time passed by slowly. After half an hour, you Heng finally raised his head,"

"Alright, I'll agree to your request. However, I have a request!"

"Fellow Daoist, please speak!" The seven of them hurriedly replied.

The seven of them were obsessed with cultivation. Otherwise, they wouldn't have been hiding on the snow Mountain all year round, not caring about the outside world.

Now that he had the chance to master the three smiles of the underworld, how could he give up?

"The three laughs of the forest is a secret manual of our clan. It belongs to the Gokudo path. If you want to learn it, I can teach you, but you must pass

the three laughs of the forest trial. This is also the rule of our clan's inheritance of the three laughs of the forest. Not everyone in our clan is qualified to receive this inheritance!" You Heng said with a solemn expression.

"How should I proceed with the trial?" the seven of them immediately nodded.

You Heng could not help but frown when he heard this.

The netherworld race had a place specially set up for their clansmen to train in the ghost Dao. However, this place was in the central area of the netherworld city, which was also the place occupied by the corpse mountain.

Thinking of this, you Heng couldn't help sighing as he truthfully explained the situation.

When they heard you Heng say that the 'ghost Dao trial ground' was below the corpse mountain, the seven of them nodded their heads with normal expressions,"

"Alright, I'll set off now!"

"You don't want to live anymore?" You Heng was stunned by the reply of the seventh rank.

He had thought that the seven would give up after he told them the location of the trial. After all, that place was where the mountain of corpses was located, and there was a high probability that they would not be able to return. It was no longer a risk, it was simply throwing his life away.

"It's fine, I'll try!" The seven of them immediately replied with a smile.

These words dumbfounded you Heng. He really wanted to use the word 'stupid' to describe a person who did not care about his own life. However, when he thought about this person's cultivation talent, if this person was considered slow-witted, then what was he?

His feelings became extremely complicated.

It wasn't that he didn't want to teach it directly, but that the cultivation of the three laughs of the myriad net required one to experience the baptism of the ghost Dao trial ground. If one couldn't pass the mental state test, they couldn't cultivate it at all.

Even his past self had also gone through this.

“Seven old men, we'll go with you. It just so happens that we also want to go to that place!” When core Hu heard this, he immediately looked at the seven and made a suggestion.

“Great, with your help, I'm even more confident!” The seven of them nodded.

“You guys don't want to live anymore?” You Heng looked at Hu He and nie Feng and couldn't help but widen his eyes in shock.

He could barely understand the seven of them risking their lives for the secret technique. After all, it was normal for people to die for wealth and birds to die for food. However, why were these two fellows so reckless? moreover, as friends, shouldn't the seven of them try to persuade them? Was a friend's life not a life?

Even if he really didn't care, it was good to put on an act. After all, his friend was risking his life to help him!

“How much is a life worth? The least valuable thing is life!” When nie Feng heard this, he curled his lips and said.

Listen, is this even human language?! You Heng's eyes widened.

In order for him to survive, the last batch of netherworld clansmen, including his father, had all died. Thus, you Heng especially cherished his life.

Therefore, you Heng was completely speechless when he saw how Qi Ming and the other two didn't care about their lives.

“If I pass the ghost Dao trial, where should I go to find you?” The seven of them spoke.

“I advise you to give up. Let’s not talk about whether you can enter the ghost Dao trial ground at the bottom of the corpse mountain alive. Even if you enter, you might not be able to pass this trial, let alone come out. Chiyan is an expert who is about to break through to the demigod realm. If you meet him, there’s no chance of you surviving!” You Heng couldn’t help but try to persuade him again.

“It’s fine. I know what I’m doing. I’ll try!” The seven of them nodded solemnly.

You Heng knew that he was courting death. At that moment, he couldn’t be bothered to persuade him anymore. He immediately said,

“If you really want to go, I think you can wait for a while. It’s better to go when chiyan breaks through the demigod realm. That’s when the defense of the corpse mountain is the most lax. If you go now, you’ll have a higher chance of survival without chiyan’s threat!”

“Don’t worry, just tell us where we’ll find you after we pass the ghost Dao trial!” Nie Feng couldn’t help but ask.

“I’ll stay here and recover from my injuries, I’m not going anywhere!”

“That’s good, we’ll come find you!” Nie Feng nodded his head.

When you Heng heard this, he couldn’t help but sigh,

“You don’t understand how powerful the Scarlet pheasant is. If you encounter him, you won’t even be able to escape!”

“Don’t forget that his ancestor is in our hands. If we meet him, we’ll use his ancestor to smash his head. If he dares to resist, he’ll be unfilial!” Nie Feng pouted.

You Heng was speechless.

Upon hearing this, he cast his gaze towards Hanba's body that was lying on the ground. He then turned his head to look at Hu He and said,

“Although your injuries have yet to fully recover, there is no problem in mobilizing your power. I will help you to refine Hanba first. This way, you will have more assurance when you head to the corpse mountain!”

When he heard this, he immediately nodded and a smile appeared on his face.

The refinement of Hanba had become his obsession. Now that someone was helping him, he naturally agreed to it.

Thus, under the curious gazes of nie Feng and the other seven, Hu He began his corpse refinement.

He first took out a series of refining supplementary potions that he had concocted from the space, then controlled the corpse spirit to set up a refining array.

These steps before refinement had gone from fumbling around at the beginning to becoming familiar with them now. Hu He's progress in the past two years was undoubtedly huge.

With the huge amount of resources and practice he had accumulated from digging up tombs and seals in the game, he had long since surpassed his grandfather in the art of corpse refinement, who was the last inheritor of the corpse refinement lineage in real life.

After everything was ready, Hu He controlled the instant corpse spirit to carry “Hanba” to the center of the refining formation. He then turned to you Heng and said,

“What I lack now is the effect of refining. Let me see your refining ability first. If it's feasible, we'll cooperate!”

At this moment, Hu He wasn't sure what the difference was between you Heng's refining ability and his, so he had to confirm it first so that he could



proceed with the next step.

Upon hearing that, you Heng nodded his head. He walked to Hanba's side, squatted down and pressed his hand on Hanba's chest.

He muttered softly, a ball of dark green mist emerged from his hand and slowly seeped into Hanba's body.

Upon seeing this, Hu He walked to Hanba's side. He squatted down and placed his hand on Hanba's chest as well. He closed his eyes and began to sense the condition of Hanba's body.

A moment later, he suddenly opened his eyes in joy.

“Your refining ability can weaken Hanba's physical strength. It's feasible, it's what I need!”

“My ghost Dao refining technique is used to weaken the opponent's defense, so I can be sure that I can help you!” You Heng said with a smile.

“Then let's start!” Core Hu nodded and decisively activated the formation he had already set up. A large amount of corpse Qi immediately emerged from the formation.

The corpse Qi that was unique to Hu He seeped into Hanba's body slowly. When it began to refine Hanba's body, it imprinted its own life imprint on it.

Seeing this, you Heng once again activated the “ghost refining technique” to continuously weaken Hanba's body.

Time passed by bit by bit, and a moment later, Hu He was covered in sweat.

The refinement was a meticulous task. Not only did he need to use the corpse Qi to imprint his life imprint in Hanba's body, he also needed to construct a “corpse spirit array” to allow Hanba who had already lost his soul to possess the ability to move. It was equivalent to constructing an energy core that provided the ability to move.

At this moment, the seven people standing at the side were watching very seriously. He was very interested in any cultivation spell technique.

Nie Feng was even more so.

After all, his current goal was to make a “mobile bomb corpse”, but Hu He was not willing to cooperate, thinking that his actions were defiling the corpse. So now he had a new idea.

Stealing!

He learned it himself, refined it himself, and then added his own explosion art. It was simply perfect!

Although Nie Feng couldn't understand Hu He's corpse-refining technique, he still read it very seriously. He even had the urge to take out a pen and record it down.

“Seven old men, just how insane do you think the Great Demon King is to create this profession in the game!” Nie Feng couldn't help but ask as he looked at the other seven, who were also very serious.

The seven were stunned and shook their heads,”

“There's a meaning to your existence. It's like your art of explosion. Does it matter to you whether others understand it or not?”

Nie Feng's question made the seven of them recall their younger days.

The idea of pursuing immortality was also not accepted by his family, but he still went resolutely. This cultivation lasted for a hundred years, and he spent his entire life on it.

But he never regretted it, because this was what he was pursuing. No matter how much energy he spent on what he loved, he was happy. Even if no one understood him, he was happy.

“Seven old men, the ‘not being understood’ you're referring to is different from what I'm saying. Have you ever thought about how the Great Demon

King and I feel?”

“What do you mean?” The seven said in astonishment.

“When the Great Demon King was digging the seal, everyone was shouting at him. He was happy, but the others didn’t think so. They wanted to kill him! Even though I’m pursuing the art of explosion, I’m still going to be beaten up. If others don’t understand, the consequences will be terrible for us. That’s why I don’t agree with what you said about love not needing others to understand!”

Hearing this, the seven of them nodded in realization.

“Indeed, it’s because your hobbies have affected others!”

“That’s why the Demon King and I are called natural disasters by other players. We’ve been sad during this period, and we’ve had a hard time!” As he spoke, Nie Feng sadly wiped the tears from the corner of his eyes.

When the seven heard this, they were speechless. They didn’t know what to say. They didn’t know if they should comfort him or not.

Furthermore, she felt that this explosive man was really full of drama!

“So, seven old men, I know you have the ability to summon and control ghosts. Can you sacrifice a little and help me research an explosive Ghost Art piece that can fly?”

Just as the seven of them were about to nod, they quickly shook their heads. At this moment, they finally understood that this drama queen was plotting something against them. She didn’t have good intentions.

Nie Feng saw the situation and wanted to persuade them unwillingly. At this moment, the ground suddenly shook. The two of them immediately turned their heads and looked at Hanba.

At this moment, Hanba’s body was surrounded by the corpse fog. He slowly floated into the air and stopped above the corpse refining formation.

Core Hu was excited, and his hand that was controlling the refined corpse Qi was trembling.

“It’s almost done!” You Heng said.

Hu He nodded his head and closed his eyes. He controlled all the corpse Qi in the air above the formation and poured it all into Hanba’s body, replenishing the energy of the completed “corpse spirit formation” inside. This was also where the energy core of Hanba’s corpse spirit was.

“It’s done!”

Following Hu He’s cry of surprise, Hanba’s corpse spirit suddenly opened its eyes, revealing a pair of scarlet red eyes.

[Hanba corpse spirit (half-step ghost emperor, realm suppressed state)]:

[Character details: a Zombie King who has slumbered in the burial land for a long time. His soul has been wiped away by the evil god, leaving only a ghost emperor level body. He has been refined into a corpse spirit (during the refinement, his realm was suppressed by player Hu nuo. His strength has reached half-step ghost emperor realm)]

[Character status: corpse spirit body, newborn weak consciousness (broken)]

[Bound corpse refiner: Hu He (player)]

.....

Looking at the analysis panel, the sweaty core beard clenched his fist and looked very excited.”

“I’ve succeeded!”

Seeing this, you Heng nodded his head. He forced a smile on his pale face and appeared very weak,”

“I didn’t fail you!”

Seeing this, core Hu immediately bought a Tier 2 recovery medicine from the merchant shop. He took it out from the space and handed it to you Heng,”

“Thank you. This medicine will help you recover!” He said.

You Heng was stunned. After thinking for a while, he reached out to take it and swallowed it without hesitation.

Since Hu He trusted him so much from the beginning, he naturally wouldn't suspect anything.

“Wow, Demon King, you've become the king of PVP duels. I think even the bald monk is no match for you!” Seeing this, nie Feng quickly took a few steps forward and began to size up the three-meter tall Hanba corpse spirit.

“Don't talk nonsense, my weakness is still obvious. I can win against opponents like big Boss Gu, but it's not necessarily the case if I encounter opponents like youzi or Black Lily who can bypass the undead and kill me directly!”

“Being overly humble is showing off!” Nie Feng pouted.

When core Hu heard this, he grinned and didn't explain any further. In short, his heart swelled up.

“Great Demon King, I think you're more and more wicked now!” Nie Feng suddenly said.

“What's wrong?” Hu He was stunned.

“Think about it, you want to use Yuan Xu's father's corpse spirit to beat Yuan Xu, and you want to use chiyen's ancestor to kill chiyen. You always use the mentality of a father or ancestor beating up his son or descendant to punish your opponents. Don't you think you're immoral?”

...””

Although he didn't want to admit it, he felt that nie Feng's words did make sense.

# Chapter 556 - Ancestor'S Turn

In the netherworld capital of the senluo region.

After two days and two nights of travel, the temporary three-man team finally arrived at netherworld city after bidding you Heng farewell.

The towering city walls came into view. The weather-beaten walls had a deep color under the baptism of time, and the paint on the wall had fallen off in large areas. It was ancient and vicissitude.

“Great Demon King, take out the weapon and divide the gold to fix the acupoints to look at the mountain winding!” Nie Feng said with a smile.

When core Hu heard this, he couldn't help but roll his eyes at nie Feng. However, he still took out his treasure, the “corpse searching plate.”

At this moment, the body searching plate in Hu He's hand had changed greatly. The upgraded corpse searching plate on the copper pendant had an additional ability to check the corpse Qi Value, which could be said to be more comprehensive.

When he activated the corpse Qi disk, the needle on the disk quickly pointed toward the city. The corpse Qi Value quickly rose and reached the peak of 1000 points. At the same time, it showed the range of the distance.

After glancing at the corpse Qi disc, he looked up at the city gate and said,”

“There are two corpses buried under the city gate. Judging from the corpse Qi, they should be at the level of ghost soldiers. Let's go in directly!”

With that, he patted his bag and summoned the instant corpse spirit. He had it lead the way.

Seeing this, nie Feng and the other seven immediately followed.

Just as Hu He had said, when they arrived at the city gate, the two corpse race Warriors sensed the vitality and jumped out of the ground.

However, before the two corpse soldiers could launch their attacks, the corpse spirit took the lead and grabbed the necks of the two corpse soldiers, pressing them to the ground.

Dust flew everywhere, and with a “crack,” the surroundings returned to silence.

“This is amazing. How come your body-searching plate is like a mine? it can even detect how many people are there?” Nie Feng asked in surprise.

“After all, he’s a person who eats!”

“Where did you get this? give me one too!” Nie Feng said with a face full of anticipation.

Hu He looked at nie Feng helplessly, turned around and walked into the city, no longer paying attention to this Husky who had opened up his Governor and conception vessels.

Then, the three of them walked toward the area with the densest corpse Qi in the city.

Along the way, Hu He’s abilities had truly shocked Qi Ren and nie Feng. At this moment, they finally understood what it meant to specialize in every field.

No matter if it was the corpse Qi concealment array in the city or the corpse soldiers buried underground, they couldn’t escape Hu He’s scanning and were all exposed.

Their journey was extremely smooth.

After advancing a certain distance, Hu He and the other two suddenly stopped.



At this moment, there was a player in front of them fighting with the undead race.

And it was one against five. Under this person's control, another figure was spinning, jumping, and dancing in the battle. The occasional cold glint that was revealed was extremely fatal, and in the blink of an eye, all five corpse race soldiers were killed.

“Uncle Tang mu?” Nie Feng was very surprised to see this person.

“One of us!” Hu He nodded.

At this time, Tang mu had finished the battle and also noticed the arrival of Hu He and the other two. He turned his head and looked at them.

When he found that it was an acquaintance, Tang mu seemed a little stunned.

“What are you guys doing here?”

“Uncle Tang mu, I was going to ask you something. Aren't you active in the nine-Yao great domain? why did you come to the senluo great domain?” Hu He also asked curiously.

Tang MU's face revealed a helpless expression when he heard that.

“It's not going to be easy in the nine Yao great domain. It was chaotic when the luohou Army first ruled, so I could take advantage of the situation. But now the security is tight, and I don't have the habit of forming teams. It won't be easy to get the spirit mine from them, so I'm going to find another place!”

“What about you guys? What are you guys doing here?” After explaining his situation, Tang mu immediately asked.

When Hu He heard this, he also told them the reason why the three of them were here.

When he heard that Hu He and the other two's goal was also the mountain of corpses, Tang mu was a little surprised.

“I've been to that place and I've seen the Scarlet pheasant. Now I want to go to the corpse mountain to dig up the corpse spirit Jade!”

“Corpse spirit Jade? There's a corpse spirit Jade in the corpse mountain!”

When he heard the words “corpse spirit Jade,” Hu He seemed to be a little excited.

This was because this thing was a rare treasure to him, a corpse refiner, and could significantly improve the strength of his corpse spirit.

“Yes, there are a lot of them on the mountain of corpses. They are Level 6 mystical materials, and time-type cultivators like to eat them!” As he spoke, Tang mu pointed to the adorkable and adorable flowing time who was standing beside him. He was wearing a red and gorgeous ancient costume.

“Since that's the case, why don't we go together so that we can look out for each other?” The seven of them suggested.

“Good. In fact, I don't have much confidence in going alone. After all, chiyan's strength is too strong. I'm much more at ease with you all here!” Tang mu immediately nodded in agreement.

As a result, the team of three became four after Tang mu joined, and every one of them was a member of Beiqi's hanging wall Group, powerful and strong.

With Tang mu, who was familiar with the road conditions, leading the way, and with the help of Hu He, who could avoid danger, the journey was extremely smooth. They soon reached the area where the corpse mountain was.

Looking up, he could clearly see the smoke-like corpse Qi in the distance, and he could faintly hear the roars of the nightmare beast.

“Do you see those gemstones that glowed red? That’s the corpse spirit Jade!” Tang mu said.

When Hu He heard this, he nodded.

In fact, the main reason he came to the senluo great domain this time was to watch the videos on the forum. He found that the mountain of corpses in the video was embedded with many rubies that rose and fell like hearts. At that time, Hu He had guessed that this might be corpse spirit Jade, which was why he had dragged nie Feng along.

Now that he was sure that this was indeed the corpse spirit Jade, Hu He was suddenly a little excited.

This was because the corpse spirit Jade could not only feed corpse spirits and increase their combat strength, but it was also a precious material used to make corpse bags. It had a powerful effect of nourishing corpse spirits.

To Hu He, this was a treasure!

“By the way, do you have any plans? I don’t think you can defeat chiyan if you go up directly!” Nie Feng looked at Hu He and the other two and said.

“I don’t have any plans for now.” He shook his head.

When nie Feng heard this, he turned his head and looked at the seven.

The seven of them also shook their heads.

Then, nie Feng looked at Tang mu.

However, Tang mu still shook his head.

Seeing this, nie Feng couldn’t help but sigh, ””It seems like you can only rely on me then!”

“Tell me, what’s your plan? although the bomb you used to destroy the evil spirit array is very powerful, isn’t that type of bomb very uncontrollable?”

you can't just make it after climbing the mountain of corpses, right?" Hu He asked curiously.

"So I have a new idea, but I need one of you to sacrifice yourself!" Nie Feng said with a solemn expression.

"What plan? be specific!" Hu He couldn't help but stare.

Nie Feng nodded, "although my bomb is powerful, it also has a lot of limitations. So, this is what I think. Can't the three of you control it in battle?" The Great Demon King can control corpse spirits, the seven old masters can control ghosts, and uncle Tang mu can control puppets. I think, which one of you can help me make a mobile bomb, and I'll remotely control it to explode. After giving the corpse mountain such a fierce attack, we can take advantage of the chaos and advance. Perfect!"

Hu He rolled his eyes and was about to speak when nie Feng suddenly exclaimed,

"Damn, uncle Tang mu, your wife just glared at me." As he spoke, nie Feng pointed at the time flow.

"What are you saying!" When Hu He heard this, he couldn't help but scold. However, he still turned his head and looked at the flow of time.

At this moment, time flow was still in a daze and looked silly. He didn't glare at nie Feng like he said.

"It's true. She really glared at me just now. She looked quite fierce and even revealed her little canine teeth!" Nie Feng said as if he had seen a ghost.

However, Tang mu remained calm."

"The flow of time has already developed a preliminary consciousness. It can understand what you are saying, although it may not necessarily understand!"

"It's so magical!" Nie Feng cried out once again. The way he looked at the flow of time had changed.

“Therefore, I can not agree to this condition. I will not risk the flow of time!” Tang mu spoke again.

Hearing this, nie Feng turned his eyes to core Hu. Core Hu gave him a look that said, “you know what I mean.” Then he turned his eyes to the seven.

However, the seven of them still shook their heads.”

“My young friend, bomb, your plan is actually of no use, because my soul is not a real entity and can not be melted with the bombs that you have refined!”

Nie Feng was disappointed by the three’s rejection. Once again, he didn’t succeed.

However, they had to enter the corpse mountain. Apart from nie Feng, who had followed them here, Hu He and the other two had their own goals.

However, if they went straight ahead, they would definitely be attacked by the nightmare beast or even the Scarlet pheasant, so how to enter the mountain of corpses safely had become a problem.

The four of them sat down and began to discuss their countermeasures.

“That’s right, do you know how many nightmare beasts there are in this mountain of corpses?” Nuclear Hu suddenly asked.

“I saw four of them. I’m not sure about the exact number, but it could only be four!” Tang mu immediately replied.

When he heard this, he nodded.

“If these four nightmare beasts are the same as the one in the video on the forum and are all at the early stage of the ghost emperor realm, then they’ll be very difficult to deal with. But if they’re all at the ghost king realm, I can deal with them by myself. So, we must first investigate the specific strength of the corpse mountain. Right, we also need to check if the Scarlet pheasant is currently making a breakthrough!” Thinking of what you Heng had said about chiyang’s imminent breakthrough, he added.

“Then I’ll summon a spirit to investigate.” The seven hearers said.

“No, you and you Heng have the 3000 spells of the ghost Dao. It’s easy to attract Chi Yan’s attention. He might even think that you Heng has returned. When that time comes, he’ll definitely search the entire city. I’ll go!” With that, he stood up.

He patted his corpse soul bag and the Hanba corpse spirit emerged.

“F \* ck! Devil King, are you going to F \* ck our ancestors?” Nie Feng was very surprised.

“Anyway, it can be recycled after it dies, so what’s there to be afraid of? the other corpse spirits can’t beat the nightmare beast, and it’s a good opportunity to check if the Scarlet pheasant is in seclusion!” Hu He said without a care.

“That makes sense!” Nie Feng nodded his head, his face revealing an expression of anticipation.

Next, Hu He and the other three hid in the dark to observe while the Hanba corpse spirit walked towards the corpse mountain step by step under Hu He’s control.

As Hanba was emitting a powerful aura, the corpse tree that was rooted on the mountain of corpses began to sway uncontrollably as he got closer, as if it was trying to identify the enemy.

Even though he had been refined into a corpse spirit, Hanba’s aura was completely similar to the corpse clan. His approach did not cause the corpse tree to launch an attack on him.

When Hanba stepped into the mountain of corpses, the nightmare beast on the mountain of corpses was the first to be startled.

They immediately raised their bodies and gave out a Threatening Roar at Hanba, but they did not pounce towards Hanba. This was because they could sense that Hanba’s aura was extremely similar to their master, chiyen.

At this moment, the nightmare beast that had no ability to think completely short-circuited ...

# Chapter 557 - Demon

Hanba's aura caused all these nightmare beasts to be stunned on the spot.

Because they found that this aura was so similar to their master's, they couldn't be judged as enemies.

Hanba walked towards the peak of the corpse mountain step by step without any hindrance. The thick corpse Qi gathered towards him and nourished his body, causing the Scarlet red in his eyes to light up gradually.

At the same time, Chiyuan, who had been sleeping in the blood coffin, suddenly opened his eyes.

The coffin lid opened slowly. He closed his eyes tightly and floated into the air. He adjusted his body and faced Hanba behind him. Then, he opened his eyes slowly.

When Chiyuan saw Hanba walking towards them from the foot of the mountain, he felt very puzzled at first.

Because this person had the aura of the same clan, he should be a member of the corpse clan, but he was slightly different. However, when he saw Hanba's appearance clearly, Chi Yan's eyes widened. The ancient memories that had been sealed away emerged.

That was the toughest time for the corpse race.

The corpse race, which had once been able to fight against the netherworld race, had completely fallen to the bottom.

Without any warning, the corpse clan's most elite corpse uprooting Army and the leader of the corpse clan, Hanba, had disappeared. No one knew what had happened.



They searched for it, but all they found was the ruined giant city, the ground that had been burned by fire, and the bottomless pit in the giant city.

It was as if there was a tragic battle that broke out here. The giant tribe was annihilated, but the leader that the corpse race was so proud of, Hanba, had also disappeared.

The disappearance of the corpse uprooting Army and their leader was undoubtedly a huge blow to the corpse race at that time. After that, the corpse race's power fell to the bottom, and they were about to face the suppression of the most powerful force in the senluo great domain, the netherworld race.

At that moment, the higher-ups of the corpse race held a meeting.

At that meeting, the corpse race decided to leave the senluo great domain and head to the outer domains. In their opinion, it was better to be homeless and miserable than to be annihilated by the senluo netherworld race.

But at that time, a member of the corpse race stood out.

She stood against all opinions and made the decision to change the fate of the corpse race.

When he saw Hanba, chiyan could not help but recall the words of his Clansman.

“Without brother and the corpse pulling Army, our corpse race is not safe anywhere. No matter how chaotic a large region is, when an enemy comes, they will unite to fight against it. So, no matter where we go, we will die. It's better to stay and endure the humiliation!”

The smaller figure standing in the corner said something that stunned everyone from the corpse race.

Chiyan still remembered that when he had personally asked her what she meant by bearing the burden of humiliation, she had said,

“Be a dog for the netherworld race, an extremely loyal dog. Use your actions to win this master’s trust. After today, only the people present can know what I’m going to say. Tell the descendants of the corpse race to be loyal to the netherworld race and never betray us. We’ll tell the clansmen the truth only when we have the strength to fight back!”

These words completely shocked the higher-ups of the corpse race and Chi Yan.

The higher-ups of the corpse race’s impression of this little girl came from Hanba because she had always been by Hanba’s side. She was a little sister who had always been shrouded in Hanba’s Halo. The members of the corpse race’s respect for her also came from Hanba, but they had never really understood this member who looked extremely weak.

The higher-ups of the corpse race were initially against this decision, but the little girl’s analysis of the current and future situation of the corpse race and her reasoning convinced everyone present, including Chi Yan.

From then on, the corpse race had become the senluo netherworld race’s loyal dogs. Other than the higher-ups of the corpse race who were present in the meeting at that time, even the later generations of the corpse race had thought so. They had deceived the netherworld race without any flaws.

After that, the seemingly weak little girl led the corpse race to prosperity step by step. She even developed the “corpse mountain” that allowed the corpse race to turn the tables completely. Until now, she had grown into one of the corpse race’s Three Sovereigns.

Rather than the Three Sovereigns of the corpse race, Chi Yan was more willing to call him the leader.

She was Mei Luan. She was the one who pulled the corpse clan up from its low point and overturned the original ruler of the senluo great domain. Netherworld race.

Although she didn’t have her brother Hanba’s fighting and cultivation talent, Chi Yan thought that Mei Luan was more suitable to be the leader of

the corpse clan. After witnessing Mei Luan's methods, Chi Yan was full of respect for her.

However, Chiyan knew that Mei Luan had never been happy because she had been waiting for someone.

The former leader and King of the corpse clan was once known as an expert who could cultivate to the God Realm. Hanba.

Even now, she had never given up on her search.

She had said that Hanba was not dead, he was just sleeping somewhere. I would wait for his return and give her a brand new corpse clan!

The ancient memory emerged. The moment he saw Hanba, Chiyan's body trembled.

It was a familiar aura and a familiar face. Although the appearance in his memory was a little blurry, he was certain that Hanba had returned.

“Roar!” The Scarlet pheasant roared excitedly.

However, Hanba did not respond to him. There was not a single trace of radiance in his Scarlet eyes. He only walked towards the peak of the corpse mountain step by step.

“You're back! We've been waiting for you for a long time!” Chi Yan excitedly said.

Hanba still did not respond to Chi Yan's words. A thick power of blood essence emerged on the surface of his body. The Scarlet color in his eyes was even more intense.

At this moment, Chiyan was confused.

At present, Hanba was just like a puppet in his eyes. He had lost his soul that originally belonged to him.

Mei 'e was very familiar with Hanba, the old ancestor of the corpse clan. It was because he was once a member of Hanba's personal guard, the corpse pulling team. He was promoted by Hanba to be a high-ranking official of the corpse clan.

That was why he was very familiar with Hanba and he could tell that there was something wrong with Hanba.

At the thought of this, Chi Yan's figure flashed once, he pulled out a string of afterimages and appeared before Hanba. He stared into Hanba's eyes with a solemn expression.

His happy expression gradually turned into anger.

“Corpse spirit, you've actually been refined into a corpse spirit!”

Through Hanba's pupils, Chi Yan saw a hollow and soulless body, as well as a wisp of weak new consciousness.

In other words, Hanba was no longer the Hanba of the past. He was no longer the leader of the corpse race that they were proud of.

“Roar!” Chi Yan grabbed Hanba's neck and lifted him up bit by bit.

At the same time, Hanba punched chiyan's chest.

The punch left a mark on Chi Yan's chest. However, Chi Yan did not Dodge it. He continued to stare at Hanba with furious eyes. A murderous intent emerged in his eyes.

At this moment, Chi Yan could imagine what would happen to Mei 'e if she knew that Hanba had already turned into a corpse spirit. She had waited for Hanba for too long. Such a truth was too cruel for her.

Hanba was the only reason why she was able to stay in the corpse clan and work hard for the prosperity of the corpse clan.

Chi Yan knew clearly that she didn't care about the future of the corpse race at all. She had led the corpse race to rise only to give her brother a surprise

when he returned. She had even only wanted to get a word of praise.

Chiyan would not allow Hanba's return to shake Mei Luan's heart when the corpse clan was rising.

Chi Yan's killing intent surged. At this moment, he had already made his decision.

He would kill Hanba without Mei WA's knowledge. He would pretend that Hanba had never appeared. Even if Mei WA were to find out in the future, he was willing to bear Mei WA's wrath. Everything he did was for the future of the corpse clan.

“BOOM!” At this moment, Hanba's eyes glowed Scarlet. The power of blood and Qi swirled around his body. He suddenly punched Chi Yan's face, forcing him to take a step back. Then, he twisted his body and his right leg lashed Chi Yan's left shoulder like a whip.

“Roar!” Chi Yan roared furiously, he threw Hanba onto the ground. The dense corpse Qi of the corpse mountain gathered in his fist, and suddenly smashed onto Hanba's body.

After he had made up his mind, Chi Yan did not hold back at all in this attack. The corpse mountain trembled. Hanba was hit by this punch until the blood mist on the surface of his body dispersed. The Scarlet color in his eyes dimmed.

Hu He and the others who saw this from afar felt their hearts tighten.

“Even the old ancestor could do this. What an unfilial descendant!” Nie Feng couldn't help but sigh.

“I have just heard what chiyan said through Hanba. It seems that they have been waiting for Hanba's return!” Hu He said with a frown.

“Since that's the case, why do you still want to attack?” Nie Feng was stunned.

“He discovered that Hanba had been refined into a corpse spirit, he flew into a rage out of humiliation!” Hu He replied. As he was saying that, he shifted his gaze to Hanba’s corpse spirit once again. He began to control Hanba to launch a counterattack.

However, the Hanba corpse Spirit’s resistance became extremely weak in the face of an obviously more powerful one.

In order to control Hanba’s corpse spirit more smoothly, Hu He had sealed its strength at the half-step ghost emperor realm. However, Chi Yan was a powerhouse at the peak of the ghost emperor realm, and was even close to the half-God Realm.

After withstanding a few punches, cracks appeared on the surface of Hanba’s body. The power of blood essence in his body was scattered and could not be condensed easily.

Other than letting Hu He know that chiyan wasn’t asleep, he didn’t get any useful information from this wave of probing. This made Hu He frown.

Looking at Hanba who was about to be turned into black mist and recalled, Hu He gave up completely.

He had to admit that chiyan was too powerful. His strength was equivalent to an official Lord in other large domains.

.....

Looking at the dying Hanba corpse spirit, chiyan took a deep breath, his eyes were filled with uncertainty.

Other than the anticipation of the mecha, he had also thought of the day when Hanba would return.

At this moment, the more she looked forward to it, the more angry she was.

This was not the Hanba that he was waiting for, nor was he the brother that meimo wanted.

“Corpse refiner, I will find you. Wait for me!”

Looking into Hanba’s eyes, chiyan raised his fist and said.

This sentence was naturally not directed at Hanba, but at Hu He who was controlling Hanba.

His fist that was condensed with dense corpse energy swung down abruptly at this moment. He wanted to completely obliterate all traces of Hanba’s existence with this strike. The longing and admiration that he once had condensed into anger, accompanied by corpse Qi, smashed down.

However, just as the punch was about to come into contact with Hanba’s body, chiyan’s body suddenly flew out and smashed into the mountain of corpses, creating a deep pit and was trapped inside.

Under Chi Yan’s incredulous gaze, a figure wearing a black cloak appeared. When he raised his head, he revealed a young face and a pair of strange purple eyes.

At this moment, she was looking at Hanba. She seemed to have lost control of her emotions. Her body was trembling continuously.

“Big brother!”

“He’s not your brother, and he’s not Hanba. He’s just a corpse spirit that’s being controlled. Let me kill him!” Chiyan flew out of the deep pit and shouted at the succubus.

Meiluo ignored Hanba. She continued to look at Hanba with longing in her eyes.

“Die!” When he saw this scene, Chi Yan was completely enraged. He shot straight at Hanba.

Feeling the killing intent, Mei Luan’s cold eyes suddenly turned to chiyan, and her killing intent surged.

# Chapter 558 - The Rise Of The Corpse Race

When he saw this, Chi Yan knew that he must kill Hanba as soon as possible.

Because his existence would be Meimei's weakness.

Moreover, the current Hanba was no longer the leader that he admired. As long as he was killed, Mei WA would truly be without any weaknesses. By then, she would be the leader of the corpse race.

Chi Yan looked into Mei Mo's cold eyes that were filled with killing intent. He gritted his teeth as he charged towards Hanba. He gathered all his strength and swung it at Hanba.

“Buzz~buzz!”

A wave appeared in the air and a purple mist emerged from the succubus's body, rushing toward the Scarlet pheasant.

Time seemed to have slowed down by half at this moment, and the Scarlet pheasant's flying speed became slower and slower.

At this moment, Mei Luan's figure flashed and picked up Hanba from the ground. She brought him to the side.

“BOOM!”

Chi Yan, who had recovered, punched the place where Hanba was standing, creating a deep pit. The mountain of corpses trembled violently like a lump of sarcoma, spewing out a large amount of black mist into the sky.

“Don't force me!” Mei Luan coldly looked at chiyan, her eyes filled with killing intent.



“He’s not your brother, and he who was refined into a corpse spirit is not a member of our corpse clan!”

Mei Xi remained unmoved after hearing that. She slowly placed Hanba on the ground. The thick purple mist on the surface of her body seeped into Hanba’s body and began to heal the injuries in his body.

“Succubus! Don’t you understand? he’s a corpse spirit!” Chiyan’s face was filled with pain when he saw meimo being so stubborn.

This wasn’t the future leader of the corpse clan that he wanted to see.

It also gave chiyan a strong desire to kill Hanba. Only when he disappeared could Mei ‘e turn back into the leader that he respected.

“You’re so noisy! Chiyan, do you really want me to kill you?” Mei Luan suddenly turned her head. Her cold eyes made chiyan feel strange and cold.

At this moment, Mei Luan turned her head once again and looked at Hanba who was lying on the ground. Her eyes were filled with longing and tenderness.

How could she not know that Hanba had already turned into a corpse spirit?

In fact, when she received the news that chiyan was about to break through, she had already arrived.

Chi Yan was one of the three Sovereigns of the corpse clan, so her status and importance were self-evident. Therefore, she had been watching him in secret, preparing to protect him when he broke through to the demigod realm.

However, when she who was hiding in the dark saw Hanba walking towards the mountain of corpses step by step, her heart was in turmoil. However, just as she was about to run towards the figure that she had missed for countless days and nights, she was suddenly stunned.

It was because she realized that Hanba seemed to have changed.

While she was observing, she was terrified to discover that Hanba had already been refined into a corpse spirit.

Anger and despair spread from the bottom of her heart. Because this wasn't the brother she wanted, she didn't appear and watched Chi Yan attack her. She even hoped Chi Yan would kill him.

However, when chiyan was about to kill Hanba, she panicked, as if she was about to lose the most important thing. At this moment, she pounced on chiyan without any hesitation and sent him flying.

Even though Hanba had already turned into a corpse spirit, she was still reluctant to part with him.

Looking at Hanba's empty eyes, Meilu wanted to tell him about her longing. However, she did not know why she opened her mouth slightly but eventually closed it.

"Mei Luan, give it up. He's not the leader of the corpse clan anymore. Find the one who refined the corpse and kill him. What you should do now is to kill him!" Chiyan's heart was filled with anger as he looked at the dazed Mei Luan.

It was Mei Yan who had led the corpse clan to rise up step by step. He had followed Mei Yan through countless Wars, big and small. Thus, he knew clearly that Mei Yan's future path was to become the leader of the corpse clan.

Therefore, chiyan didn't want to see the succubus's confusion and despair.

"I know what I'm doing!" Mei Yue said softly, yet her line of sight was still focused on Hanba.

Chiyan didn't say anything. He stood not far away and clenched his fists.

Mei Luan didn't pay any more attention to Chi Yan. She lowered her head and looked at Hanba. Her eyes flickered with a gentle light. Many dusty memories floated up in her mind.

It was the history of the birth of the corpse race.

A long time ago, there was a weak race in the senluo great domain called the Mirage monster race.

This race stood aloof from worldly affairs. Racial hegemony and war seemed distant to them. Their mission was to help the netherworld race, who ruled the senluo great domain, guard a spirit mine resource point in the South. They would offer regular Tributes every year, and almost all of their clansmen were miners who made a living.

Relying on their powerful bodies, although their days were tough, they weren't in any life-threatening danger. Under the protection of the netherworld race, they had existed for a long time.

And in this race, there were two siblings who were different.

One of them had red skin, while the other had fair skin but a strange purple pupil.

Their future was originally uneventful, and they might have become miners like their parents to serve the senluo netherworld race.

Until one day, a sudden war broke out.

The threat came from the "death region" in the West. This battle was extremely brutal, and even the Royal clan of the senluo region, the "netherworld race", had to do their best to deal with it.

However, at that time, all the races in the senluo great domain thought that this war would die down very quickly. They firmly believed that the powerful netherworld race was enough to deal with any foreign enemy and that their lives would not change.

But in reality, the intensity of the battle for the large regions was beyond their imagination.

The tribe leader who had reached the demigod realm and the tribe elder who was at the peak of the ghost emperor realm had died in this battle. The

power of the netherworld race had been completely damaged.

Even so, the war was not over.

Under such circumstances, the higher-ups of the netherworld race made a decision to recruit soldiers from all the races in the senluo great region. No matter what race it was, as long as they had the ability to fight, they would be recruited into the war against the death great region. All races who disobeyed would be killed!

His parents left amidst the cries of Hanba and Mephistopheles. Moreover, he had gone and never returned. He had participated in the brutal battle of the large domain and had been lying down in an inconspicuous corner of the battlefield forever ...

When the battle for the major domain ended, the netherworld race repelled the enemy, but they also suffered great losses. The experts within their race suffered heavy casualties.

However, they were still the Kings of the senluo great domain, and no other force could replace them. All they needed was time to heal.

It seemed that everything had returned to peace, but in fact, there was no peace. Many things had changed after the war.

After the battle, the Mirage monsters were only left with some children who had not yet grown up and the elders who were about to be buried. It could be said that the rest of the Mirage monsters were people who needed to be taken care of. Their lives had been completely changed.

The Mirage monsters 'desperate moment had come.

They could no longer rely on mining to exchange for living supplies with the netherworld race. Even if these young Mirage monsters wielded their tools and wanted to mine spirit ores to exchange for supplies, their output could not meet the requirements set by the netherworld race at all.

Their lives were getting more and more difficult, and the Mirage monsters were left with only despair.

Even at this time, they still didn't think of resisting. Being enslaved for a long time made them feel that submitting to the netherworld race was normal and not forced.

The older generation of the Mirage monsters were the first to give up. They chose to give the precious food to their young clansmen and give up on themselves. During this period, there was no vitality in the Mirage monsters, and death was so close to everyone.

Right when the Mirage monsters couldn't hold on any longer, something else happened. The Mirage monsters' children, who supported the entire clan for a living, dug out a very precious resource, the colored glass mine, and discovered a vein of colored glass in the mine.

Life would quietly open a window full of vitality when you were in despair. At least, that was what the children of the Mirage monsters thought at that time.

The netherworld race was overjoyed by this discovery and rewarded the Mirage clan with a lot of resources.

There was hope for the Mirage monsters again, and they would never be hungry again.

However, what they had thought was not true. At this moment, many races had their eyes on the Mirage monster.

Like the Mirage monsters, they had all experienced the pain of the battle for the major domain. After that, they had to live a difficult life. They had even given up hope and waited for death. At this moment, they were envious of the spirit mine guarded by the Mirage monsters, and they were even more envious of their lives where they no longer had to worry about food.

Therefore, the few small races around the Mirage monsters United and decided to plunder the things that they were jealous of to fight for a chance

of survival.

On a peaceful night, they launched an attack. The Mirage monster suffered a heavy blow, and a large number of its clansmen were killed.

At that time, Hanba was not the leader of the corpse race yet. When he faced the battle, there was only fear in his heart. He and his sister hid in the house and listened to the noise and screams outside. They didn't dare to go out at all.

When the door was broken, Hanba did not even know how to fight back.

However, when he saw his younger sister was knocked to the ground by a stick and fell into a coma with blood flowing out of her forehead, Hanba did not know where he got the courage from, he pounced on the foreign Clansman who was closest to him.

Hanba, who had no combat experience at all, used his teeth to bite the foreign clansmen.

It was Hanba's first time tasting the sweet taste of fresh blood. The blood injected a powerful force into his body. He relied on this force to bite the three foreign clansmen who entered the house to death and sucked all the blood in their bodies dry.

After that, there was a constant retching and nausea. It didn't come from his body, but from the conflict in the depths of his heart.

Hanba, who was filled with fear, carried his sister and walked out of the house. He knew that he would only die if he stayed.

It was chaos outside the house. The children of the foreign races were fighting with the children of their own race.

However, it was a one-sided battle. The foreigners outnumbered the Mirage monsters, and the Mirage monsters were no match for them at all.

Hanba, who was carrying his sister, chose to run away instead of resisting.

Like Hanba, some of the Mirage monsters fled from their clan land in the chaos, while those who could not leave stayed there forever.

By the time the morning light broke out, the Mirage monsters were in a mess. Many young children were lying in pools of blood, never to breathe again.

On the other hand, Hanba, his sister and the rest of the clansmen who had fled from the clan's land walked towards the path towards the netherworld race.

They were helpless and didn't know where their future path was. The only sense of security in their hearts was given by the netherworld race. Other than the netherworld race, they didn't know where else they could go.

During this period, Hanba's younger sister had been unconscious. The clansmen who were travelling with him tried to persuade him to give up on his younger sister, otherwise, both of them would die.

However, how could Hanba be willing to give up on his own sister? he had already lost his parents, his sister was his only comfort.

He still remembered his parents saying that as an older brother, he had to use his life to protect his younger sister.

That was what Hanba did at that time.

On the way to the netherworld race, hunger, thirst, and fatigue accompanied each other, but Hanba gritted his teeth and persevered.

Hanba had used his own blood as food to feed his sister who was getting more and more Haggard along the way. He had managed to hang on to her last breath.

Perhaps it was the blood of the three foreign clansmen that gave him strength that day, but he still managed to hold on until the day he arrived at the netherworld race.

However, when Hanba and his clansmen entered the netherworld city and met the manager who was once in charge of receiving the ores, they were once again met with despair.

The netherworld race's Material Manager had told him that plundering resources was the norm in a large region. The netherworld race was in charge of External Affairs, but they had never cared about internal racial conflicts.

At that moment, Hanba and his clansmen's hearts were filled with confusion and despair.

They had been chased out. The manager of the supplies had told them that the netherworld race did not accept idlers.

The clan's land was gone, and the caretaker who had once provided them with living supplies was unwilling to take them in. They had completely become Wanderers.

After that, the remaining Mirage monsters started a tough life of wandering on tree bark and grass roots as food. During this time, people fell one after another ...

However, the worst was approaching. The cold winter that belonged to the senluo region had arrived.

The world changed drastically. A huge Ice Mountain gradually formed in the direction of Beiqi. The first cold current seeped in from the direction of Beiqi.

Cold, hunger, and fatigue ... Under such conditions, the Mirage monsters' destruction seemed to be inevitable.

Hanba's heart ached as he looked at his sister who was becoming more and more Haggard. He did not wish to see his sister leave him just like that. He had to think of a way to save his sister.



At this moment, Hanba recalled the energy that emerged in his body when he was sucking the blood of the foreign clansmen. Could his sister also absorb the blood of outsiders to recover and wake up from her deep sleep?

Therefore, Hanba turned his gaze to the foreign clansmen who occupied their clan's land.

When the clansmen were waiting for death in despair, Hanba tried to persuade the clansmen that they must resist, they must take back their lost clan land.

However, no one paid any attention to him, because no one felt that Hanba's proposal was something that they could do.

At this moment, Hanba spoke about the matter of sucking blood that day. He also expressed that we belong to the same clan. I can do it, so can you!

For this reason, Hanba let his confused clansmen try to drink a little of his blood.

At this moment, the remaining Mirage monsters also discovered their racial talent.

Therefore, they obeyed Hanba and made a long journey to the former clan land.

The Mirage monsters 'revenge began.

They searched for lone targets, hunted them down, and divided their food. They were like dormant wild beasts, nibbling away at the foreigners who occupied their territory.

Their strength grew rapidly during this period until one day, the Mirage monsters realized that they could be so powerful too.

The blood actually contained the great power they needed, and it was so wonderful.

The powerful Mirage monsters later took back their former territory and killed the foreigners without mercy.

During this period of time, Hanba grew from a kid that his clansmen did not care about to become the leader of these ten people.

Compared to the clansmen, Hanba's innate talent was extremely terrifying. Hanba's growth was more than ten times that of the clansmen even after absorbing the same amount of blood. His skin was just like red, which made him look extremely different and special compared to the clansmen.

However, Hanba did not feel happy because his younger sister was still in a deep sleep. Moreover, she was getting more and more Haggard.

The blood of a foreign Clansman had a miraculous effect on them, but it was next to nothing to his sister.

How could Hanba accept this? he knew that he needed more power. Only then could he obtain more precious healing treasures to heal his slumbering sister.

Therefore, Hanba cast his bloodthirsty gaze towards the foreign clansmen.

Just like the foreign tribes that invaded their territory, Hanba did the same.

The Mirage monsters needed slaughter and blood to grow!

Therefore, Hanba led his clansmen to launch an attack on the foreign clans, not for resources, but only to drink fresh blood to become stronger.

By right, the netherworld race should have been alarmed when Hanba led his clansmen to wantonly slaughter the foreign clansmen.

Even though the netherworld race would not care about the racial disputes within the large domain, Hanba's actions had obviously affected the supply of the netherworld race's spirit ores and other resources. It had caused a certain degree of impact on the netherworld race's development.

However, this wasn't the case because the netherworld race had also encountered an incomparably troublesome problem.

The cold current coming from the direction of Northern Qi had aroused their vigilance and attention. They were currently discussing countermeasures for this, and had sent the twenty-third elder of the clan to personally go to Northern Qi to check on the situation. At this moment, he did not have the energy to pay attention to the small-scale racial disputes in the South of the region.

Under such special conditions, Hanba led the Mirage monsters to grow rapidly.

# Chapter 559 - A Lifetime Enemy

After experiencing the battle of the major regions, the netherworld race, which had been severely injured, was particularly vigilant against the cold current coming from the direction of Beiqi.

For this reason, the netherworld race's new king sent the twenty-third elder to Beiqi to investigate the situation. At the same time, the race prepared for the worst and began to prepare for war.

During this period of time, the netherworld race didn't pay any attention to what was happening in the South of the region.

They had ruled the senluo region for a long time. In the eyes of the netherworld race, the enemy could only come from outside the region, and the region was impregnable.

However, in the end, they didn't wait for the return of the twenty-third elder. Instead, they waited for a new force that they didn't expect.

The undead clan in the South developed rapidly in such an environment.

In order to awaken his sister from her deep sleep, Hanba's mentality had changed from a weak child to a strong person.

In the midst of killing, he gradually understood the importance of strength and the principle of the law of the jungle.

Without being forced, he would never know how great his potential was.

Not only Hanba, but the Mirage monsters who followed him also discovered their great potential.

During this period, the Mirage monsters' racial talents were constantly discovered.

Corpse energy control, blood essence usage, corpse creation, and so on ...

In just eight years, the corpse race had occupied a quarter of the territory in the South of the senluo great domain. However, the netherworld race was still preparing for battle, waiting for the Beiqi Army that could arrive at any time.

The twenty-third elder's disappearance made the higher-ups of the netherworld race extremely worried, because in their eyes, this was a display of Northern Qi's hostility.

Perhaps even ice seal didn't expect that accidentally killing a netherworld race person who had intruded into the ice seal clan's land would have such a huge impact on the senluo great domain.

There was another thing that happened in these eight years.

More than ten clansmen who followed Hanba gave birth to the first batch of children.

These children were obviously different from the Mirage monsters 'children. They were stronger physically and had a strong desire for blood since childhood.

As the Mirage kids grew up, the scale of the Mirage clan expanded for the first time.

Then, the Mirage monsters began to plunder and kill endlessly.

This way of growth that matched the Mirage monsters 'natural talent allowed them to grow stronger quickly.

However, during this period of time, the hostility in Hanba's heart was getting more and more intense.

This was because so many years had passed, yet his sister still showed no signs of waking up. This was something that Hanba could not accept.

He wanted to know why his sister had become like this.

Therefore, Hanba brought his younger sister to the largest clan in the South of senluo great domain, the dark bat clan. He wanted to ask their knowledgeable clan elder what was going on with his younger sister.

The dark bat clan didn't want to be on bad terms with this "God of Slaughter." They didn't dare to be rude to him, so the clan elder welcomed him personally.

After checking Mei Luan's condition, the dark bat elder told her the reason.

It was also at this moment that Hanba found out about the origin of his clan.

It turned out that the Mirage clan was not a native race of the senluo great domain, but a branch of the corpse clan from the great domain of hell.

As for why they had come to the senluo great domain, the dark bat clan elder guessed that it was because the war had led to the extinction of their race, and they had no choice but to move away from the great Inferno domain and come to the senluo great domain. They even changed their name to the Mirage monster to avoid being hunted by their enemies.

Hanba also learned from the nether bat clan elder that their entire clan was cursed by the gods.

This curse would continue for generations, sealing their potential and making it impossible for them to unleash their full potential.

Hanba and her sister were the odd ones.

This was because they had broken through the God's curse seal the moment they were born.

This was also the reason why the brother and sister seemed so different compared to the clansmen. It was also the truth that Hanba's natural talent far exceeded the clansmen.

However, breaking the curse of the gods did not mean that the curse would disappear completely.

The curse still existed!

The elder of the dark bat clan did not know how Hanba managed to avoid the erosion of the curse, but his sister's situation was that she could not escape the backlash of the curse.

In other words, the blow from the foreign Clansman wasn't the cause of his sister's coma at all. At most, it could only be considered an induction. The real reason was that her sister was being corroded by the curse.

Although the curse was not fatal, it had caused her sister to remain unconscious.

Hanba panicked after he understood the reason. He asked the nether bat elder how he could break the deity's curse in his sister's body and wake her up.

The nether bat clan elder did not hide this and told him the method to break it.

That was the blood source!

This was an extremely mystical substance. After devouring it, one could obtain a powerful blood essence power. To their corpse race, it was a rare treasure that could increase their strength. Blood essence also had another effect, which was to wash away the curse power in the body.

Hanba had learned from the elderly nether bat clan elder that the blood source was divided into three categories.

The first type was natural blood essence, born from the heavens and earth. It could be a living creature or a plant. The second type was inferior blood essence, which could be made.

The method was very simple. It was a blood sacrifice, using a large amount of fresh blood to condense a precious blood source.

As for the third type, they only existed in legends and were known as the source of the blood sea. Only their names were left behind, and no one

knew their origins or how they were born.

After learning the method to produce the blood essence, Hanba did not hesitate to lead his clansmen to launch a new round of massacre.

The southern region of the senluo region welcomed its dark moment.

The Mirage monsters covered all the forces in the South like a dark curtain, suffocating them.

During this period of time, a large number of clans were massacred. All of their clansmen were refined into blood essence by Hanba. All the clans were without exception, including the dark bat clan that had once fawned on Hanba.

After paying so much, Hanba was finally able to refine his first drop of “inferior quality blood source.”

Just as the dark bat clan elder had said, this drop of blood essence had awakened his slumbering younger sister.

Even though she was still very weak and her body had maintained the appearance of a young child, it still made Hanba feel extremely happy. He knew that his hard work was finally paying off.

What he needed now was to create more blood sources, or even find natural blood sources, to help his sister completely remove the power of the God’s curse.

Just as Hanba was planning for this, the netherworld race, who had never received any resources from the South, finally discovered the abnormality. They sent their clansmen to the South of the large region to investigate.

The netherworld race might have been the Supreme Master in the eyes of the Mirage monsters. However, in Hanba’s eyes, the netherworld race would only be a stumbling block that would hinder his massacre to refine the blood source.



The current Mirage clan was no longer the Mirage clan of the past but a new race. He was not afraid of the netherworld race.

The battle would eventually come, Hanba was well prepared.

For this reason, he had changed the name of his race to the corpse race, because this was the real name of their race.

On the other hand, the name 'Mirage monster' was only a humiliation under the rule of the netherworld race. What Hanba wanted was a new life.

Since the decision was made, Hanba would not hold back.

These netherworld race investigators who entered the southern region were all cruelly devoured by the corpse race without exception.

This undoubtedly alarmed the higher-ups of the netherworld race.

They would never have thought that while they were on tenterhooks, on guard against the possible war in the direction of Beiqi, a force that dared to resist their rule would actually appear in the big region.

Although the netherworld race was furious about this, they didn't think that this force could contend against them.

Their long and peaceful rule had caused the netherworld race to look down on all the factions in the large domain. They felt that their resistance was like a moth flying into the fire.

But this time, they were clearly wrong and had paid a painful price for it.

The few teams that were sent out were all annihilated, and once again became the flesh and blood food for the corpse clan to grow.

This was no doubt a slap to the face of the netherworld race.

The rise of the corpse race was something that the netherworld race had never even dreamed of. In a short ten-odd years, the southern region of the

region had already undergone earth-shaking changes. It was no longer a region under their control.

Thus, war broke out. The corpse race and the netherworld race had their first large-scale confrontation.

The corpse race suffered a great defeat and suffered heavy losses.

However, the defeated undead clan retreated like hyenas and went into hibernation. When the time was right, they would counterattack.

This was a tug-of-war, and the corpse race displayed their race's characteristics, using battle to sustain battle.

The enemy's blood was the nutrients for their growth!

This tug-of-war had been going on for a long time. The ten or so corpse clan elders who had followed Hanba from the start had all died in battle. The new members of the corpse clan took their place. The battle situation was getting more and more intense.

It could be said that the netherworld race had witnessed Hanba's rise with their own eyes. In just a few hundred years, Hanba's terrifying growth talent had completely shocked them.

In the beginning, they were powerless to resist. Later on, they slowly turned the situation around. The growth of the corpse race and Hanba made the netherworld race afraid. During this period, the higher-ups of the netherworld race tried to kill Hanba several times, but he escaped every time.

It was as if the scale of victory was gradually leaning towards the undead race.

Not only the netherworld race, but even the corpse race also thought so.

They were looking forward to defeating the netherworld race under the leadership of the old ancestor Hanba and becoming the Overlord of the senluo great domain.

During this period, Hanba had set up the corpse-uprooting Legion. Only the most outstanding Warriors in the clan were allowed to join in.

His goal was to slaughter the other races in the senluo great region while he was fighting the netherworld race. He would use their blood to refine a blood source to dispel the deity's curse in his sister's body.

Time flew by. In the endless war and slaughter, the corpse race had become so powerful that even the netherworld race felt fear.

The current corpse race was no longer the force that they had looked down on.

The scale of victory had completely tilted in the favor of the corpse race. In the eyes of the netherworld race, it was only a matter of time before they were expelled from the senluo great domain.

The overall situation was set.

However, something happened at that moment, and it changed the situation in the senluo region again.

Fate was always unpredictable.

On this day, Hanba, who was planning for the final battle with the netherworld race, suddenly sensed a powerful aura of the blood Origin.

This discovery made Hanba fall into ecstasy.

He was sure that this was a natural blood essence, a super treasure that was countless times stronger than the inferior blood essence he had made.

Without the slightest hesitation, Hanba immediately led the corpse pulling Legion and set off.

From Hanba's point of view at that time, it was a joyous occasion. Nothing could make him happier than discovering the "natural source of blood."

This meant that his sister's curse could finally be completely removed.

Yet, the overjoyed Hanba did not know that the turning point of fate was approaching quietly.

Fortune could be accompanied by misfortune, and it was difficult to say whether it was a fortune or a misfortune.

On that day, the giant tribe faced a destructive attack. The corpse tribe descended from the sky and the entire tribe resisted with all their might. However, when faced with the powerful corpse uprooting Army, their resistance was equivalent to nothing.

After exterminating the giant race, Hanba saw the source of blood.

It was a red-skinned boy.

Faced with the death of his clansmen, the little boy angrily questioned him why he did it!

Hanba laughed. He laughed very happily. In his opinion, it was very interesting that the “natural blood essence,” a heaven and earth spiritual object, had actually transformed into a living being with emotions.

Therefore, he tried to scare the little boy and tell him that he was going to eat him. There was no reason. If there was, it was because he was too weak.

As the two of them conversed, the negative emotions in the blood child (evil god) exploded.

The blood child in Hanba’s eyes had turned into a God-level powerhouse that even he could not fight against in the blink of an eye.

He was the evil god, the mortal enemy of Hanba who would be entangled with him for life.

The sky fell and the earth cracked. Hanba was severely injured. The pursuit and escape began.

Along the way, many forces were turned into dust under the feet of the evil god. The evil god, who had lost his mind, crashed through the ice Mountain

of the Arctic abyss and followed Hanba into the Beiqi great domain ...

Having lost Hanba and the powerful undead uprooting Legion, the undead clan suffered a heavy blow just as they were about to see victory.

# Chapter 560 - Core Hu'S Rejection

Without Hanba, the corpse clan seemed to have lost their backbone.

He had also completely lost the power to resist the netherworld race.

It was also at that time that the mecha who had always been by Hanba's side and was not valued by the clansmen, stood up.

Afterwards, while the netherworld race was still confused, the corpse race, which was already stronger than them, chose to surrender.

They were unaware of Hanba's encounter, so they were extremely vigilant against the sudden surrender.

However, under Mei Luan's efforts, the netherworld clansmen lowered their guard and accepted the corpse clan. He also believed what the corpse clansmen had said, that Hanba's disappearance was because he left on his own accord in pursuit of greater power, and did not wish to continue his conquest.

After that, in the senluo great region's foreign war.

The corpse race was like the sharp sword in the netherworld race's hand, crushing their enemies for them and using the sacrifice of their own clansmen to prove their "loyalty."

One battle after another, it seemed that the corpse race was constantly being weakened, but the power of the top level of the corpse race was constantly increasing.

During this period, the undead clan had refined several "inferior blood sources" through war, successfully helping Meimei to dispel the divine curse in her body.

The succubus's innate ability was finally revealed.

Even though she did not have her brother Hanba's valiant cultivation and combat talents, she had surpassed all the members of the corpse clan.

Furthermore, she had an ability that her brother didn't have, which was the development and application of the abilities of the undead race.

.....

The scene in her memory faded away. Mei Luan looked at Hanba who had been refined into a corpse spirit. Her face revealed a trace of pain.

In order for her to awaken, her brother chose to create the corpse race and contend against the netherworld race.

This was also the reason why she had always protected the corpse race, because this race was the tie between the two.

If he had not suddenly disappeared ...

His elder brother was supposed to be the official sovereign of the senluo great domain. Even the netherworld race couldn't stop his powerful rise.

However, at this moment, what she saw was a corpse spirit that had lost its soul. He was no longer the high-spirited brother who had started from nothing and tenaciously grown up in a desperate situation.

She really wanted to know what had happened to her brother and why he had become like this.

However, the Hanba corpse spirit would not respond to her at all at this moment.

Under the nourishment of the purple mist, the body that had been crippled by chiyan was slowly recovering.

At this moment, Mei Luan looked at Hanba's corpse spirit and suddenly spoke,

“Can we meet? I won't hurt you, I just want to understand some things!”

No one responded to Mei 'e. Just as Mei' e was about to speak again, Hanba suddenly spoke,

“Sure, but I have a condition!”

“Tell me, I can agree to your reasonable conditions!”

” 100 pieces of corpse spirit Jade to open up a path for my companion at the same time and let him enter the netherworld race’s trial space below the corpse mountain!”

“Alright, I promise you!” “Yes!” Mei Luan agreed without hesitation.

Chiyan wanted to say something, but seeing the determination in meimo’s eyes, he sighed and gave up.

It was because he knew Mei Luan very well that he knew that no matter what he said, it would be useless. Mei Luan had already made her decision.

While Mei Luan was waiting, the moment corpse spirit and seven others walked over.

Before Mei Luan could say anything, chiyan glared at the seven and said,

“You’re from the netherworld race?”

“No, I’m playing the family!”

“Then why do you have the netherworld race’s royal seal?” Chiyan was very confused.

“I’ve obtained the netherworld race’s inheritance!”

Hearing this, chiyan frowned slightly and turned to look at meimo.

“Open a path for him, let him in!” Mei Luan said to the seven.

Chiyan was unwilling, but he still chose to obey. He turned around and punched the mountain of corpses.



Under his control, the mountain of corpses squirmed and a crack slowly appeared.

Seeing this, the seven of them nodded and stepped into the gap, looking down.

“Here are 100 pieces of corpse spiritual Jade. I’ll be waiting for you to appear!” As she spoke, Mei Luan waved her hand, and a hundred pieces of corpse spirit Jade floated up into the air. They were compressed into the size of a fingernail by the purple mist, and fell into the bag in the corpse Spirit’s hand.

It was so easy to achieve their goal. This completely exceeded the expectations of Hu He and the others, who were hiding behind the scenes.

At this moment, they were also dumbfounded.

Originally, he just wanted to ask for an exorbitant price, but he didn’t expect this loli-like corpse race girl to easily agree.

As they did not understand the past between her and Hanba, Hu He and the rest were extremely shocked.

After obtaining the corpse spirit Jade, he controlled the instant corpse spirit to head back. However, they naturally did not walk in a straight line. Instead, they began to walk in circles. It took them a long time before they arrived at their hiding place.

Fortunately, Mei Luan did not follow them. She remained by the side of the Hanba corpse spirit.

After obtaining the corpse spirit Jade and throwing it into the medium, Hu He and the other two couldn’t help but laugh.

He felt that he had made a huge profit this time. He had thought hard about it and couldn’t think of a solution, but he didn’t expect to succeed in achieving his goal in this way.

Since the other party had done it, then he didn't want to go back on his word. He immediately stood up and walked towards the mountain of corpses.

Seeing this, Nie Feng hurriedly called out to Hu He,

“Devil King, are you really going to see her?”

“Well, we've achieved our goal anyway. The worst we can do is three hours. I'm curious why she's so generous now!”

After saying this, Hu He walked towards the mountain of corpses without looking back.

Nie Feng pursed his lips and did not say anything more. He turned to look at Tang mu and the time flow beside Tang mu, who was staring at him fiercely.

.....

While Mei Luan was waiting, Hu He's figure slowly appeared in the distance.

At first glance, Mei Luan was sure that Hu He was the mastermind behind Hanba.

Not only the corpse soul bag on his waist, but also the trace of aura left behind by the beard seed on Hanba's body. All of these proved that the beard seed was the person who refined the corpse behind the scenes.

As Hu He approached, he first glanced at Mei Luan, then turned to look at Chi Yan, who was staring at him as if he wanted to swallow him alive.

“Can you tell me where you got my brother's body?” Mei Luan looked at Hu He and asked.

When core Hu heard this, he was very surprised.”

“Hanba is your elder brother?”

“Yes, my brother!” Mei Luan nodded.

At this moment, he finally understood why Mei Luan agreed to his request. It was obvious that she had a favor to ask of him.

However, there was one thing that confused him, so he immediately asked,”

“Don’t you hate me?”

When Mei Luan heard this, she nodded,”

“I do, but I know that it wasn’t you who killed my brother, because you don’t have the strength!”

Although being looked down upon made Hu He a little depressed, he had to admit that he did not have the ability to kill Hanba.

“So tell me, where did you get the body!” Mei Luan asked again.

When he heard this, he sighed,”

“Little sister, that guy is not someone you can deal with. Your strength is only at the peak of the ghost emperor realm, but the other party is a God. You have no hope. If you go to him, you’ll be seeking your own death!”

Hearing that the one who killed their brother was a God, Meilu and chiyan were also very surprised.

However, after a brief moment of shock, the purple mist in Mei Luan’s eyes circulated, and her killing intent was revealed.

“Tell me who it is!”

Hu He had also heard about the story of the evil god in the ancient language. He knew that the evil god hated Hanba so much for the sake of revenge.

When the evil god was burning Hanba’s soul, he was there.

Although he could understand why she wanted to take revenge for her brother. However, he couldn't make Hu He betray the evil god. After all, the evil god was the master of Gu Yu. At least, that was what Hu He thought.

The most important thing was that he didn't know where the evil god was.

Moreover, Hu He did not think that there was anything wrong with the evil God's revenge. After all, his entire family was killed by Hanba for no reason ...

So he shook his head and refused!

[I've seen everyone's feedback. The senluo region's plot is prepared to end as soon as possible. At the same time, the pace of the main plot will also speed up in the near future. It was explained here that there was a reason for writing the story of Hanba. It was because it would be useful later on and not for the water. However, it's a fact that I'm chasing after the plunge. I sincerely apologize for writing a plot that has made everyone dissatisfied and bow to the evil forces of the readers. I will speed up the main plot and try to finish it as soon as possible. I won't let you wait for long. In the next few days, I'm going to make some changes to the plot and simplify it.

# Chapter 561 - Re-Forging Hanba

Faced with Hu He's rejection, Mei Luan appeared to be very calm.

"Tell me what you want, and I can give you what you want. Just tell me who killed my brother!"

When Hu He heard this, he shook his head again,"

"In fact, I don't know where he is now, but I've said that even if you find him, you're no match for him!"

"That's none of your business. I just want to know who he is!" The purple mist in Mei Luan's eyes moved, piercing his beard and causing him pain.

"I said I won't tell you!" Core Hu was finally getting impatient.

"Since you're standing here, do you think everything is still under your control?" Chi Yan glared at him and threatened. If Mei Luan didn't make the decision, he would have taught this arrogant corpse refiner a lesson.

However, in Hu He's eyes, chiyan's threat was nothing.

As a player, what he was most afraid of was being poor. As for death, who had not died once or twice, dozens or even hundreds of times?

So, he couldn't help but laugh.

"You've seen me too. I'm leaving now. Oh right, I want to bring Hanba away!"

As he was saying that, Hu He stretched out his hand and waved at a place not far away. Hanba's corpse spirit immediately stood up from the ground and walked to Hu He's side.

Hu He's actions had completely angered chiyen. He immediately stepped forward and wanted to attack, but was stopped by Mei Luan.

"I don't know where you got your courage from, but aren't you being too conceited to want to Take My Brother Away?"

Hu He didn't even turn his head as he continued to walk towards nie Feng's group,

"You can try. Even if you kill me, you will not get Hanba. I said it!"

The Furious chiyen raised his hand and was about to wave it at Hu He, but was once again stopped by Mei Luan.

"Meimei, are you just going to watch him take Hanba away?" Chiyen looked at Mei Luan and asked.

When Mei Luan heard that, she didn't say anything. She stretched out her hand and waved it. The purple mist that was left in Hanba's corpse spirit seeped out of her body and quickly rushed towards Mei Luan, entering her body.

At this moment, Mei Luan revealed a smile on her face.

"If he doesn't have absolute confidence, he wouldn't be so fearless. Furthermore, brother's soul hasn't entered the six paths of reincarnation!"

"What? He didn't enter the six paths of reincarnation?" Hearing this, chiyen was stunned.

"Do you still remember what I said? my brother is not dead at all. He will come back. He is just sleeping somewhere!" Mei Luan laughed.

When chiyen heard this, he was very surprised and couldn't help but ask in a low voice,

"Isn't this just your way of consoling yourself?"

"No, it's just that I really did sense that my brother isn't dead!"

“But this time, he’s been refined into a corpse spirit. Could it be that this corpse spirit is a fake?” Chi Yan asked in confusion.

“This is just an empty shell without a soul. His soul was taken away by the person who killed him, but he was not killed. That’s why I know that big brother did not enter the six paths of reincarnation!”

“How did you know?” Chiyan was completely dumbfounded.

“He told me!” Mei Luan stretched out her hand and pointed at Hanba’s corpse spirit that was following behind Hu He. The corners of her mouth curled upwards.

“So, you’re going to look for him?” Chi Yan was startled and asked in an uneasy manner.

In Chi Yan’s eyes, Mei Luan was the future leader and hope of the corpse clan. If she left, it would be an irredeemable loss to the clan.

“No need, he’ll be back soon!” As Mei Luan spoke, a look of anticipation appeared on her face.

Looking at Chi Yan’s confused face, Mei Luan spoke again,

“Chiyan, I hope you can help me!”

“What do you need me to do?” Chiyan frowned.

“Give up on your demigod breakthrough and give me your corpse mountain!”

“What ... What?” When chiyan heard this, he was very surprised.

The corpse mountain was the source of energy for him to break through to the demigod realm. Without the corpse mountain’s help, he would have no hope of breaking through to the demigod realm. Hence, Mei Luan’s request had truly shocked him.

“Are you willing to?”

To Mei Luan's request, Chi Yan's eyes were uncertain. He didn't know what Mei Luan wanted to do or if it would affect the corpse clan. Thus, he was hesitant.

"The corpse mountain was created by you. I can give it to you, but you have to tell me, what do you want to do?"

Mei Luan nodded.

"I want to use the corpse mountain in our hands to create a new peak demigod body for brother. As long as you agree, I will find lie Xiao and get the corpse mountain from him. Then, we can merge the three corpse mountains together!"

Looking at the dumbfounded chiyan, Mei Luan smiled and said,"

"Don't worry, I'm confident I can do it!"

Chiyan didn't doubt what Mei Luan had said. Mei Luan had developed many abilities for the corpse clan. She could even create a corpse mountain. Thus, she believed that she could create a body at the demigod realm.

However, chiyan's heart was still filled with confusion.

"What about the soul? Even if you can create a demigod-level body, what's the use without your brother's soul?"

"I already know where big brother's soul is. I will also need the help of the corpse mountain!"

Looking at the confident meimo, chiyan pondered for a while and then nodded.

Although he felt that this idea was absurd, chiyan still chose to agree to it when he saw the confident succubus.

It was because he had always believed in Mei Luan's decisions. Otherwise, the corpse clan wouldn't have their current achievements!



A day later, the three mountains of corpses in the senluo great domain wriggled toward the center.

After the three mountains met, they began to merge ...

.....

Three days later.

On the beach of an uninhabited island in the sea of vanity.

A young man with red skin was holding a fishing rod and looking in the direction of the sea. He was fishing leisurely.

In the wooden bucket beside his feet, there were several spiritual fish, and the lowest quality was Sea Spirit.

After killing Hanba, the negative emotions in the evil God's body had completely subsided. He had completely lost the thought of 'killing, killing, killing'.

Although the evil god was free from the seal, he had no idea what to do next, so he lived a leisurely life of retirement.

"They're here!"

At this moment, the fishing rod trembled slightly, and a smile appeared on the evil God's face. He suddenly lifted the fishing rod, and a water monster as large as a whale broke out of the water. It opened its mouth full of sharp teeth and bit at the evil god.

Seeing this, the evil god raised his hand and punched.

After receiving the heavy punch of the evil god, the water monster instantly burst into a bloody mist and fell into the water.

"Spiritual fish, I want spiritual fish, not water monsters!" The evil god muttered unhappily.

Just as the evil god was about to throw the hook back into the water, his expression suddenly froze. He immediately calmed down and his consciousness entered his body.

The evil god quickly found the source of the fluctuation.

It was Hanba's soul.

After Hanba died, he kept the soul Fragments of Hanba but he did not obliterate them.

This was because Hanba's memory fragments that were tormented by negative emotions were one of the daily recreations of the evil god.

However, at this moment, Hanba's soul fragment was shaking violently as if it was being summoned by something. It became extremely unstable!

This made the evil god extremely puzzled. He was not sure why Hanba's soul fragment would have such an abnormal performance.

Just as the evil god was about to investigate, a cloud of purple mist appeared in his mind.

The moment the purple mist appeared, it was washed away by the evil God's abundant qi and blood power and quickly melted like ice and snow.

However, what made the evil god dumbstruck was that the purple mist actually wrapped Hanba's soul fragment rapidly. In the blink of an eye, it disappeared together with the purple mist.

"F \* ck!" The fishing rod in the evil God's hand slid down.

At this moment, he was dumbfounded.

No... No more?

The evil god didn't know what had happened, but he could sense the weak aura of the laws of time and space from the purple mist.

“Motherf \* cker, give it back to me!”

The evil God’s emotions exploded. His body suddenly expanded, and in the blink of an eye, he turned into a giant. With a stomp of his foot, the nameless Island fell apart.

.....

In the center of the senluo region, an extremely huge mountain of corpses was wriggling violently. The corpse spirit Jade on the mountain was shrinking at a speed visible to the naked eye, turning into energy to supply the mountain.

At the peak of the corpse mountain, Mei Luan looked dispirited and kept vomiting blood.

Chi Yan and lie Xiao, who were standing at the side, were extremely anxious.

Although he had the help of the mountain of corpses that was constantly pouring energy into him, it was still extremely risky to snatch something from the hands of the gods of the netherworld.

While they were waiting, Mei Luan’s face suddenly revealed a happy expression.

She slowly spread out her hands, only to see countless almost transparent fragments dancing in her hands.

“I ... I did it. This is my brother’s soul fragment!”

Feeling the familiar aura from these Soul Fragments, a smile appeared on Mei Luan’s pale face.

“It’s just a soul fragment. How are you going to repair it?” Chi Yan couldn’t bear to see this, but he still asked.

“I can’t repair my soul, that’s the power of the six paths of reincarnation. But even if there are only fragments of memories left, he is still my brother,

that's him!" Mei Luan replied weakly.

"What do you want to do next? we'll help you. You should rest well!" Lie Xiao asked.

"I don't need to rest. You can't help me!" Mei Luan shook her head and stood up. She placed the fragment into a blood-colored core and injected it into the mountain of corpses.

Closing her eyes, Mei Luan began to control the mountain of corpses, and a large amount of energy poured into the blood core.

The mountain of corpses squirmed and began to shrink.

Refining a mountain of corpses was a long process, and time passed by bit by bit.

A day ... A week ... A month!

During this time, Chiyan and Meina had been guarding Meina, waiting for her to succeed.

The corpse mountain was also becoming smaller and smaller, and the corpse spirit jades that had covered the mountain were all used up.

At this time, although the corpse mountain was still very large, he could still see the initial human form.

Arms, legs, head ...

Everything was slowly taking shape just as Mei Luan had expected.

Chi Yan and Lie Xiao were also very excited to see this.

They believed in Mei Luan, so they were looking forward to the moment when the ancestor who had created the corpse clan returned.

# Chapter 562 - Body Of Steel

The changes in the senluo region naturally couldn't escape Lu Wu, who was exploring the entire region with a divine artifact.

When he saw that Meimei had started to reforge Hanba, Lu Wu could not help but be stunned.

So, he quickly left the artifact space and found little Bei Li, who was watching TV in the living room and eating like a perpetual motion machine.

“Foodie, hurry up and take a look at the divine artifact. I've marked it!”

When little Beili heard this, he raised his head in confusion.”

“What's wrong?”

“Do you still remember Hanba? Someone is resurrecting him!”

“I remember, but how could he be resurrected?” Little Beili continued to stuff food into his mouth calmly, looking fearless.

However, when she saw Lu Wu's serious face, she finally listened to Lu Wu and entered the artifact space. She found the location marked by Lu Wu and started to check it.

At this time, the mountain of corpses had shrunk to one-third of its original size, and the humanoid form had now completely taken shape.

At this time, Lu Wu also entered the space of the artifact. He looked at Xiao bei and said,”

“Foodie, did you see that? Hanba is about to be resurrected!”

When little Beili heard this, he calmly shook his head.”

“How could it be resurrection? first of all, Hanba’s soul was shattered. Other than using the power of the six paths of reincarnation, there is no way to restore it. What she did was merely to collect the memories in Hanba’s Soul Fragments, then she kneaded his soul and projected it into this new body. In other words, although the formed Hanba is still Hanba, his memories are incomplete. It is not even one-tenth of the original!”

At this point, little Bei Li looked at the mountain of corpses and nodded.”

“But I have to say that she is very talented. She actually developed such a reforging method. She is a genius not weaker than Cang Xu!”

Lu Wu immediately understood what was going on.

Initially, he thought that Hanba was really going to be resurrected on the spot. This was already very terrifying in his opinion because this ability was not even possible for the ancient gods. As far as he knew, only little Bei Li had the ability to perfectly repair a broken soul.

“Are you comparing her to me?” Little Bei Li suddenly asked.

Lu Wu nodded.

“There’s no need to compare, it’s far from enough. In terms of energy utilization, our soul power is converted to 100%, but it’s already not bad if his corpse mountain’s energy source can be left with a third after conversion! With just these two points, I can already beat her up, let alone other aspects!” Little Bei Li put his hands on his waist and said proudly.

“Look at how proud you are. Can’t you be more humble? I know you’re very smart!” Lu Wu said sourly.

Ever since he started learning how to use and create artifacts from Bei Li, Lu Wu felt like a Muggle. The more he learned, the more tired he felt. He always felt that his brain was not enough!

Bei Li’s knowledge base could be described as endless, which made Lu Wu feel that the sea of knowledge was boundless.

However, after confirming that Meimei did not have the ability to create things like little Bei Li, Lu Wu heaved a sigh of relief.

As for how the undead race would get along with the players in the future, Lu Wu would not interfere.

If a war were to really break out, Lu Wu felt that the corpse race, which used war to sustain itself, would probably be in a miserable state.

After all, the unique characteristic of players was that their corpses would disappear after they died and be collected by the artifact.

Therefore, if a war were to break out, the players would only rely on the undead race to rise and would not be weakened. At the same time, the undead race would not be able to get a single hair from the players.

If they really fought, Lu Wu felt that the corpse race's mentality would collapse!

Just as Lu Wu was thinking about this, a message from the hell suit suddenly appeared in the divine artifact.

Lu Wu clicked on it out of curiosity and found that it was a feedback message from the Super artificial intelligence, "Aike."

It explained the current situation of the hell suit and pointed out one thing.

Some of the hell server's players had already started modifying their bodies!

The curious Lu Wu immediately used the divine artifact and turned his eyes to the direction of the hell suit.

.....

At the same time, in the temporary base of the blacklight organization that was built to the South of the blue Valley ruins in the hell suit.

Eric and Tesla were having a heated argument.

They refused to give in to each other's opinions, pointing at the drawings on the table from time to time and shouting, as if they were going to fight.

As members of the hell server's hanging wall Group, Arek and Tesla had made great contributions to the organization.

With the large number of blueprints in the store, they had created many new technological weapons and were even studying to improve stronger weapons.

Many of the hell suit players had also used the weapon combination and loading plan designed by Arek and teslaa.

With just the two of them and the data support from the Super A. I. Aike, the hell server's combat power was raised to a whole new level!

The hell server had already reached the point where it could compete with the European server. In terms of growth, it was already one step ahead of the European server.

As two scientific research fanatics, from their initial goal of cooperation, they had now become good friends who understood each other.

However, even though they were friends, the two of them often argued over the research of mecha and other technological weapons. They each held their own views and did not give in to each other.

The players in blacklight were already familiar with such a situation. They did not even take a look at it and allowed the players to blush.

This time, Eric and Tesla were arguing about a new growth plan.

The blueprint on the table had the words "mechanical revolution" on it.

This plan was first discovered by Eric and he proposed an improvement plan.

The cause was the start of the 'individual competition'.



In the beginning, Arek had relied on his super mech that far exceeded the players in the same server to climb to the king tier in the hell server.

After that, he chose the cross-server battle!

Eric, who was full of confidence, suffered a blow for the first time.

His opponent was a cheater from the European server, Reinhardt. Putting aside the fact that he was able to go head to head with his super mecha with just his powerful physical strength, his powerful skills had also caused Eric to suffer.

Arek had a tough time in this battle. Not only was he suppressed by all kinds of things, but his own technological weapons were also resisted by Lionheart's strong defense.

It could be said that in this battle, Arek was completely restrained by Lionheart.

Of course, Arek had his own trump card. In the end, he detonated the origin core inside the mech, causing Lionheart to be seriously injured.

There was a rule in the personal arena that, except for certain skills, the damage caused by oneself was immune.

Thus, after the explosion of the origin core, Eric didn't suffer any damage.

And this explosion caused Lionheart to be seriously injured.

The result was obvious. Without his mech, Arek would have a hard time breaking through the defense of the number one meatshield in the European server, Lionheart, let alone killing the heavily injured Lionheart.

He had lost this battle, even though he had used his strongest trump card.

After leaving the arena, Eric thought of a problem.

If his own body had been strong enough to fight after the mecha had exploded, would he have won the battle?

At the current stage of the hell suit, there was only one way to increase one's physical combat power. It was basically exchanged for soul power and materials.

Compared to the other servers, they did not have any advantage in terms of skills or talent.

Therefore, if a player from the hell server lost their mech, it would be equivalent to death!

Even if they had the same level of physical strength, players from other servers could easily kill them.

This was because there were no skills, no racial talents, and no combat techniques from other servers ...

That was why Eric thought of a problem.

How to continue fighting after the mecha was broken, and how to have extraordinary combat power.

For this reason, Eric did some research and referred to the growth plans of other servers.

First of all, he gave up on skills because without class advancement, they could not learn the innate skills of other races. This was just like the runic strongmen. Their skills were given by the gems on their bodies after they changed their classes. This was something that the hell server could not learn at all because they could not change their classes.

It was the same for the other wood spirit descendents and other similar classes. They could not learn the skills that they wanted to learn as they had a completely different growth system.

In his research, Eric found out that the hell server was not compatible with all the physical growth methods of the other four servers.

In other words, there was no other way except to find another way.

However, Eric didn't give up because he believed that there were infinite possibilities in this game. He had confirmed this in many places.

If there was no path, then he would create one.

So, he went to his friend Tesla and started discussing this with him.

Eric even made a post on the forum, hoping that the US military's research team could join in and research together.

However, the US military rejected the offer decisively. In their opinion, mechas from hell suits and technological weapons were the mainstream. Researching the growth of the physical body was simply putting the cart before the horse!

In fact, Eric could totally understand why the US military would think this way, because he had thought this way in the first place.

Until he was beaten up by Lionheart from the European server!

However, Eric, who was unwilling to admit defeat, decided to persist to the end. He developed a different path of physical growth, one that would work together with mecha and other aspects.

If this research direction was successful, it would mean that the hell server players would have two lives. The Second Life would not be giving up and waiting for death, but would still have extremely strong combat power.

Tesla supported Lu Zhou's idea, and the two research maniacs began to read the information on major forums while trying to figure out new ways to grow.

During this time, they discovered a huge problem.

And that was combat techniques!

What was certain was that the players from the hell server were indeed very strong when they were operating mecha. However, without their mecha,

they were just weak chickens in terms of combat. They could not be compared to the players from the other servers at all.

However, if he were to learn physical combat techniques, it would be putting the cart before the horse.

Therefore, the growth of the body had to be suitable for the hell suit, and not imitate the other suits and spend a lot of time learning combat skills.

From this point, they thought of technology.

Using technology to arm the body!

However, it was difficult for a mortal body to carry a technological weapon, let alone fully armed.

So Eric found the NPC in the hell suit and said, "The Super A.I. Aike.

He began to read through the information left behind by the blue Valley people to find a solution.

In the compilation of information, Eric found a semi-finished design plan, 'mechanical revolution'.

A concept was proposed in the information-the human body was mechanized!

In other words, the physical body would be completely transformed into a machine, and all the parts of the body would be replaced by machines.

This plan could be said to be very crazy!

However, Eric was very excited when he saw the plan and extracted it from Aike's database.

As this plan was only a semi-finished product, Eric had asked Ake to join his team to help him perfect this "mechanical revolution" plan.

The endless possibilities in the war, the other route of the hell server, was captured by Eric just like that!

He gave up his physical body in exchange for a body of steel.

To be able to perfectly carry weapons and use them flexibly, this was the growth model that players in hell suit really needed.

As for the physical body, it was just a burden!

# Chapter 563 - Sacrifice For Science

After getting the semi-finished design of the “mechanical revolution,” Arek devoted all his energy into it and began to develop a specific plan to perfect the body machinery.

However, he had an argument with Tesla because of this.

In fact, when Arek found a way to mechanized the body, Tesla also found a way to strengthen the body of players in the hellish server.

That was genetic modification, to create a human form.

As a result, the two of them began to argue. On how to choose, the two of them did not give in to each other and expressed their opinions.

The current quarrel was also caused by this.

Looking at the two red-faced people, Ake, who was standing at the side, listened quietly. At the same time, he reported the status of the hell suit to Lu Wu, who was behind the scene.

At this moment, Eric suddenly turned to Aike and said,”

“Aike, between the two of us, whose plan do you think is better?”

Eric knew that he couldn't convince the stubborn Tesla no matter what, so he handed over the right to judge to the Super A. I. Ake.

After teslaa heard this, he also cast his gaze towards Aike.

At this moment, his thoughts were exactly the same as Eric ‘S. He felt that this stubborn donkey would not be persuaded at all.

However, both of them trusted Ake, who had a super database, and they were looking forward to a satisfactory answer from him.

Hearing this, Ake nodded helplessly and expressed his opinion,”

“In fact, both of your plans are very feasible, but after my analysis and calculations, at this stage, you are more suitable for the transformation of your body into machines. This did not mean that the bio-human mode was not feasible. It was just that the bio-human mode only strengthened the physical body, but it could not improve the players’ advantage in combat skills. “But it’s different with mechanization. You’re already familiar with the technological weapons, so it’s natural that you’ll be able to operate them with ease. So in terms of increasing combat power, mechanization is the most effective and the closest to you!”

“Haha, Tesla, did you hear that? just say that my plan is the best for us!” Arek was very happy to hear that, and he looked at Tesla with a smug expression.

Tesla, on the other hand, had a constipated look on his face, but he agreed with Ake’s deduction.

Although the two of them were very intelligent, they were still far behind Aike in terms of data analysis. They both knew this.

“Alright, let’s study the mechanical body first!” Teslar sighed.

Ake nodded and pointed at the blueprint on the table,”

“This blueprint isn’t perfect, so we need to try it from the beginning. We need to replace the body parts bit by bit until only the head is left. If possible, we can even give up on the brain and input the data into the mechanical body. This way, even if the mech explodes in battle, we will have a Second Life, and our strength will not be weaker than the mech!”

Teslaa nodded.

“Then where do you plan to start from? also, where are the experimentals?”

“Oh?” Eric grinned.”Since it’s a concept I came up with, then I’m the experimenter!”

Tesla would've rejected Eric's crazy idea in real life, but it didn't have to worry about it in the game, so it nodded in agreement.

After that, the two of them began to study the semi-finished blueprint of the "mechanical revolution". From time to time, they would ask Ake about certain things and record their opinions.

The AI, Ake, had played a great supporting role in this aspect.

Eric and Tesla's brain capacity was limited, and human body modification involved a lot of knowledge. And it was impossible for them to know everything. At this time, Aike could read the stored information in the database and give them the basic knowledge. Then, the two research fanatics would discuss and study it in depth.

The research and development process was long, but it wasn't boring at all for Eric and Tesla, who were passionate about this.

Most importantly, their bodies in reality were supported by nutrient fluids, so they could have 24 hours to study during the expedition, which greatly improved their efficiency.

Of course, it only increased efficiency. During the development process, there would always be accidents.

The current base was only a temporary base because it could change locations at any time.

They had built bases in the East, South, West, and North of the blue Valley ruins, but without exception, they would be destroyed by the raging beast tide in less than a week.

In the great domain of hell, players were already used to the monster horde.

This time was no exception. On the fourth day of the research on the mechanized transformation of the human body, a wave of violent beast tides came.

Those unintelligent hell beasts started wreaking havoc.



The entire blacklight base was like a floating duckweed in a storm. It was destroyed in the blink of an eye.

However, the blacklight players had already come up with a way to deal with the hell beast tide.

To be specific, it was not to respond, but to retreat.

Since they couldn't fight them head-on, they would investigate the movement of the hellish beast tide in advance and retreat as soon as possible.

Because of this, the players from the hell server did not have a home and called themselves Wanderers!

Compared to the competition in other regions, the hell server's main focus was survival before the rise of power.

Although it was cruel, it was also full of fun!

Hiding in the ruins, smoking a cigarette and looking at the gloomy sky and the raging beast tide outside, the nervousness and excitement in his heart was a different kind of feeling that could not be experienced in other large regions.

A man's passion belonged to the mech, and the cruel living environment was the driving force that stimulated his passion.

From the complaints in the beginning to the integration now, the players of the hell server had grown up step by step and had completely adapted to this kind of life. During this period, in order to better survive, their enthusiasm for the development of new weapons and new technology never faded.

It could be said that Lu Wu was on the right path again.

This was because the hell server's players didn't disappoint him. They had developed a growth model that was completely different from the other servers, and they also had unlimited potential.

Because they didn't know that the world in the game was real, the players were very brave to try.

This was like Eric and Tesla.

One thought led to the birth of a sect.

Especially Tesla.

His 'Mech Battle fortress' growth plan was still a popular growth model in the hell server.

Now, Eric had a new idea.

His body was mechanical!

A brand new school of thought was created from nothing through the research of the two, and it was taking shape bit by bit.

The research process was long.

One week ... Two weeks ... One month.

As time passed, the two of them gave up on leveling up and studying the blueprint of the merchant shop. They devoted themselves to the design of the 'mechanized body'.

Every time the two of them set up a plan, the super-intelligent brain "Aike" would conduct a data simulation test and analysis.

This undoubtedly saved Arek and teslaa a lot of practical steps, and also accelerated the pace of research.

Without Ake's help, Arek and Tesla wouldn't have been able to complete the human body modification plan even if they had spent a few years.

Two months passed quickly.

Using the half-finished blueprint as a Foundation, the blueprint for the body's machinery was finally completed.

For the sake of this blueprint, Arek and Teslar had not gone offline for a full two months. During this period, they had worked like crazy before they finally managed to complete the design.

At the same time, this "mechanized body" blueprint had been simulated by AI more than a hundred times. It could be said that at the technical level, it had already reached the standard for implementation.

What he lacked was practical application.

However, practice was also the step that was most likely to make mistakes. After all, a simulation was only a theory. Whether it would succeed or not depended on the practice.

However, since the blueprint had been perfected, it meant that this step could be carried out.

The first step was to collect the materials.

As the big boss behind jiede technology, Arek was not short of money. He used a large amount of liquid funds and invested it in the war. He bought a large number of soul coins at a high price at the "soul coin exchange".

Then, he used his soul coins to purchase many precious mystical materials from the market.

He even bought some special spiritual minerals and materials from the auction house of other servers to be consumed during the transformation.

For example, a "solid iron ore" that could increase the hardness of metal, or a "magma ore" that could increase the toughness of metal, and so on ...

After getting the materials, Arek put all of them into the 'refining' interface on the function panel and processed them into spare parts, making a total of 3795 spare parts.

From small screws to large body parts such as arms and legs, it could be said that it had everything.

After all these preparations were completed, the human body transformation plan was officially launched.

Eric and Tesla built a temporary laboratory for this.

He bought a control console and several mechanical arms in the store.

Eric was tied to the experiment table, and it was Tesla who was controlling the table and the mechanical arm.

“Eric, block out your sense of pain. I’m going to start!” Tesla couldn’t help but remind Kieran before he made his move.

Upon hearing this, Eric nodded and reduced the pain to 3% without hesitation.

After all, this was a body transformation, and the pain he had to experience was unbearable. Although he was very passionate about scientific research, since he could reduce the pain, why should he suffer?

However, he didn’t set the pain setting to 0% because he needed to give Tesla feedback. This was important data.

It could be said that Eric was conducting his experiments with the attitude of sacrificing himself for science.

After making sure that Eric was ready, the metal belt that bound him tightened and fixed him to the experiment table to prevent him from making any mistakes due to his struggle.

Everything was in place. Five of the mechanical arms revealed needle tips and slowly pierced Eric’s skin. They began to inject a liquid metal.

The first step was to transform his bones and armor into metal.

This was because in order for Eric's body to be completely rid of the mortal body, all the organs in his body had to be replaced.

The skeleton was the foundation of the body. After discussing with Tesla, Arek decided to modify the skeleton instead of replacing it completely.

Although it was only 3% of the pain, Eric's eyes still widened, and his muscles began to Twitch involuntarily.

It F \* cking hurts!

Therefore, he did not hesitate to reduce the pain to 0.5%.

Although it was still very painful, it had reached Eric's tolerance level this time, so it was not as unbearable as before.

However, his blood level dropped drastically during the injection. He quickly turned on the voice channel and told Tesla to slow down the injection or it would take three hours.

After teslaa heard this, he immediately slowed down the injection of the metallic liquid. At the same time, he controlled the other three potions that were injected with the 'blood recovery liquid' and pierced them into Arek's body to help him recover his blood.

The two liquids were injected at the same time. At this moment, Eric rolled his eyes in pleasure.

However, in order to create a mechanical body, he gritted his teeth and endured it!

However, Tesla couldn't help but frown when he was doing the modification. The scanner detected that the liquid metal in Arek's body was gradually disappearing as the potion was injected into his body.

It was as if it had been devoured by unknown substance.

Tesla immediately relayed this information to Eric through the voice channel.

When Eric heard this, he was very stunned and didn't understand why.

At this moment, a game notification appeared.

[Game prompt: do you wish to create a new profession "unnamed"? if you choose yes, you will be granted the right to modify your body. Please choose this option carefully. If you choose, you will not be able to repair your original body and bear the consequences yourself!]

The game prompt stunned Eric.

In fact, what he didn't know was that Lu Wu was also paying attention to him at this moment.

If Lu Wu didn't open up his body's transformation ability, it would be unrealistic for Eric to complete the transformation himself.

Because the players' bodies belonged to the artifact, if they were damaged, they would be recycled and repaired. If Lu Wu didn't agree, the experiment couldn't continue at all.

After a brief moment of shock, Eric suddenly understood why and decisively chose 'yes'.

# Chapter 564 - The Birth Of A Rich Big Boss

After the game prompt appeared, Arek finally understood why the liquid metal would disappear after the 'healing potion' was injected into his body.

It was obvious that the existence of the liquid metal had been regarded as an 'injury' by the war. The healing effect of the healing potion had removed this type of injury.

After coming to this conclusion, Arek chose 'yes' without hesitation when he was faced with the option of creating a profession and giving him the authority to modify his body.

Immediately, the hell server's announcement sounded:

[Server announcement: congratulations to player Arek for creating a new class, 'intelligent machine'. Hidden reward: [ 500 soul coins]

At this moment, all the players from the hell server who were online were shocked.

This was the first time that a class creation had appeared in the hell server.

Although the hell server had always produced new weapons and mecha, these creations had never been recognized by the war GM. It could only be considered an innovation, not a class creation.

But this time, Eric did it.

Just as the hell server's players were in an uproar and discussing it, Arek was experiencing the pain before his transformation.

After he had decided on the creation profession and named it, the liquid metal would still cause damage to his body, but it would no longer be

removed by the healing liquid.

At the same time, while injecting the liquid metal, the remaining mechanical arms would smash Eric's body from time to time, breaking the bone armor in his body.

He mixed it with the metal liquid.

Eric's design plan was to metalize his joints as well, not just part of his bones.

This was also the reason why he bought those tough metals.

The process was undoubtedly painful.

However, in order to complete the transformation, Arek gritted his teeth and kept his body's feelings to Tesla through the voice channel from time to time, so that Tesla could record them as data for the transformation.

When the metal liquid filled the array bone armor, the second step of the transformation began.

Bone armor remodeling!

Tesla was nervous as he observed Arek's body through the transparent panel. He then controlled the mechanical arm and began to reconstruct Arek's bone armor.

This step had to be completed quickly, because if the liquid metal were to cool down and take shape, it would be very difficult to continue.

Fortunately, Tesla was very familiar with the control panel. The metal arm slid back and forth under his control, inserting Small Parts into Arek's bone armor. The moment before the metal cooled down, the parts fused with the bone armor.

Beside him, Aike provided Data Assistance from time to time.



For example, the timing of the solidification of the liquid metal, and so on ...

Under Tesla's control, Arek's bone armor gradually took shape. It had a silver-white Metallic luster on the surface, and its joints were connected by small metal gears and other parts. It could be said that Eric's bone armor had already completed the metalization process.

However, the experiment wasn't over yet. This was only the beginning for Eric and Tesla!

.....

The entire experiment process was boring and cumbersome.

Fortunately, Tesla was passionate about this. Even though his eyes were bloodshot, he still focused on Eric.

Time passed, and the modification continued ...

Teslar was very careful with the replacement of every single part.

For example, when replacing a certain organ, Eric's blood volume would always drop by a large amount, and that was also the most dangerous time.

Tesla might be killed if he didn't handle it well.

Teslar was under mental pressure, but Eric was under double pressure.

In addition to the pain, the mental pressure was equally huge. If he didn't handle it well, his account would be destroyed, and he wouldn't be able to delete it and start over.

This was the price of innovation.

Removing the organs, replacing the mechanical parts, and then injecting the power core. The whole process was full of danger, but Eric gritted his teeth and pulled through.

At this moment, Eric's body was in a half-disseminated state, and nearly half of his organs had become mechanical.

At this moment, he looked very ferocious.

However, Eric didn't feel any psychological burden. Instead, he was very excited because he felt that his body was filled with a powerful force.

This power was provided by the energy cores in his body.

He was looking forward to the moment he completed the transformation. He wanted to know how much he would change.

The sky gradually darkened, and before they knew it, it was already night.

There were more than 3000 parts in total, which could not be completed in a short time. The modification had to continue.

Tesla was impressed by Arek's persistence and his love for the game.

Although body modification could shield one from pain, the psychological pressure was also extremely great. Ordinary people would not be able to withstand it.

But not only did Arek hold on, he even turned on his sense of pain, just to obtain important data.

Tesla was in awe of Lu Zhou's dedication to research.

Since Eric could hold on, Tesla didn't think that it was a big deal.

Therefore, Tesla put all its energy into the modification of Arek and communicated with him through the voice channel from time to time. Beside him, Aike would also point out the mistakes in the operation when necessary and save the mistakes in time.

If they wanted to open up a new path, the pioneer at the front would always have the toughest time.

Those who came later would have the experience of their predecessors, and this path would be extremely smooth, and Eric would be the pioneer.

The night passed by quickly.

When the morning sun rose, the transformation still did not stop. However, Eric had now turned into a silver-white robot.

Tesla was still operating the mechanical arm, adding other fine parts and nerve components into Arek's body to ensure that his body could function normally after the modification.

Although they had the help of the Super A. I. Aike, the complexity of the modification process was beyond Eric and Tesla's expectations.

As he loaded the final parts, he kept making mistakes.

Not even tesla had noticed these mistakes.

Fortunately, Ake was constantly simulating the operation of the mechanical parts in Arek's body, so he could remind Tesla to correct it in advance if there were any mistakes.

However, this still gave Tesla a headache.

This was like a programmer fixing a BUG. If one part was wrong, the changes would affect other parts.

This was because the mechanical body was a single entity, and its operation was a complete big circulation plus dozens of small circulations!

However, Arek and Teslar didn't give up. Since it was wrong, they would change it. If it didn't work, they would dismantle a step and make a big change!

Even Tesla felt the pain from Eric's continuous suffering.

Fortunately, it was already nearing the end.

On this day, all the players of the blacklight organization became guardians. They were all stationed outside the laboratory, protecting the transformation of the Guild Master, Eric.

When night fell again, Eric's body transformation was finally complete.

Other than the fact that his brain had not been completely replaced, Eric had already become a robot.

Tesla smiled in relief.

“Eric, get up and take a few steps. Feel your body condition. I'll record it!”

Tesla pressed a button on the console, and the metal belt that bound Arek broke and retracted back into the console.

Eric sat up and looked at his hands.

His silver-white hands had a cold metallic texture. At this moment, Eric suddenly felt a little excited.

He could still feel the touch and pain.

Since the neurons were now connected to the entire body, this was the last step of the transformation, and it made Tesla extremely uncomfortable.

Eric wanted to modify mechs and not pure machines, so these nerve components were extremely important!

At this moment, he opened the data panel.

[AI Rui]:

[Class introduction: a 97% mechanical silicon-based human body. It abandons the cumbersome physical body and converts the use of strength into data and control.] (PS: for example, when a normal person throws a punch, they can only roughly judge how much strength they use. However, the artificial intelligence can determine the exact percentage of strength they use and can control it.)

[Profession skills: machine evolution, technology transfer, data battle]

[Intelligent machine evolution (passive)]:

[Skill description: intelligent mechanical life forms will no longer be able to replenish their body's energy through ordinary food. Instead, they will use spiritual minerals, spiritual materials, and other substances to absorb energy and evolve.]

[Skill note: after the body is turned into an automaton, you will not be able to kill monsters to level up. At the same time, the number of soul coins you get from killing monsters will increase by 25%.]

[Skill Note 2: devour spirit ores to gain the required experience for leveling up!]

[Technology transfer (passive)]:

[Skill description: the mechanical body can carry technological weapons (both inside and outside). Weapons that match the body must be tailor-made.]

[Skill note: when carrying weapons or technological products, please pay attention to the load and energy consumption of the machine's body!]

[Data battle (passive)]:

[Skill description: during battle, the battle auxiliary system in the body will automatically activate. It will analyze the terrain, battle damage, the opponent's situation, and other aspects, providing battle assistance with data!]

.....

Eric clenched his fist when he saw his stats window.

He knew that he had succeeded.

“How is it, Eric? quickly share the new class panel!” Tesla asked nervously.

“It’s great. The feedback is still there, and my body has become stronger. It’s perfect!” Eric replied immediately and shared his class panel with Tesla.

Tesla smiled in relief when he saw Eric’s class panel.

Although the process of scientific research was hard, the joy and satisfaction of reaping the fruits of success were irreplaceable.

“Eric, do you want me to make you a skin?” Tesla looked at Eric and said with a smile.

“Sure. After all, it’s too conspicuous now!”

“What style do you want? Rough? Steady? Domineering? Handsome? “Of course, if you like, I can also make you a female skin. It’s just a layer of skin anyway, you can have whatever you want,” Tesla said with a smirk.

“The original form!” Eric said in an unpleasant tone.

With that, Eric took out a piece of spirit ore from his space, put it in his mouth, and ate it as if it was a fruit.

Instantly, a notification of his experience points increasing appeared in his mind.

At this moment, Eric suddenly felt that he might become a rich Big Boss in the future.

After all, spirit mines were rare and expensive.

As his level increased, the experience required for each level-up would also increase.

If this went on, he would have to spend a lot of money in order to level up!

At the thought of this, Eric had a headache. He suddenly felt that he didn’t have enough money!

# Chapter 565 - War For Three Years

Lu Wuxin was deeply moved as he watched the entire process of Eric transforming himself into an AI robot.

This meant that the biggest weakness of the hell suit's growth system, which was the weakness of the players being defenseless after the mech was broken, had been successfully made up for.

It was not that little Bei Li did not think of this at the beginning, but he did not add it on purpose so that the hell server's players would focus on their development path.

Just like the second stage of the class change in the middle server, it would only be released when the hell server's comprehensive strength reached a certain level.

He didn't expect Eric to discover it in advance and successfully develop a countermeasure.

At this moment, Lu Wu once again thought of that sentence.

The potential of players was limitless.

Without any burden, a genius like Eric could display his talents to his heart's content, which once again proved this point to Lu Wu.

At this time, Lu Wu already had a premonition that the spring of the hell server's rise was coming.

Hence, he decided to open up a portion of the hell server's body modification authority. He wanted to see how far the hell server players could go.

Just as Lu Wu thought, Eric posted his modified Character panel and the video of the modification on the hell server forum.

It wasn't out of goodwill, but Eric clearly understood that the players in a server were a whole.

If the hell server's overall strength increased, it would be beneficial to all the players in the hell server, including himself.

Even if the cross-server war had not started yet, the overall strength of the hell server's players had increased, which meant that the area they could occupy would be larger.

The size of the territory was directly related to the amount of resources.

Eric was a smart man, so he understood this point.

The hell server was bound together for good or bad!

Once the video of his body modification was posted on the forum, not only did it cause a strong reaction from the players of the hell server, but it also shocked the players from the other four servers.

The most direct impact was that many solo players wanted to join the black light Guild that Eric had created.

Tesla 's' Mech Battle fortress 'had already shocked the hell server's players, and Eric's performance was no different.

This undoubtedly made the players realize the potential of blacklight and its powerful Foundation in the field of technology.

Later on, the US military also took the initiative to find Eric, hoping to study the Advanced plan of the subsequent human machinery with him.

But this time, Eric rejected him decisively.

As the first person to do so, the large number of players joining had already given him a strong capital, and he no longer needed the help of the US military.

Even though the US military was a part of the hell server's overall strength.



However, they were on the opposite side after all, so Eric's stand was firm this time.

This was because when the US military became stronger, they would definitely take the lead in suppressing him. After all, the US military had had such thoughts more than once.

To them, the black light Guild would always be a strong opponent in the distribution of benefits.

However, the recent addition of the pub players had also caused the blacklight organization to expand rapidly. Eric believed that the day when they could compete with the US military was not far away.

After that, Eric's mechanical Army plan was also put on the agenda.

With the experience of human experiments, the players only needed to turn off the pain shield and sleep quietly for the subsequent body modifications. Compared to Eric's pain, they could be said to be much happier.

Of course, Arek would not provide the Guild players with materials.

After all, the transformation of the human body was extremely costly. Eric felt that it was difficult to support himself, not to mention the other players.

This had also caused many of the blacklight players to only choose to modify their bodies in a partial manner, which was to first perfect a few small cycles to improve their combat effectiveness.

When he had money, he would slowly improve it.

At the current stage, the evolution method of 'Intelligent Machinery' had great potential. It could rely on devouring spirit ores to strengthen its body and could even carry technological weapons. It could be said that there were many ways to evolve.

However, the biggest problem was also very obvious, and that was the huge cost.

Spirit ores were rare and expensive in the hell server.

The daily consumable of the intelligent Machinery was the spirit mine, which the average player could not afford.

It could be said that this type of transformation at the current stage was an advancement method exclusive to pay-to-win players.

Of course, it was not as if normal players did not have the option of AI modification.

The method was simple.

He worked hard, moved bricks crazily, and moved bald heads.

.....

As the hell server started to develop new factions, the other servers also started to develop.

During this period of time, other than learning from Xiao Bei Li, Lu Wu spent all his time on the construction and development of the game.

Lu Wu felt that these days were very fulfilling.

As he watched the players grow stronger and stronger, he was both looking forward to and pleased with the feeling.

Half a year passed just like that ...

In the past six months, Lu Wu had witnessed the rise of the players.

The first was the Asia server.

The ya server players, known as the nursing home, finally began to fight with the local forces of demon Phoenix.

This time, the players from the Asia server finally saw the strength of the local demon Phoenix forces.

In the confrontation, the resistance of the players from the Asian server was quite weak. It could be said that they were being beaten back and suffered a lot.

However, the outbreak of war had also significantly improved the combat skills of the players in the Asian server.

The plan that the players from other servers had been implementing for a long time had finally been launched in the Asia server.

This was the first time that the players had experienced the epic and hot-blooded feeling of the battlefield, and it had also inspired the determination of the players in the Asia server to become stronger.

During this period, the Asia server had given birth to several players who were close to “wall-hacking”.

There was even a player who had obtained the recognition of the remnant consciousness of the ancient God, the bone monk, in his exploration of the “skeleton forest,” and obtained part of the inheritance.

The rise of the entire Asia server was already unstoppable, advancing triumphantly.

Next up was the European server.

The European server, which was known as the second strongest among the five major servers in terms of overall strength, had successfully occupied an entire region after Beiqi.

The battle with Yuan Xu had also come to an end in this half a year.

The players from the European server were getting stronger and stronger, while the yuanxu Army was getting weaker and weaker. It was only a matter of time before they lost.

It was also in this half a year that the final battle for the blue Void domain broke out.

In this battle, Hu He became a God!

With Hanba who was a half-step ghost emperor and dozens of half-step ghost king undead spirits in his hands, Hu He was unstoppable on the battlefield, showing off his might.

Apart from Yuan Xu, no one could fight him head on.

Even Yuan Xu's ghost kings couldn't fight with Hu He.

The Demon king's name resounded throughout the five major servers, and he was one of the most powerful cheats at this stage, perhaps even the first.

It was also in this final battle that Hu He had personally killed Yuan Xu with the help of Xie Wang, fulfilling the promise he had made to his brothers-revenge!

After killing Yuan Xu, Hu He became the first player in the game to have the achievement of killing a ghost emperor.

Following Yuan Xu's death, the European server's players completely occupied the entire Blue Void region and obtained a large number of resource points. This also accelerated the speed of their development.

During this period, there was another episode in the European server.

There was one more NPC.

Her name was Xian ke, and she was an extremely beautiful woman. Her smile was very sweet, and she was called a goddess by the players in the European server.

The beautiful days of emptiness had finally begun.

As an agent of the European server who worked for Lu Wu, he had been looking forward to this day for a long time. Finally, in the past six months, he got his wish and successfully resurrected Xian ke with the help of Lu Wu.

He had thought that they would be separated forever, but he did not expect to be able to hold hands again. Life was like a dream, but he was willing to indulge in it.

Cang Xu was very grateful to Lu Wu and little Bei Li, and he was even more determined to work for Lu Wu and manage the European server well.

He even wanted to create a powerful Army for Lu Wu that would surpass the central server!

.....

After that was Fei Fu.

The feisha, which was developed based on the original totems, had rapid growth in the early stages.

In the past six months, the non-server players had also successfully annexed the beast-devouring tribe after a tough battle.

After the brutal war, their returns were huge. They obtained a huge spirit beast farm and several resource production points.

The feisui finally had a firm foothold in the Xuanfeng great domain.

However, their crisis had not been resolved. The counterattack from the entire Qiu Niu tribe was coming.

This battle was unavoidable!

However, the non-server players were full of confidence. Although it was difficult during the war, they had also discovered the huge advantage of being a player.

Death was never scary to them.

Because as a player, their only weakness was that they didn't have soul coins. Poor!

Besides bringing death, war could also make them rich quickly!

If they wanted to catch up with the other servers, they would rather work hard and fight hard to catch up with the other servers!

Finally, it was the central server!

The central server, which had always existed as the Father server, had always been at the forefront in the area of hegemony, and the past six months had been no exception.

In the past six months, the development of the central server had been very rapid. Other than the new players, the old players had basically all reached the level of a ghost Governor.

The majority of the players had also reached the ghost general level.

The cheaters in the central server were still the strongest, and their performance in the cross-server competition was extremely eye-catching.

Although the official “individual competition” competition had yet to start, the fact that he was the strongest in all aspects was clear to the players of other servers, even if they were unwilling to admit it.

The cheaters in the mid-server also had nicknames that resounded throughout the entire server.

[Sword God of nine spirits: ao Jian]

[God of ghosts: 7]

[God of assassination: Little Mo, little youzi]

Thunderbolt Fist God: Liu Chan

[Evil God’s Apostle: ancient language]

[Invincible Vajra: Round Square]

Wait ...

These players' individual abilities were strong, attracting the attention of all the players in the server.

After witnessing countless fierce cross-server individual competitions, the players became more and more fanatical in their pursuit of the wall. They all wanted to reach the peak and become a member of the wall-hanging team.

At the same time, Lu Wu had also updated the major servers in the past six months.

Other than the central server, which had the most updates, the European server had already entered the Outlander version, while the non-servers and Asian servers had also started the version of the power struggle within the region.

The appearance of every new information film represented a milestone in the game. The major forums had also created new 'milestones', which were used to record the big and small stories of the war in the past three years.

After three years of operation, countless players had treated it as their home in another world.

During this period of time, the influence of the war on the real world was growing.

Just now, Lu Wu received a call from Wu Guoyi, who told him a piece of news.

This year's E3 gaming expo was about to begin, and he was asked if he wanted to come and watch it in person.

# Chapter 566 - Waves Of Negative Reviews

In the face of Wu Guoyi's question, Lu Wu finally remembered that "battle" seemed to have participated in this year's E3 game exhibition.

As for whether he should go or not, after some hesitation, Lu Wu decided to go and see for himself.

After getting Lu Wu's reply, Wu Guoyi immediately sent two e-tickets to the exhibition to Lu Wu's mobile phone.

He hung up the phone.

Lu Wu started to search for information about E3 gaming expo, wanting to know more about it in advance.

He used his phone to search for news about E3 gaming expo, and it was overwhelming.

While checking the related content, Lu Wu found something that interested him.

This E3 convention would be holding a huge selection of existing games and giving out Game Awards.

Moreover, there was no main judge in this selection. All players could participate in the evaluation and be judges.

The awards were best graphics, Best Original, best strategy game, best war-themed game, best racing game, best social game, and so on.

However, in order to ensure the fairness of the selection, all participating players must connect to the E3 online website through their gaming platform and provide the time they spent in the game.



This was also to prevent the participating game manufacturers from maliciously posting good or bad reviews!

Because of this, major game companies from all over the world had brought their flagship works to the exhibition, all to win the awards.

Lu Wu didn't think much of these competitors.

After all, it was a fact that the current games could not compete with conquests in terms of playstyle and realism.

Lu Wu's confidence also came from his absolute strength.

He felt that he might have to get too many awards this time. After all, war was a game that was very inclusive, and basically covered all game modes.

Nurture, survival, social interaction, and so on ...

Of course, Lu Wu would not show up to receive the award in person. He would leave it to Wu Guoyi and watch it as a passerby.

After all, winning the prize was just a matter of time. All he wanted was a real increase in the number of players.

This was also the reason why he had participated in E3, not for the award.

Of course, winning an award would help promote the game.

Therefore, Lu Wu was looking forward to his brilliant performance on that day.

But soon, Lu Wu didn't feel that way anymore, and he was no longer arrogant.

That afternoon, many posts appeared on the forums of the major servers.

[It's said that the dog behind the scenes is going to personally head to E3. What do you all think? Do you want to kill him now, or do you want to torture him in a small black room before killing him (arrogant face)]

[The masked kidnapper group has been officially established. At this stage, the number of members in the group is 1/50. Please sign up enthusiastically. After doing this, we will have an endless amount of soul coins. Everyone in the group is wearing godly equipment. Action is better than desire. The masked kidnapper group welcomes you to join us. Let's declare war on the dog officials together!]

[I just saw that all the tickets for E3 were taken??? [Are you still human? I've been curious about the dog official for a long time. At the very least, let me see with my own eyes what kind of three heads and six arms the dog official has!]

[Oh my God, the moment the official news of the Conqueror dog's arrival was released, the ticket price for E3 has skyrocketed. Now, we can only buy scalper tickets. It's too F \* cking expensive!]

[Are the dog officials going to reveal their true identity? [Brothers who have bought tickets, remember to bring a knife and put it on his neck to let him move, give out soul coins, and open a recharge channel (funny)]

[Those who can't buy tickets are going to block the door. It's been three years, and I've waited so hard. Now, I'm finally going to be exposed. [I have to thank him for making such a good game. I'm addicted to it every day, causing me to be single for three years. If this goes on, I'll just treat war as my wife for the rest of my life (slamming the table in anger)]

[We're all war players. I hope you'll be more civilized and not always fight and kill. I wouldn't have had such thoughts. After all, punitive expedition has given me a whole new world. I'm very grateful to punitive expedition's official officials, and I also admire them for sticking to their principles and never compromising with the players. For this reason, I'm prepared to perform three backstabs to the dog official on the spot and take his dog life (funny)]

.....

The discussion of the players on the forum made Lu Wu feel very confused.

He only had one thought at the moment: how did the players know he was going to E3?

For this reason, Lu Wu controlled the artifact to conduct a series of investigations.

In the end, he did not know whether to laugh or cry when he found out that the news was actually from Wu Guoyi.

In the media interview, the reporter asked Wu Guoyi if the team behind the game “war expedition” would be present.

This was because Wu Guoyi had said that the boss behind the scenes would be there, but he would not show his face.

It was this piece of news that caused a sensation in the war gaming industry.

Upon hearing that the officials of the game would be there, the players of the Conqueror’s Army were all fired up. The most direct impact was that the ticket price of E3 had increased several times.

After that, a large number of Conqueror players squeezed into E3’s official online platform.

The huge influx of players almost filled the E3 gaming expo’s platform.

This made E3 gaming expo both happy and helpless.

E3’s decision to invite the punitive expedition to the exhibition was a wise one, but the huge popularity it had brought was a little too much for them.

For this, they could only maintain and repair the platform.

There was only one purpose for Conqueror’s players to flood into E3’s online platform, and that was to gain points for Conqueror’s rating.

However, Lu Wuyi never expected the players to do this.

This was because these players weren't there to get good reviews, but bad reviews.

Moreover, it was a premeditated attempt to get 'bad reviews' in order to reduce the number of players who wanted to fight and reduce the sharing of resources.

For this reason, the players on the forums of the five major servers worked together for the first time, and the goal was to destroy the dog official.

The enthusiasm of the Conqueror players was extremely high!

However, due to the game's rating system, it was necessary to show the game's online time. The Conqueror players 'accidentally' exposed the truth.

At this moment, the comment section of E3's battle online was filled with comments from battle players.

.....

All-powerful (game online time: 13231 hours): attention newcomers, don't pay attention to this game. Don't play it. It's not fun at all. It's a trashy game. You'll regret it if you play it (1-star negative review)

I'll coldly watch you act cool (game online duration: 12785 hours), [this game is really not fun, it's trash just by looking at it. How can such a lousy game participate in the E3 gaming expo?] Everyone, listen to my advice, don't play it. I downloaded it and played it for a minute before unequipping it (1-star bad rating).

Iron fart ah Tongmu (in-game time: [ 9987 hours): ahem, I was worried at first, but after seeing everyone's comments, I'm relieved. But didn't you guys realize what the duration of the game revealed? even though they're all allies (funny)(1 star bad review)]

Drink more hot water (gaming duration: 7621 hours): I won't say more. I've only been playing this game for a year. Look at my game time (facepalm). I've been playing this game so much that I don't want to return

to reality, so I must give a bad review. Newcomers, don't fall into the pit. It's a moment of pleasure, but your life will be ruined by the war (1-star bad review)

Charming little puppy egg (21485 hours online): Look at how long I've been playing this game. It's only been three years, and I've been playing it for so long. I'm advising newbies to be careful. It's poisonous, and it's a poison without an antidote (bald head.jpg).

A little breeze in history (1012 hours of online time): Seeing the effort of the seniors, the newbie admitted defeat. However, my 1012-hour game time only took one and a half months (bald head +1)

Lzed midnight (game time: 22482 hours): My friends upstairs, I'm coming. Smells good (funny)(1-star bad review)

.....

Compared to the comments section of other games, Conqueror online's comments section was extremely different.

In particular, the amount of time the players in the comments section were online for shocked the other players who entered the comments section.

Thousands of hours were rare even in the tens of thousands of hours. They couldn't understand what kind of god-like game this was!

In the comments section of other games, players who were online for thousands of hours were basically die-hard fans.

However, the thousands of hours of online time in the war's comment section meant that he was a younger brother, or even not even a younger brother.

The players who were browsing E3 and looking for new games were dumbfounded.

Moreover, the battle's ratings were all one-star bad. Coupled with the god-like online time in the comment area, it made these players who did not

understand the situation feel very strange.

At this moment, the first thought that came to many players' minds when they saw the negative comments in the comments section of war online was:

Since it's not fun, what the hell is the duration of your game!

It was connected to the game's platform and displayed the amount of time spent in the game by the commenter. This was originally set by E3 to prevent malicious scoring.

It was because of this that the Conqueror players revealed the truth.

Other than the star rating, the length of time the game was online was also a very important criterion. Although the players who commented called it a "lousy game," the length of time the game was online was real data.

The "bad reviews" caused by the Conqueror players naturally attracted the attention of the game media. Lu Wu didn't need to spend any money at all, and they began to report it without restraint.

Even before E3 had officially started, it had already attracted the attention of many new players.

Lu Wu couldn't help but roll his eyes at the players' actions.

Even though these expedition players were trying to persuade the newbies to stop playing on the E3 platform, the ones who were the most enthusiastic about playing were still the players who were cursing "expedition trash".

Regarding this, Lu Wu couldn't be bothered because he was not interested in these awards. What he wanted was the exposure of the game and to let more people know about the game.

The negative review incident this time was a good publicity for the game.

However, to Lu Wu's surprise, this matter quickly turned around.

The day before E3 gaming expo was going to start, all the one-star bad reviews had been changed to five-star good reviews.

The reason was simple.

Although they cursed, the players still loved war.

This series of actions was just to prove to the official warring dogs Guild that the players 'strength could not be underestimated. Please take care of the players in the future, organize more events, and give more soul coins ...

Therefore, after a round of suppression, the Conqueror players started to raise the flag of 'Conqueror the world's number one' and started to get full marks for the Conqueror.

Awards like best game, Best Original creation, best social media, etc ...

The Conqueror players only had one thought, we want all of them. In short, the Conqueror must be the best in the world!

# Chapter 567 - The Titan Plan

Los Angeles, the United States.

The opening day of the annual E3 gaming convention had arrived, bringing a huge amount of tourists to the city.

It was different from hundreds of years ago. Back then, E3 gaming expo was only open to industry professionals, such as game designers, game journalists (media), and others.

The reason for this was that the exhibition was too popular.

If it was completely open, the huge flow of people would not be able to accommodate it at all.

However, things were different now. In order to accommodate more game enthusiasts and expand the influence of E3 gaming expo, this tradition had been abandoned a hundred years ago and changed to an admission system.

At the same time, in order to accommodate more people, the venue was rebuilt, and the area was expanded by more than ten times.

In this era, games were a necessary spice in the life of many young people. Their influence had far exceeded that of the past, and they were the most influential entertainment industry.

With the improvement of virtual reality equipment, this era was a Golden Age for virtual reality games.

In this new era, no parent would think that it was unreasonable for their children to like to play games. This was because they were also a generation that had experienced the baptism of games, so they could understand their children's thoughts very well.



These parents had also been crazy about games when they were young. They had spent money on games and even stayed up late to watch e-sports competitions ...

It could be said that the parents of this generation understood their children very well and had a common language.

As long as it didn't affect their studies, playing games was just a way for parents to spice up their lives. It was also an essential topic for children to chat with their peers in social circles. It was not regarded as a "scourge."

Many parents would even play games with their children and lead them to explore the wonderful world in the game.

It would be very easy to educate their children with interest as the guide. This was also one of the good aspects of games that many parents felt.

It was because of these reasons that the rise of the game industry was unstoppable.

And this year's E3 gaming expo was such a grand event for the gaming world.

At that moment, the outside of Hall E3 was already crowded with people.

These visitors came from all over the world, but they all had one thing in common: they all loved games.

They were also looking forward to the 'flagship games' confrontation between the major game manufacturers in this E3 gaming expo, and finally finding a game that they liked to meet future demand.

Even in this era of many games, players were still hungry for good games, and this game convention was the place for these players to find good games.

While the players were looking forward to it, the exhibition began.

As the exhibition hall's door opened, the players waiting outside swarmed in.

At this moment, Lu Wu was holding little Beili's hand and mixed in with the crowd.

As the big boss behind the scenes of war, Lu Wu felt that there seemed to be a murderous aura around him.

This was because he was surrounded by players who were on the battlefield.

As for why Lu Wu knew that these people were expedition players, it was not because of the detection of the artifact, but because of their dressing.

Some of them were cosplaying as NPCs during conquests, some of them were holding weapons and items made by little Beili in the game, and some of them were wearing clothes with the LOGO "Conqueror number one" printed on it.

They didn't even need the help of a divine weapon. The identity of a Conqueror was already written on their faces.

Moreover, Lu Wu could tell at a glance that these players had bad intentions.

This was because he had vaguely heard the 'cruel' words mentioned by the conquests.

For example, words like 'beat them to death', 'abuse them', 'kill them', 'rub them on the ground', and so on, were naturally referring to the war dog officials: Lu Wu.

For this, the Conqueror players had also prepared a batch of special items.

Due to the strict security system in the game exhibition hall, all knives and other controlled weapons were prohibited from being brought in.

However, there was an exception, and that was these weapons, which were called “cosplay props.”

The Conqueror players were smart enough to take advantage of this, and they brought only the weapons from the merchant shop.

Looking at the players ‘attitude, they didn’t seem to be joking at all, which made Lu Wu very embarrassed.

He had even heard the cute girl beside him telling her companion that if they saw the dog official later, she would smash his head with the ‘staff’ in her hand.

Listen, is this something a human would say?

She was clearly so cute, how could she say such cruel words?

From Lu Wu’s point of view, it was obvious that the players had too many soul coins and they were being exploited.

Grudge +1!

Along the way, Lu Wu saw a lot of such expedition players, and many of them came in groups.

Lu Wu even saw a group of masked players wearing T-shirts with the evil God’s LOGO on them. Counting them, there were exactly 50 people. This instantly reminded Lu Wu of the Chuunibyouto players who were recruiting people on the forum and saying that they wanted to kidnap him to exchange for God equipment.

This group of dog players is getting more and more presumptuous. They really need to be exploited. I’ll suppress them when I get back!

Grudge +2!

As they followed the line of people, little Bei Li held Lu Wu’s hand. His eyes were always focused on the snacks in the hands of the other players in the line, and he was almost drooling.

The nature of a foodie was exposed, making Lu Wu feel very helpless.

After about half an hour of waiting, Lu Wu finally arrived at the ticket gate.

He took out his phone to confirm, and after a security scan, Lu Wu successfully entered.

As he walked along the marked passage to the exhibition, Lu Wu noticed that the expressions of the players around him seemed to be getting more and more ferocious.

Especially those masked guys, although he couldn't see their expressions, Lu Wu could vaguely feel that they were exuding a murderous aura, and they would wave the big knives in their hands from time to time.

He looked as if he was leveling up and killing.

How much hatred, how much hatred!

Grudge +3!

He followed the group into the "A1" exhibition hall. Soothing music was playing in the hall, and the staff at the major booths were already ready to welcome the tourists.

At this time, Lu Wu's eyes turned to a huge monitor hanging in the center of the exhibition hall.

It was showing the locations of the major game manufacturers' exhibition halls and their specific booth numbers.

[Battle online 'A3' position 1]

After confirming the booth for the battle, Lu Wu didn't go there directly.

Instead, he held little Beili's hand and strolled around A1 area.

It was rare for him to be here, so he naturally wanted to see the flagship games of other companies this year.

As for those “evil forces” who entered with Lu Wu, they had already rushed to Hall A3 aggressively.

Lu Wu even saw a guy with a “dagger” mumbling,”

“My backstab is already thirsting for more!”

Lu Wu didn’t know whether to laugh or cry, but he didn’t take it seriously.

But ...

Grudge +4!

.....

Along the way, Lu Wu realized that many of the games launched by major game manufacturers this year were what he had been looking forward to. He even thought that they would be a series of Triple A masterpieces in his lifetime.

For example, the Poland donkey’s flagship game, Saibo punk 2377, was launched this year.

This year, Ubisoft released Assassin’s Creed: Future world, lone island 46.

Other than that, there was Nintendo’s Zelda series, gay club’s Star Wars series, and Kalan’s bio-Transformation Series.

These works reminded Lu Wu of his childhood when he was obsessed with games.

However, among these games, the one that caught Lu Wu’s attention the most was the flagship game “Titan” that was launched by “ACG Blizzard” this year.

This game had also been viewed by many media as the biggest opponent of the day. There had been such news long before E3.

Looking at the model of the Titan and the virtual CG image on EA's booth, Lu Wu couldn't help but feel a little emotional.

Because this game was also a game that he had been looking forward to, but Lu Wu thought that it was a series for his lifetime. He didn't think that he would be able to see the launch of <Titan> while he was alive.

The reason for this was that the Titan project had once dealt a heavy blow to Blizzard during its golden age.

In the early days, Blizzard was undoubtedly a mythical existence in the players' hearts, and the World of Warcraft that it developed was regarded as an mmo (large-scale multiplayer) game that couldn't be surpassed.

Even now, many games were still affected by World of Warcraft.

Many of the game methods were developed in World of Warcraft and learned by other game developers.

At the beginning of the 21st century, more than 80% of the earliest game developers were loyal players of Warcraft, and they had all played the game.

A magical beast at its peak was a legend, this was without a doubt.

In 2005, when the demonic beasts entered the Dragon Kingdom, it had caused a large number of players to become addicted to it.

Back then, "lightning King Yang Yongxin" was also a cause of Warcraft, and even Central TV had criticized the game.

However, it was a fact that most of the developers in the early days were loyal fans of Warcraft.

This game was a classic, both in the industry and among the players.

Blizzard's achievements were not limited to this, such as the dark God of Destruction series, StarCraft series, and war 3 ...

At that time, there was a saying in the gaming circle: Blizzard's products were definitely top quality.

However, that was in the past.

Even a game manufacturer like ACG Blizzard had once declined.

This was related to the game "Titan" that he was currently playing while he was quitting.

When the classic mmo game World of Warcraft started to decline, Blizzard had a crazy plan to create a Super Game to replace Warcraft.

It was around 2007, and all of Blizzard's projects were involved in the production of this game, including the entire team of World of Warcraft.

At that time, Blizzard wanted to create a game similar to the current war online, a game that covered all the ways of the world and created a world similar to earth.

There were countries, factions, and powerful social systems ...

For this, Blizzard invested a lot of money. The initial investment was 100 million US dollars, and the subsequent investment reached 700 million US dollars, which was more than 4 billion RMB.

And it was more than 4 billion from 300 years ago.

At that time, many game developers didn't even dare to imagine that a game could be produced at such a high cost.

However, it was because of this game that Blizzard eventually collapsed.

As the content of "Titan" was too complicated and the ideas were too advanced, the Titan plan was ultimately aborted.

It could also be said that "Titan" wasn't a product of that era.

From then on, Blizzard began to step down from the altar.

Although the legacy of the Titan plan had created games such as Overwatch and storm hero, which had been popular for a while, the subsequent Blizzard had shown signs of fatigue.

Blizzard had spent too much effort on Titan, so they didn't have any new games to connect with the era of new games.

Lu Wu had learned about Blizzard's history before. At this moment, when he saw the CG of "Titan" on EA's booth, he felt a little emotional.

That was the youth that he had lost!



# Chapter 568 - My Damn Luck!

At this moment, when he saw the “Titan” display on EA’s booth, Lu Wu suddenly had the urge to try out the game.

He immediately held little Beili’s hand and walked to the front of the display stand.

When the staff in the booth saw this, they smiled at Lu Wu and said,”

“Sir, would you like to try it out?”

Lu Wu nodded, then under the instructions of the staff, he led little Bei Li to the booth and sat down.

At this time, the staff member brought over the virtual helmet and handed it to Lu Wu. Then, he looked at little Beili.

“She doesn’t need one, just one is enough!” Lu Wu smiled.

The staff member nodded and began to introduce the game.

Lu Wu listened carefully. These things were more or less useful to him because he was now also an architect of a game world.

After listening to the explanation, Lu Wu put on his virtual helmet and entered the game under the guidance of the staff.

However, after experiencing it for a while, Lu Wu logged out of the game.

It had to be said that this game was indeed excellent, and the degree of realism was far beyond all the games at this stage.

But compared to a war, the difference was still too great.

The most direct point was that leveling up in the game didn't change one's body, so it was far less effective than a war.

At this moment, Lu Wu suddenly sympathized with the blizzard. Why did it have to meet him?

It's fixed!

“What's wrong, Sir? Are you unhappy with the game?” Seeing Lu Wu take off his virtual helmet, the staff was a little surprised.

“No, the game is very good. Good luck!” Lu Wu smiled, then stood up and walked out of the EA booth with little Beili, leaving behind the dumbfounded staff.

Although Lu Wu used to be a Blizzard fan, but ...

[I'm challenging the number one expert in the world. I don't accept any rejections!]

After all, Zhan Zhan was his own son!

He walked slowly all the way, stopping and looking around, and finally came to the end of hall A1.

There were two choices in front, Hall A2 and Hall A3.

After thinking for a while, Lu Wu still went to Hall A3, where the war booth was located.

The moment he entered the exhibition hall, Lu Wu was stunned by the scene in front of him.

The first battle booth was packed with people. A large group of cosplayers had formed a circle around the booth, forming 16 long lines.

One of the lines was already at the entrance of Hall A1 from Hall A3.

Lu Wu also saw the few cosplayers who said that they were going to break his head. At this moment, they were also in line. Moreover, they all had a well-behaved look on their faces, completely different from the attitude of an evil force from before.

Lu Wu couldn't help but be very curious. This was completely different from what he had imagined.

Thinking of this, Lu Wu couldn't help but ask the masked man who was also in line,"

"Excuse me, didn't you say that you were going to smash the head of the official dog? why are you in line?"

When the masked man heard this, he couldn't help but be stunned.

"You're also a war Conqueror?"

Lu Wu nodded."Yeah, I'm a new player!"

"Then hurry up and line up, or you won't be able to get it when the time comes. Oh right, don't even think about cutting the line. You know the combat strength of the conscripted players. A newbie like you should be more humble!"

"What are you guys snatching?" Lu Wu was stunned and didn't understand what he was hearing.

"A figurine! I might have a chance to get the figurines of the NPCs from all the major servers if I queue up now. It'll be too late if I wait any longer. I just hope to get a wood spirit lady or a bronze figurine!" As he said that, the masked man's face revealed an expression of anticipation.

Lu Wu nodded in realization.

Only then did he remember that Wu Guoyi had indeed told him that he would make a batch of combat NPC figurines at this E3 gaming expo. He would give them out as gifts to the players during the fair.

After understanding the reason, Lu Wu looked at the group of players who were still wolves before, but were now standing in line like little sheep. Lu Wu couldn't help but laugh.

“Brother, what are you laughing at? hurry up and line up. There won't be any left in a moment!”

Seeing Lu Wu standing there and smiling foolishly, the masked man couldn't help but remind him.

Lu Wu thought about it and felt helpless, so he stood at the back of the line.

Just as the masked man had said, as more and more players passed through the security check, the number of players in Hall A3 grew crazily.

At this moment, Lu Wu noticed that all the staff members at the other A3 game booths had a bitter look on their faces.

This was because the players of war were all lining up for their booth.

At first, they were so excited that they thought there were players coming to experience the flagship game, but they were all F \* cking expedition players.

Although the players said things like “sorry”, “sorry”, “excuse me”, and “please lend me your seat”, they still felt extremely resentful.

They felt that they couldn't stay in Hall A3 anymore. Why the hell would they show off all the F \* ck battle players!

Of course, this was only one of the reasons.

There was also a group of booth staff, who were also players of the war.

Seeing other players lining up to get figurines while they could only stick to their posts, this torture made them feel extremely painful, and they also wanted to join the team.

Especially when they saw other players draw their favorite figurines at the battle booth, they were so jealous that their hearts were about to separate.

.....

In less than half an hour, Hall A3 was already full, and there was no room for any more players.

At this moment, the players who wanted to come in but couldn't could only curse outside the passage. His heart was filled with resentment, and he hated himself for not being in the front.

At this time, Lu Wu and little Bei Li also lined up in front of the booth.

Seeing that Lu Wu was observing the situation in the booth, the staff member handed the lottery box to Lu Wu and said apologetically,"

"Sir, can you hurry up with the lottery? there are still many players waiting!"

When Lu Wu heard this, he immediately nodded and put his hand into the lottery box.

When Lu Wu took out the piece of paper that he had grabbed, the air around him suddenly froze.

At this time, Lu Wu was holding a golden note.

A line of words was written on it,"one Collector's Edition figurine hanging on a copper wall!"

At this moment, Lu Wu once again felt the killing intent, and the killing intent came from all directions.

He could vaguely hear the whispers around him.

"Damn you, the only Collector's Edition figurine has been taken away. Damn it, be a human for me!"

“I’m going crazy. I want this figurine too. I wonder if he’ll sell it to me!”

“Brother, I have a bold idea. Didn’t we bring weapons? let’s do it?”

“Oh my God, it’s a Collector’s Edition. Why didn’t I get it? he’s so lucky!”

“He’ll be beaten up by a group of people!”

“I’ll bear this pain. I’ll take the group fight!”

.....

Listening to the whispers of the players around him, Lu Wu couldn’t help but be stunned.

In fact, he had no interest in figurines at all.

After all, he could see the person in person whenever he wanted to. He had only queued up to observe how the battle booth was arranged up close.

However, the line was so long that it would be a little different if he didn’t draw.

Hence, he casually grabbed it.

He wanted to keep a low profile, but he instantly became the focus of attention. At this moment, Lu Wu really wanted to say something.

I don’t want it, alright!

However, he couldn’t say that. The consequence of insulting the battle was to be beaten up, and Lu Wu was very clear about this.

Although these players often cursed in the forum, they were only allowed to curse themselves.

He was still very protective of his image outside, otherwise, there would not be the fight in Japan.

Therefore, Lu Wu felt that as long as he said “I don’t want it”, he would definitely be dragged into a corner by these die-hard fans and their heads would be smashed.

“Congratulations, you’ve won the only Collector’s Edition figurine!” After a brief moment of surprise, the staff in the booth smiled and said to Lu Wu. Then, he took out a golden box from under the counter and handed it to Lu Wu.

Lu Wu thought about it and took it.

Immediately, the killing intent in the surroundings became even denser.

These conscripted players had all been through battlefields, and they already had the murderous aura of a soldier. At this moment, it was almost materializing, and their target was Lu Wu.

At this moment, Lu Wu felt extremely sad.

He wanted to keep a low profile, so why did things turn out like this?

My damn luck!

“Brother, name a price, I’ll buy it!” At this time, a player walked up to Lu Wu and looked at him with anticipation.

When Lu Wu heard this, he apologized and pulled little Bei Li away from the man.

As he brought little Beili along and squeezed his way to the other exhibition halls, Lu Wu heard many players asking for prices. This gave him a big headache.

However, he rejected all of them.

After all, it was his own game. Since he had drawn it, he couldn’t sell it. This was the most basic respect.

His actions also made the players who wanted to get the collector's edition figurine of the bronze pendant resentful.

They were all "cursing" in their hearts,"the European king will die a terrible death!"

After finally walking out of Hall A3 with little Beili, Lu Wu finally heaved a sigh of relief.

The players' enthusiasm for the war was beyond his imagination.

At this moment, Lu Wu was in Hall A4, but Lu Wu was not interested in continuing to stroll around. Instead, he took little Bei Li and found a place to sit down.

They began to wait for the award ceremony.

At this time, little Bei Li raised his head, looked at Lu Wu and said,"

"Big cat, do you know why you won the collector's edition figurine?"

When Lu Wu heard this, he was a little stunned."

"Isn't it just my luck?"

"Of course not. It's because you're cultivating the human Emperor's mirror. With the fate energy of the human race on you, you have your own Emperor energy!"

"There's such an effect?"

"Of course, the human ruler is the leader of the human race. It's natural for him to gather the luck of the human race!" Little Bei Li said proudly.

When Lu Wu heard this, he suddenly understood.

Before he met Xiao Bei Li, he had never won the lottery before. He had never won an SSR in the game.



His performance today was completely different from before.

“You’ll be even luckier in the future. As you cultivate the human Emperor’s mirror and the human tribe’s power grows, your luck will continue to improve!”

Lu Wu nodded and patted little Bei Li’s head. Just as he was about to say something, his phone rang.

He picked up the phone and heard Wu Guoyi’s voice,”

“Brother Lu, where are you now? the awards ceremony will start in two hours. I have a front seat for you, right next to me.”

When he heard that Wu Guoyi offered him a front-row seat, Lu Wu was about to agree, but when he heard the following sentence, he suddenly lost his mind.

What a joke, how could he sit next to Wu Guoyi? what if the players suspected that he was a member of the team behind the campaign?

By then, it would be hard for him to even leave E3!

These players who were extremely hungry for soul coins were all known as rogue forces in the netherworld, and they were not to be trifled with.

“No, I’ll just watch from a distance!” Lu Wu immediately replied.

“Why?” Wu Guoyi was stunned.

“I have good eyesight!”

# Chapter 569 - Lu Wu'S Generosity

After rejecting Wu Guoyi's invitation, Lu Wu no longer wandered around but found a place to sit down.

While chatting with Bei Li, they waited for the awards ceremony to start.

After experiencing Blizzard's flagship game "Titan", Lu Wu already understood that no game in this era would be able to compete with war.

In Lu Wu's opinion, this might be the sorrow of many game manufacturers, but he also knew that this was definitely a Golden Age for players.

Two hours passed by quickly as he chatted with Xiao Beili. E3's Gaming Awards selection officially began.

When he saw the notice that appeared on the big screen in the center of the exhibition hall, Lu Wu immediately stood up and walked to the awards area with little Beili.

The awards section was also the size of an exhibition hall, but not everyone could enter this exhibition hall. Instead, an electronic ticket had to be checked to see if anyone was qualified to enter.

This threshold was mainly set up to avoid a huge influx of people, which would prevent the selection from going smoothly.

The two tickets in Lu Wu's hands were given by Wu Guoyi, so there was no problem. After passing the ticket inspection, he went straight into the exhibition hall.

The interior had a theater-like structure, with a podium and a three-meter-high holographic projection equipment at the front.

Other than the first two rows, the visitors who entered the venue were free to choose a seat.

Since he came late, Lu Wu naturally only had a seat at the back.

Lu Wu didn't care about this. He pulled little Beili to the last row and sat down.

While waiting, Lu Wu suddenly raised his head and looked at the VIP passage on the left.

At this moment, a group of people walked out and entered the venue.

Lu Wu was very familiar with one of them. It was Wu Guoyi.

At this time, Wu Guoyi was surrounded by the crowd, looking very helpless.

It could be said that all the pain that Lu Wu was supposed to suffer was taken by him.

The people around him were all asking him about the content of the war game, and even tentatively asking him about the production team behind the war.

Their goal was very simple, and that was to poach people from the conquests.

This was very common in the game industry. It could be said that the early development of the game industry was in a state of vicious competition where "poaching" people was the main focus. It was even more so now.

This was because the gaming industry was always in a state of scarcity.

For example, the first batch of game R & D personnel working in major game manufacturers in Dragon Kingdom were basically poached from Shengda. Another example was the famous chief game designer of Warcraft, "ghost crab," who had been poached by a fist to become the chief game designer of LOL. There were many other similar poaches ...

The 'poaching tradition' had been well preserved until now.

Therefore, in the eyes of these game developers, as long as they offered enough benefits, they might be able to poach the R & D team behind the scenes.

All the major game manufacturers had been envious of the person behind the scenes who had managed to create war, a game that was so epoch-making.

Therefore, it was rare to see Wu Guoyi, so naturally, he wanted to find out what he had to say, and even tried to dig for information.

However, in fact, other than Lu Wu, Wu Guoyi did not know any other R & D personnel.

Although she had asked to meet him several times, Lu Wu had rejected her every time.

So at this moment, he really wanted to say,”

“I only know the boss of punitive expedition. Do you want to poach him?”

.....

Lu Wu, who had the strength of a ghost king, naturally heard what these game developers said to Wu Guoyi. He immediately turned to look at Ge You's stall and smiled.

This was because there was only one person in his expedition research and development team, and that was little Beili. It was bound to him, and he couldn't even poach him away.

When he thought of this, he subconsciously reached out and patted little Beili's head.

Xiao Beili immediately gave him a look of disdain.

After Wu Guoyi and the others took their seats, The Game Awards ceremony officially began.

At this moment, the person in charge of E3's organizer walked onto the stage. The virtual image was also activated, and a data panel immediately appeared in front of the audience.

It recorded the current ratings of various major games.

At this moment, war online was at the top of the list. With a long string of zeros behind the total amount of time it had spent online, it could be said that it could beat the second-place Galaxy OL. Its market share was as high as a terrifying 53%.

This kind of achievement had never been seen before, other than when the game had just started and was very scarce.

The data already showed the dominance of conquest in this era.

This was a fact that the major game manufacturers didn't want to admit.

At this time, the head of E3 exhibition opened the introduction interface of war online.

Immediately, the cinematics of the game appeared in front of everyone, and the person in charge began to introduce the game.

However, compared to the other games that had a complete introduction of data, the information on the war game was pitifully little, and there were all sorts of question marks at the back.

[Game: battle online (battle OL)]

The head of production was speechless.

The game guide was speechless.

[Name of production team: ???]

[Agent: 173 Wu Guoyi]

The game copyright owner was speechless.

.....

.....

These question marks added a sense of mystery to the war.

E3's organizers were helpless about this. They had asked Wu Guoyi about this, but they could not get any useful information.

According to Wu Guoyi, although he was the agent, he knew nothing.

With no other choice, the organizers of E3 could only collect descriptions from the media to introduce the game.

After the introduction, the person in charge suddenly said,"

"Now, let's welcome the representative of the war, Mr. Wu Guoyi!"

At this moment, everyone's spirits were lifted.

This was because there was a very important segment at this time, and that was to ask questions.

Regarding this, Wu Guoyi was also a little apprehensive. After all, he really did not know anything. However, after he walked up the stage, he still said,"

"Actually, I don't know much about war, but please ask me your questions. I'll try my best to answer them!"

At this moment, pairs of hands were raised as everyone looked at Wu Guoyi with anticipation.

Seeing this, Wu Guoyi began to ask questions.

"Mr. Wu Guoyi, I would like to ask, how many employees are there behind such a mysterious campaign? How did you manage to keep it so tightly confidential?"

“This ... I’m not sure, I’m just a representative!”

“I’d like to ask, with such a large number of players, the maintenance cost of the server should be very high. If we continue to burn money like this, will there be a day when the server can’t support itself? is there a need to activate the charging mode, even if it doesn’t affect the balance of the game?”

“It won’t. I’ve also asked the behind-the-scenes boss about this. He clearly told me that he won’t charge me and that he’ll firmly implement the principle of generating electricity with love!”

“Then, when will the stupid officials distribute soul coins? when will the check-in rewards be activated? when will they give out divine weapons?(a question from a certain Conqueror)”

“As far as I know, it’s impossible in this lifetime!”

“When will the stupid official platform strengthen our European server so that we can surpass the Chinese server?”

“This ... I’m just an agent. I’m not in charge of the internal operations of the game. I have no right to ask or interfere with the game’s content!”

“Is the boss of the war expedition here today? I remember you said last time that he would also be at E3!”

“He’s here, but I can’t reveal who he is!”

“Is he at the judging venue right now?”

“He should be!” Wu Guoyi’s mouth curled up when he said that.

.....

Wu Guoyi, you’re good. You’re vengeful +5!

Hearing Wu Guoyi’s answer, Lu Wu couldn’t help but clench his teeth.

When the Conqueror's players heard that the boss behind the Conqueror was also present, their expressions gradually became ferocious ...

He began to look around suspiciously, trying to use his keen sense of smell to lock onto that damn official.

Seeing the murderous eyes sweeping over him, Lu Wu ...

Grudge +6!

Seeing that the atmosphere was a little off, the person-in-charge quickly stepped forward to signal the end of Wu Guoyi's speech.

When Wu Guo heard this, he walked off the stage decisively.

In fact, he was also very sad. He felt that he had become Lu Wu's shield and the target of Lu Wu's firepower.

It would be fine if he knew some inside information, but the problem was that he clearly didn't know anything, yet he was always misunderstood!

However, when Wu Guoyi said that the behind-the-scenes boss of the war might be in the venue, those eyes that had been staring at him suddenly faded.

Now, this group of hungry wolves began to search for the more important boss behind the scenes.

He would give him a "backstab" filled with love.

Since war was the first game to be introduced, the players were no longer in the mood to continue the game introduction.

Even the game developers who didn't play conquests were secretly looking for Lu Wu's traces, wanting to cooperate with him.

Even though they knew that it was impossible for them to get the rights to represent "expedition," they still had another goal, and that was to get the game's promotional rights for "expedition."



They believed that the boss behind the scenes wouldn't refuse. After all, granting the right to use the "game engine" wouldn't affect the game in any way.

Therefore, these game manufacturers felt that as long as they offered a high price, they had a chance.

This was similar to Epic. This was originally a gaming company, but it had been lying around and making money ever since they developed Fantasy 4.

It could be said that with the success of Fantasy 4, Epic would receive a huge amount of royalties every year.

In the eyes of these major manufacturers, the high degree of realism in the game was definitely inseparable from the game's popularity.

They naturally couldn't copy it with their own abilities, but there was still a shortcut, and that was to get the right to use the game.

At this moment, everyone had their own thoughts. They all felt suspicious.

Although Lu Wu had the strength of a ghost king, he still felt very sad at this moment.

If he was discovered, he couldn't just start a massacre!

From the identity of the people behind the war, many of the people sitting here would be his future subordinates. According to the saying that those who cultivated the human Emperor's mirror were the human emperors, all the human beings in the world were his people!

Therefore, they were all on the same side and couldn't be killed!

Fortunately, although these eyes glanced at Lu Wu, they didn't stay for too long.

Because in their opinion, Lu Wu looked too young and there was no way he could be the boss behind the campaign.

On the other hand, those who looked more mature became the main suspects.

What was supposed to be the awards ceremony for the flagship games of major manufacturers instantly became a place for investigation.

And there was only one ‘criminal’, the others were all Sherlock Holmes.

In the final award ceremony, as Lu Wu expected, the battle won almost all the awards.

Before this, although war had a good reputation among the players, it had never won any awards to prove its worth. However, in this E3 exhibition, war had officially become a God!

Lu Wu could already see the scene of a large number of new players pouring in.

After the award ceremony officially ended, Lu Wu was about to walk out of the venue with little Beili.

However, she was shocked to find that there were many people blocking the entrance.

These “evil” Conqueror players tried to find Lu Wu in the vast sea of people and kidnap him.

The kind that could only be redeemed with a high price of soul coins!

Seeing this scene, Lu Wu smiled indifferently and naturally didn’t care about it in his heart.

Because they were all players who loved the game “expedition”, and they were also his future subordinates.

As the future leader of the human race, Lu Wu was open-minded.

So, hold grudges +N, just wait for your death!

Just wait until I've squeezed all of your soul coins dry. I'll let you know what it means to be an authority dog's anger!

# Chapter 570 - -Spending Money Makes You Feel Good

The E3 exhibition that day made Lu Wu's heart palpitate.

The players who came out of the award Hall spread the news that the boss behind the battle was also at the venue.

In order to catch the mysterious boss behind the scenes, the players spontaneously United and formed a series of interrogation checkpoints.

He swore that he would capture him and have a good talk with him about the benefits of the game.

Fortunately, although these players knew that Lu Wu was present, they had no idea what he looked like, how old he was, or other things.

He could only ask weakly,”

“Are you the boss of the war expedition?”

“I think you're a little suspicious. Could it be you?”

“Stop pretending. I know it's you. Just admit it!”

And so on to try to coax Lu Wu.

In this regard, Lu Wu could only say that this batch of players was still too young.

After all, he would not admit it no matter what, and the players did not suspect him too much.

After all, Lu Wu, who was holding the hand of a cute little loli, didn't look like the “three-headed and six-armed behind-the-scenes boss” that the

players once described on the forum.

So, Lu Wu just got away with it.

On the same day, the forum was in an endless debate about this matter.

The players who didn't go to the convention were complaining about how useless the players who entered were.

It was such a good opportunity to catch the "behind-the-scenes boss," but now he had missed it.

How long would he have to wait if he wanted to talk about benefits in the future!

If he was present, he would have been caught on the spot.

In any case, most of the players who were not present expressed one thing.

That is, if I'm present, I'll definitely be able to catch this behind-the-scenes boss, and you guys are all trash!

Anyway, it was all in the past, so no matter how much he bragged, it would not be exposed.

However, the players were still very happy.

They all saw war as their Second World and home. Even though they were not there, they could see that the war had won almost all of The Game Awards.

It was as if they were the ones who won the award.

On that day, the bullet screen of the live broadcast room was spammed with "conquering the world's number one."

This kind of player cohesion was something that other games did not have.

This wave of E3 promotion also made more players around the world know about the game “expedition.”

Although many people might have heard of this game before, they had never tried it out.

However, after this battle, there were many prestigious and Certified Awards, which caused a strong response in the gaming industry.

This was the effect of publicity. It was like a TV commercial. You might not care if it was done once or twice, but after a few times, you would have an impression of it.

Driven by curiosity, many players had the urge to try out the war.

He wanted to see if the game was the “best in the world” as the publicity had claimed.

Lu Wu never worried about the quality of the game, but he was afraid that the players would not play it.

Because as long as he tried, it would be difficult to get out again.

In fact, he couldn’t even be chased away.

The Great Demon King, Hu He, had the most say in this.

He had the thought of quitting the game a few times, but his current state could only be described as “delicious.”

With the influx of a large number of new players, the happiest one was Lu Wu.

After returning home, he had been paying attention to this matter.

The increase in the number of players also represented an increase in the future soul coin production.

The scale of his scourge Army had expanded once again.

With the war's popularity, the other game manufacturers suffered the most.

Because these players were originally their leeks, and they were poached away by the conquests, how could they not feel gritted teeth?

However, no matter what methods they used to investigate, they could not find any information about the team behind the campaign and the boss.

It was even more impossible to buy a virtual engine for war and create a game similar to war.

The dark moment of the game manufacturers was about to arrive.

The conquest would step on the 'bones' of these game manufacturers to reach the peak.

It was only a matter of time.

.....

In the game, the area of Beiqi underworld city had been updated with the influx of a large number of new players.

The area had more than doubled in this update.

This was not only true for underworld, but also for the various major servers 'main cities.

For this reason, Lu Wu spent a large amount of soul coins, and the inventory was suddenly reduced by more than half.

However, Lu Wu wasn't worried at all. As the saying goes, the wool comes from the sheep. If he didn't spend money on feeding it, could it produce fur?

All investments were for better returns.

Of course, it was not a big deal to have no money on hand, so Lu Wu started a wave of activities.

That was the in-game pay-to-win wheel ... Bah, the lucky Wheel!

And this time, all five servers were opened at the same time.

The event was a lucky draw for 30 soul coins.

As for luck, no matter how low it was, with the huge number of players, there would always be some good things.

And Lu Wu would announce the good things to the whole region.

This move was indeed effective.

Although many players could smell the “dangerous” aura emitted by the dog official website, they were also itching to see the server-wide announcement that appeared in a short while.

When there was a first time, there would be a second time. When there was a second time, there would be a hundredth time.

This was something that Tong Yan had the most say in.

He clearly knew that Lu Wu wanted to cheat the players of their soul coins.

However, for a gambling addict, he would think, “what if I’m the player who won the good stuff!”

However, when he tried to draw once, it would be a hundred times after one.

The soul coins that he had earned with great difficulty from forging iron and carrying bricks had been exhausted once again.

It wasn’t just the copper hanging whip. Even the simple-minded wood spirits were corrupted by the players.

Spending money to pay for a moment felt good, and spending money to pay for a long time felt good ... My foot!



Many young ladies of the wood spirit clan had also been played until they were poor. They could only secretly wipe away their tears and continue to move bricks and make wine to earn a little money.

This was how easy it was to get rich.

Many hamster fans didn't like to spend soul coins. They liked to save soul coins because it gave them a sense of security.

As a result, after this wave, many hamster players became autistic and even wanted to die.

Although some players had indeed drawn top-grade equipment, or even high soul coins in return, and felt that they had made a big profit.

This group of people became the "European Kings" of the forum players.

But even if they made a profit, Lu Wu didn't lose anything and was the biggest winner.

After this round, Lu Wu's stock of soul coins was replenished.

It could be said that the construction of the major servers this time was all spent on the soul coins in the players' hands, and he did not spend a single cent.

She bore grudges for N times and successfully suppressed him.

His heart was instantly at ease and he felt much more open-minded ...

Most importantly, the players in this event were basically saying that they were unlucky, not that the officials were 'maliciously' trying to suppress them.

After all, they had always felt that soul coins were only useful to players. To the officials, they were just a string of numbers. They could make as many soul coins as they wanted.

However, it was depressing to be judged as an ‘unlucky’ bloodline because they couldn’t get anything good from the draw. This was a fact that no player was willing to accept.

As the big boss behind the scenes, Lu Wu looked at the players who were cursing and laughing in the forum.

He couldn’t help but smile.

What a happy day!

.....

Northern divergent great region.

After the in-game pay-to-win wheel event ended, the new players followed the instructions of the old players and began to level up in the ghost mountains and other places.

He had officially embarked on the journey of war.

Meanwhile, the old players headed south of Beiqi, where the Arctic abyss was located.

In the past half a year, Beiqi finally broke out in a war with the corpse clan.

The cause of the war was not just a matter of resources.

In fact, the players had their own standards of measuring friend and foe.

For example, the Rahu clan, which occupied the nine Yao great domain, had been provoked many times by players. However, the Rahu clan had never taken the initiative to attack Beiqi and had always adopted a peaceful policy.

It wasn’t that the Rahu clan couldn’t compete with the player clans.

The Rahu clan’s players had seen it with their own eyes. The forces of the nine Yao great domain, which had once annihilated players in a one-sided

manner, were not weak at all.

Of course, that was in the past. The current players' combat power was far from what it had been in the past. Even if they were to fight against the Luohou region, they would not be much weaker.

Apart from the top combat power, almost all the players were ghost inspectors. They were not afraid of making enemies with any force.

However, Rahu's forces had allowed them to provoke them many times without retaliating. The players could sense Rahu's goodwill. As a result, the number of times players went to the nine-Yao great domain decreased.

The war with the undead race was not a matter of resources, but a matter of stance.

The cause was the earth-shaking battle between the evil god and Hanba.

Half a year ago, the evil god who discovered the missing fragments of Hanba's soul began to search for Hanba's soul in rage.

They had found the Senluo great domain along the way. In the end, they met Hanba who had just elevated to the peak of the demigod realm.

The two of them seemed to be destined opponents. When enemies met, they were even more envious, and a battle broke out on the spot.

Even though Hanba possessed the combat capability of the peak of the demigod realm, he was no match for the evil god after all. He was beaten into a sorry state.

The battle lasted for more than half a day, and the huge commotion attracted the attention of a large number of players. Many players risked their lives to secretly film it and then live-stream it on the forum.

This battle was the most terrifying one that the players had ever seen.

The evil god and Hanba's attacks seemed to have the power to destroy the earth, which really made the players cry out in excitement.

Just when the players who were watching the show thought that the evil god was going to smash the resurrected Hanba's head in this battle, an unexpected scene happened.

The two emperors of the corpse clan, Chiyuan and Lie Hu, were thrown into the mouth of the severely injured Hanba, turning into his power.

To the evil God's surprise, Hanba disappeared after that. He entered the six paths space and accepted the great Emperor's pardon. He successfully ascended to the God Realm and left his name on the Yin God ranking list.

Hanba, who had returned once again, became incomparably powerful. With the help of his younger sister who had touched the traces of the Law of Time and space, as well as the high-ranking combat generals of the corpse clan, they had the power to fight a fierce battle.

The battle went on for five days and five nights. Hanba and the evil god were both severely injured and fell into a coma at the same time.

At that time, the evil God's situation could be said to be very dangerous.

In order to kill the evil god while he was unconscious, Mei Luan gathered all the corpse people in the Senluo great domain and climbed onto the evil God's body. She wanted to devour and refine him while he was unconscious.

What the undead race didn't expect was that a natural disaster would befall the players at this time.

The first to initiate the "evil god protection plan" was the second-in-command of the evil god society, who had been laughed at by the players and even said to be a disgrace to the players.

At that time, they were posting wildly on the forum, calling for the players to protect the evil god.

After that, Gu Yu also stood up and called on the players to protect the evil god. He also explained that the evil god would be their ally.

Since the myth had participated in the evil god protection plan, the other guilds naturally gave them face and also participated in the plan.

As a result, more players responded to the call and prepared to save the evil god.

The war between the undead and the players had broken out.

The battle of life and death between the two old enemies, Hanba and the evil god, had yet to end. The battle between the players and the undead clan had already begun.

In that battle, the players let the undead race understand that some corpses could not be recovered.

At that time, the succubus and its high-level undead generals were heavily injured in the battle with the evil god, and they were unable to stop the players from saving the evil god.

It was also that battle that caused the players to become enemies with the undead race.

The kind that wouldn't stop until one of them died!

Even though the players felt that they wouldn't die (funny)

# Chapter 571 - The King'S Return

## (2 In 1)

Due to the problem of the evil god and Hanba, the players and the undead had different standpoints, which led to the outbreak of the war.

During this period of time, the two godly state experts, the evil god and Hanba, were unconscious.

In order to save the evil god, the players had spent a lot of energy.

They suffered heavy casualties in the battle. However, after the three-hour cooldown, they resolutely rejoined the battle again. Only then did they pull the huge evil god back to the Arctic abyss, which was the Beiqi region.

Fortunately, in order to help Hanba contain the evil god, the demon succubus and the corpse generals were all severely injured in the battle. They were powerless to stop the players when they arrived. That was how the players managed to bring the evil god away.

However, the enmity between the player clans and the undead clan had been completely formed.

After that, the undead race invaded Beiqi several times, and the players didn't show any mercy and counterattacked the senluo region several times.

However, compared to the players, the undead were getting more and more depressed.

In any previous battle, the corpse race had long been used to collecting the corpses of their enemies and refining them into a part of the corpse mountain. Using war to sustain war, relying on war to strengthen the race.

However, against the Brawler forces, not to mention a corpse, not even a strand of hair would be left after death.

The undead warriors who discovered this had extremely complicated and depressed feelings.

He had wanted to use the corpses of the players to create a mountain of corpses, then expand his advantage and slowly devour the players' power. However, they didn't expect that the players would take away the corpses of their own people.

It could be said to be the complete opposite.

The reason why the players collected the corpses of the undead warriors was simple. The corpses of the undead were very useful to them.

There was an ancient building in Hades city. The earliest players were very familiar with this building, and it was called the corpse refinery. (There are details).

This building was a special building that was built during the invasion of the evil calamity.

The function was to recycle evil corpse spirits and refine them into corpse spirit points. Players could use corpse spirit points to cultivate one-time use battle corpse spirits.

However, with the end of the 'evil calamity', this building was gradually abandoned in the city and no one cared about it.

However, this time, in the war against the corpse race, this building was put to good use again.

The players could throw the corpses of undead warriors into it and refine them into corpse spirit points to create one-time combat corpse spirits, which could be reasonably recycled.

Many corpse race Warriors' bodies were even put up for auction. The more powerful the corpse race Warriors were before they died, the higher the price they would be sold for.

Good things were never afraid of not being accepted, and some rich players had even declared that they would save up a large number of corpse spirit points to create a combat corpse spirit at the ghost king realm in one go.

This formed an industrial chain.

Later on, many other demon chef players also joined in the use of the ‘corpses’.

For the players who had changed their class to a demon chef, they only saw the abundant spirit energy points in the corpse race’s soldiers. This was like food rich in protein in real life, and its ‘nutritional value’ was extremely high.

Whether it was delicious or not was not a problem for the Demon Chef players.

After all, the Demon Chef player’s ability was to process the taste of food and remove all harmful substances. Even “shit” could be made delicious.

And the more spirit energy points an ‘ingredient’ contained, the higher the quality of the food made, and the stronger the enhancement effect.

These ‘evil’ demon chef players had developed 108 corpse spirit dark cuisine sets for this purpose.

Although they knew it was delicious, most players still felt uncomfortable and did not dare to try it. Even the foodie players who wanted to eat all the delicacies in the game did not dare to challenge these alternative foods.

As a result, eating the ‘corpse Spirit Cooking set meal’ had become a challenge that only Warriors dared to challenge.

However, the Demon Chef players were not satisfied with just this. After all, if they produced it and did not sell it, their losses would be huge.

After all, the corpses of these corpse race soldiers were also bought by them from the auction house, and they had spent soul coins on them.



As a result, they held a food tasting event and provided the corpse Spirit Cooking set for free for the players to try.

However, most players were indifferent to it and had no intention of trying it.

But after all, these “food” could provide actual enhancement buffs, and even permanent attribute points.

As such, there were a small group of players who bit the bullet and tried.

As a result, it was really fragrant!

As a result, this industry chain also began to operate.

Although there weren't many customers, at least he had customers and could make money.

Other than that, there were also many players who were trying to develop other ways to make use of the bodies of the undead race's Warriors, and they also wanted to join in the ranks of earning soul coins.

Now that there was a huge consumer group, what they lacked was the corpses of the undead race's soldiers ...

In the past six months, the players had gradually strengthened their own side by plundering the forces of other races, and the use of corpses had been brought into full play.

And the most popular way for civilian players to carry bricks had changed from fishing to' moving corpses '.

This was because these corpses could be sold for a good price. They could be sold to rich players, demon chef players, and so on ...

The demand for it could be said to be huge.

The players could go to the Sen Luo great domain and kill a few undead race Warriors, which could be sold for a lot of soul coins.

Now, even if the undead race did not want to start a war, the players would not agree to it.

Thus, in this battle, the undead race had already fallen into a completely passive state.

Not only were they unable to gain any advantage over the players, but their overall strength was also being weakened.

Among them, Lu Wu was the happiest.

The players made a lot of money by making “dead people’s money”, and their overall strength had also improved a lot, especially Lu Wu.

This was because players had to pay a handling fee to use the corpse refining room. Players also had to pay a handling fee to buy and sell corpses in the auction house. In short, Lu Wu was the one who made the most money in this battle between the player families and the undead race.

Due to the in-game pay-to-win wheel event, many poor players once again set their sights on the senluo region.

The players who had run out of money only had one thought at the moment, ‘it’s time to move bricks again.’

Some came in teams, some came in Guild teams, and there were also groups of solo players.

The undead race, which had only settled down for two days, once again faced the evil forces of the players that gave them a headache.

However, the corpse clansmen all understood that they could not retreat, and could only fight.

They could only hope that Hanba would wake up soon.

Only in this way could they kill the evil god one step ahead of time and then destroy the player family in Beiqi.

If the evil god was allowed to wake up first, then their end would come.

On the other hand, the players were in a very good mood.

Even if Hanba was the first to wake up, so what? the players only wanted to say one sentence, "why don't you jump out of the game world and hit me?"

If we can't jump out, we can still have fun in three hours!

.....

.....

Just as the northern divergent's players were in a heated battle with the corpse clan of the senluo great domain ...

On the other hand, the feisha server welcomed a huge change!

South Africa.

In a desert area far away from the city, there was an oasis area under the endless yellow sand.

However, it was not a good place because the most vicious criminals in the Republic of South Africa were locked up here. It was the location of the "borsmog" prison.

An escort vehicle drove over from afar, and the iron gate of bosmo prison slowly opened.

As the escort vehicle drove in, the prisoners on both sides of the barbed wire looked at the rare escort vehicle curiously with different expressions on their faces.

There was joy, banter, and numbness ...

The arrival of the escort vehicle meant that new prisoners were about to join their large group.

However, those who could enter here were not good people. They had all been deprived of political rights and were basically either sentenced to life imprisonment or death.

In this place, no one could have freedom.

As the door opened, a dark-skinned, burly man with handcuffs and leg cuffs, about 1.9 meters tall, slowly walked out of the prison van.

Immediately, the barbed wire erupted in cheers, as if welcoming the arrival of the newcomer.

However, their faces were filled with gloating.

Their numb lives made them different from ordinary people. They were very happy to see other people in pain and found it a pleasure.

At this time, the prison guard came forward and greeted the escort. He handed him a cigarette and started to chat with him.

The burly black man in handcuffs and leg cuffs stood to the side, his face as calm as ever.

After finishing his cigarette, the escort got into the car, and the prison guard looked at the black man.

“You’re called Guangda, right? Let’s go and register. This will be your future home!” As he said that, a mocking smile appeared on the prison Guard’s face.

When gang da heard this, he nodded.

Then, under the escort of the prison guards, he walked forward step by step. Under the gaze of the prisoners on both sides of the barbed wire, he entered a building in front of him.

After that, Gundam went through a series of physical examinations and met the head Warden. All the information handed over was recorded in the database.

From this moment on, he was officially a member of the prison, and he was serving a life sentence.

After a series of procedures were completed, the prison guard brought Gundam to his cell, Room 707.

As they walked through a passage without cameras, the prison guard suddenly stopped, turned to look at Gundam, and said,

“Is there anything you want to tell me?”

Looking at the greed on the prison Guard’s face, Gundam shook his head.

“You don’t know the rules here?” The prison guard frowned slightly.

As prison guards in this desert area, one of their daily income came from prisoners.

Most of the prisoners who wanted to live a good life would choose to bribe the prison guards, because the prison guards had great power here.

The consequences of offending the prison guards were even more miserable.

Hearing this, gang da shook his head again.”

“I don’t have any money!”

“You don’t have money? The information says that you robbed a Treasury, and the gold has yet to be recovered!” The prison Guard’s face was filled with greed again.

“How about this, give me some, and I promise you’ll have a good life here in the future. Also, you have to understand what kind of place this is. Without my protection, a newcomer like you will end up very miserable!”

Hearing this, gang da shook his head again, his expression unchanged.

“You will regret this!” The prison Guard’s face darkened when he realized that Gundam was so insensible.

After a moment’s deliberation, he glared at Gundam unwillingly. Then, he led Gundam through two checkpoints and entered Room 707, where he was.

Since it was activity time, Gundam was brought to the field by the prison guards after he put down his daily necessities.

At this time, the prison guard unlocked his handcuffs and shackles and pushed him into the field. He said,”

“I advise you to think about it carefully. If you’ve made up your mind, you can come and find me anytime!”

With that, the prison guard closed the iron gate of the field.

Hearing this, gang DA’s face still didn’t have any fluctuations, and he turned his gaze to the field.

The field was as large as two football fields and was divided into five areas, A, B, C, D, and e.

Gang da was currently in Zone B.

Seeing Gundam’s arrival, the group of prisoners who were exercising on the field quickly gathered and walked towards Gundam.

This scene didn’t make gang da nervous. He still stood quietly in his original spot.

The prison guards outside the barbed wire saw this scene, but they turned a blind eye to it. They had no intention of stopping him at all. In fact, they even had a little anticipation.

Because this was how the prisoners welcomed newcomers. It had always been like this, and they were already used to it.

As long as no lives were lost, they couldn't be bothered to go through the trouble.

He even treated it as a spice in his boring life.

At this time, among the group of people walking towards Gundam, the leader was a black man with a knife scar on his face. Most of the people following him were also black, and there were more than 20 people.

“Hey, newcomer, come here!”

Not far from Gundam, the bald man with a scar on his face waved at Gundam.

Seeing this, gang da walked over.

The smile on the man's face grew even wider. He took a step forward and patted gang DA's shoulder.”

“Newbie, this is not a good place. What crime have you committed?”

When gang da heard this, he said with a normal expression,”

“I didn't commit any crime!”

“Hahaha!” Hearing Gundam's reply, this group of people couldn't help but laugh.

The man in the lead pointed to himself and then to his underling behind him. He couldn't help but laugh.

“No one here is guilty. We are all innocent, just like you!”

As soon as he finished speaking, the underlings behind him burst into laughter again.

Faced with this group of people's ridicule, gang DA's face was cold as he opened his mouth and asked,”

“Is there anything else?”

“There are!”

As he spoke, the man turned around and pointed at a group of white men who were also sitting in Area B. ”

“There are two guilds in Area B. One is beast, which I’m in, and the other is poison of the White pigs. If you don’t choose a Guild to join, your days here will be hard!”

Hearing this, gang da didn’t say anything.

The black man didn’t get angry and continued,”

“We have the same skin color. You have no choice but to join us. However, it’s not easy to join us. You have to prove that you are useful to me. So, I’ll give you a mission first. If you can complete it, you’ll be considered a member!”

“What mission?” Asked gang da.

“It’s simple. Take this, find someone there, and throw it at his face. Remember, throw it hard!” As he spoke, the leader of the black men took the basketball from his underling and pointed at the White men who were sitting not far away.

Looking at the teasing expression on the black man’s face, gang da also laughed. He reached out to take the basketball and immediately said,”

“Is your gang lacking a boss?”

“What?” The leader of the black men looked very surprised.

At this moment, Gundam suddenly threw the basketball at his face. He then grabbed his neck, pressed it down, and sent a knee strike straight at his face.

“Bang!” Blood splattered everywhere.



The black man who was the leader of the group was dizzy from the collision. He obviously didn't expect steel da to dare to resist him.

His furious subordinates also made their move at this time.

Seeing this, gang da immediately retaliated.

Although he was fighting against dozens of people alone, gang da did not panic at all.

If he was punched, he would hit back. If he was kicked, he would kick back.

His grey-white striped shirt was quickly torn in the fight, and his body was also covered in wounds. However, gang da was still full of fighting spirit. He roared like a wild beast, and his punches hit the flesh, knocking down one attacker after another.

At this moment, Gundam's performance attracted the attention of everyone in Zone B.

In less than ten minutes, he had knocked out everyone from the beast gang.

Panting heavily, gang da took off the pieces of his clothes, revealing his explosive muscles and the three-headed black snake tattoo on his chest ...

After a moment of gasping, he slowly straightened his body and stepped on the head of the black man who had just provoked him.”

“I'll ask you one more time, do you need a boss?”

A newbie had started the game in such a way and had defeated a regional gang with his powerful martial strength. Not only was everyone in Zone B shocked, but they were also shocked.

The prison guards who saw this were the same.

Looking at the gang leader struggling on the ground, Gundam suddenly turned to look at the prison guard on the other side of the iron door, and a

ferocious smile appeared on his face.

His fierce gaze scared the prison guard so much that he subconsciously took a step back.

The prison guard seemed to realize that his behavior was embarrassing, and he quickly took another step forward, looking angry.

Seeing this scene, Gundam burst out laughing.

The dark cage and the dense barbed wire imprisoned the free soul.

He did not want to be bound here. Before he got what he wanted, he wanted to be the king of this place!

No one could stop him!

In that blurry memory, he felt that he had another name.

Moonlight!

This name had no meaning, but it carried a belief that one would not be willing to live under someone else's roof.

It was as if he had once been the king of a world in the distant past!

It seemed like an illusion, but it was so real!

# Chapter 572 - Punishment From Lu Wu

Gundam's performance shocked everyone in Zone B.

Sweat dripped down his forehead, and his steel-like body shimmered under the light. He looked like a god of War.

Looking at Gundam, the people who had been beaten to the ground all fell silent, not daring to continue resisting.

Although they were all extremely vicious criminals, it did not mean that they were not afraid of death. Facing gang da, whose martial strength was far higher than theirs, their hearts were filled with grievance and fear, and they did not dare to make the first move.

"I'll ask you again, who's the boss!" Gundam grinned hideously at the man beneath his feet.

The man gritted his teeth and didn't say anything.

Because as long as he said this, the prestige he had established in front of his underlings would be gone, and no one would be willing to hang out with him in the future.

To be a boss in a prison, apart from martial strength, prestige was also very important.

Seeing that there was no reply, Gundam raised his foot with a sinister smile and then stomped on the man's face.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

At this moment, the prison guard who was watching from behind the Iron gate couldn't sit still anymore. He immediately took out his Baton and

started hitting the iron gate.

“Stop! Stop it, you hear me!”

If he didn't stop Gundam, he was afraid that he would lose his life.

However, Gundam had no intention of stopping. Seeing this, the prison guards quickly pressed the alarm.

The guards on duty on the observation tower immediately pointed their guns at Gundam ...

“Di! Di! Di!”

In the sound of the alarm, the emergency team with explosion-proof shields rushed over. As the iron gate opened, they rushed into the field of Zone B.

They quickly surrounded Gundam, their batons smashing down like rain.

However, at this time, not only did Gundam not compromise, but it also waved its fist and retaliated.

However, in the face of the fully armed prison guards, Gundam, who had exhausted more than half of his physical strength, could no longer resist. He was smashed to the ground and fell into a coma a moment later.

In the end, the prison doctor quickly arrived and carried all the injured people out of the field in Area B.

However, the remaining people in Area B's field were still in a state of shock. It was clear that this newcomer's domineering entrance had left them in disbelief.

In the past, all the newcomers had been submissive, so it was normal for them to be beaten up.

The rules of survival in the prison were different from the outside world. The stronger one's fist was, the stronger one would be. It was easy to be feared by others, and in turn, be respected!

It was also one of the rules here that every newcomer had to be beaten up. It was not just a simple humiliation.

Some people had studied this before.

He locked the monkeys in iron cages, hung a rope inside the iron cage, and hung a banana at the bottom. As long as a monkey touched a banana due to hunger, all the monkeys in the cage would be beaten up by the experimenter.

During this period, there would always be monkeys who couldn't help but want to touch the banana, but without exception, they would get all the monkeys beaten up.

In the end, the monkeys became obedient and understood that they would be beaten up if they touched a banana.

At this time, if a new monkey was put in the cage, it would not know the rule and would want to touch the banana.

At this time, there was no need for the experimenter to stop it. The monkey in the cage would be the first to beat up the new monkey that wanted to break the rules.

This law was the same in this prison.

Newcomers generally didn't understand the rules here, so the older people would choose to use violent means to educate them.

It was to let the newbies understand the rules here, to know who had the final say here, to be more honest and obedient.

Obviously, gang da was the new monkey who broke the rules. But the difference was that he beat up the old monkey.

At this time, Gundam had already fallen unconscious and was carried into the treatment room by the medical staff for examination.

However, while he was unconscious, a blurry image appeared in gang DA's consciousness.

It was a hazy place. In that area, his body was being disintegrated bit by bit, turning into scattered fragments that slowly dissolved into the world.

At this moment, a golden figure appeared.

This person was sitting cross-legged in a colorful mist, surrounded by immortal Qi. The golden light that was dissipating pushed away the hazy mist and stood in front of him.

Then, he felt his scattered self being reformed.

When he woke up again, he found himself alone.

They were faced with endless interrogation and investigation.

Robbery, gang crime ... All of these felt foreign to him.

Although he had all of this person's memories, he felt that his name should be moonlight and not Guanda.

However, other than this name, he had no other memories of moonlight.

However, he still felt that he was moonlight.

Other than that, he still had a mission that he had to complete urgently.

This mission was very vague. It seemed to be to find something important, but he didn't know how to do it. He only knew that he had to get out as soon as possible. Only then could he start the mission.

Relying on the memories left behind by Gundam, he thought of a way to get out, which was to become the well-deserved King of this prison, then launch a riot and escape in the chaos.

But before that, he had to establish a strong prestige.

Therefore, in the face of the provocation of the leader of the beast gang, he did not hesitate to attack.

A little more blood would make people remember him, and fear would deepen the impression, so he showed no mercy ...

The blurry memory and the strong sense of mission confused Gundam.

In the midst of the chaos, Gundam was at a loss, but he knew that he had to get out as soon as possible.

He also seemed to remember that he was once the king of a world, but he had no memory of this ...

.....

One day later, Gundam, who had woken up in the medical room, was severely punished. He was locked in the confinement room for a week and only had one meal a day.

This was a lesson for him.

The prison guards and the head Warden wanted to see an obedient monkey, not a monkey that broke the rules like Gundam. This was because such a person was full of uncertainties and could cause even greater trouble at any time.

A week later, Gundam, who had just come out of the confinement unit, came to the sports field in Zone B once again.

This time, no one dared to provoke gang da anymore, because they already knew that he was not to be trifled with.

However, even though they did not provoke him, Gundam took the initiative to find the leader of the beast gang. He still said the same thing,”

“Who’s the boss!”

It was simple and clear, just do it if you’re not convinced.

The leader of the beast gang, who still refused to lower his head, was beaten up by Gundam again, and his bruised face was licked with new wounds.

As expected, Gundar was once again locked in the solitary room.

However, when he came out again, Gundar was still the same. He came to the field and asked the leader of the beast gang who was the boss.

At this moment, the leader of the beast gang, who was used to being domineering in the field of Area B, was on the verge of a mental breakdown.

He felt that if this continued, he would really be beaten to death.

In the past, he was the only one who bullied others. This was the first time he had been bullied like this. For this reason, he had thought of revenge. He had even sharpened his toothbrush and was prepared to give Gundam a hard blow to let him know that he was not to be trifled with.

However, under the absolute difference in strength, not only did he not succeed, but he was also beaten up.

Such a stubborn Gundam also gave the prison guards a huge headache. For this reason, they viciously threatened Gundam and even used underhanded means to beat him up.

However, gang da didn't back down at all. As long as he left the confinement room, everything went on as usual.

On the fourth time, the leader of the beast gang finally couldn't take it anymore and chose to lower his head, acknowledging gang da as his boss.

After becoming the boss of the beast gang, the first thing Gundam did was to provoke another gang leader in Area B.

Facing such a rude and unreasonable Gundam had already made the other sect feel very uneasy, and when they faced it head-on, their momentum was weakened by 30%.



However, they were naturally unwilling to be associated with the black men from the beast gang.

As a result, the balance between the two gangs was broken, and area B became extremely chaotic, with daily fights.

However, with the iron fist of Steel da, who was extremely strong in battle, Area B was finally unified. From then on, there was only one boss in Area B, and that was steel da.

However, this was not the end. Gundam knew that the strength of Area B alone was not enough to complete his escape plan. He needed more help.

So, he set his eyes on the other gangs in the other districts.

Gundam's arrival brought many unstable factors to the already chaotic prison.

He had become a thorn in the prison guards and the head warden's side, but Gundam's prestige had been established in the prison.

Everyone in this prison knew that there was a guy in Zone B that they couldn't afford to offend.

In the face of Gundam's provocation, the criminals in the five districts began to fight openly and secretly. Some of the powerful leaders even bribed the prison guards to suppress Gundam.

However, even if he was locked up in the detention room again, he could still command the criminals in Area B with his strong prestige.

The two leaders of Area B even took the initiative to bribe the prison guards in the detention room to help pass on Guanda's instructions.

Everything was proceeding in an orderly manner, and gang da felt that the day of his escape from prison was not far away.

It was time to complete that vague mission.

However, what he didn't know was that a certain boss behind the scenes had already discovered his existence.

.....

At this moment, within the divine artifact space.

Lu Wu and little Bei Li were observing Gundam's every move through the divine artifact.

In fact, when the immortal took moonlight's soul away from the six paths of reincarnation, little Bei Li had noticed it.

After yueyao's death, Lu Wu tried to recruit her to surrender, but yueyao refused. Although Lu Wu felt sorry for her, he did not force her to stay. After that, Bei Li erased all of yueyao's memories of Lu Wu and himself from her consciousness and saw him step into the six paths of reincarnation with his own eyes.

It was also after that that the immortal appeared.

He thought that he had managed to hide from the netherworld Emperor's detection, but he couldn't escape from little Bei Li, who could control the six paths of reincarnation at any time.

Little Beili was very clear about the identity of this immortal.

The profound heavens immortal Lord had experienced the war of the Three Realms and was on the same level as the bronze Divine Tree. He was a figure only second to the immortal Emperor of the heaven realm.

As for why he had taken the moonlight fragments, little Beili knew better.

It was right after darknorth had slaughtered the gods in the great land of Northern divergent.

The immortal Lord was no longer able to sit still in the face of the hidden danger of the heaven defying Alliance.

That was why he wanted to investigate the memories of Yueyao, the short-lived official sovereign of the northern divergent. He wanted to see if she knew anything about Beiming, Bing Feng, and the other descendants of the heaven defying Alliance.

Fortunately, Yueyao's memory of Bei Li and Lu Wu had been erased from her mind, and she did not know Beiming. Therefore, the sky Mystic immortal Lord could not find any useful information at all.

The information that Moonlight was killed by the player clan in the end was even more useless.

This cruel law of survival and mutual deception was what the immortal master wanted to see.

In fact, the profound heaven immortal Lord had been investigating the netherworld and the human world all along, and he had been secretly planning to curb the development of the two worlds.

This immortal master had once done something else. It was also him who had led to the activation of Cang Xu's heaven-defying plan.

Due to his identity, he could not go to the netherworld realm personally. However, he found a chess piece, Cang Xu. He could use Cang Xu's desire to save Immortals as a leverage to get Cang Xu to continuously provide information about the netherworld and investigate if the netherworld had any rebellious intentions.

After making use of Cang Xu and confirming that the netherworld could not produce a power like the heaven defying Alliance, he had kicked Cang Xu out without any hesitation.

However, the appearance of Darknorth, a descendant of the heaven defying Alliance, had made the profound sky immortal Lord feel uneasy again, so he decided to observe the netherworld once more.

It was also at that time that he sneaked into the world of six paths of reincarnation.

Although the monarch could use the power of the six paths reincarnation, he was not the master of the six paths reincarnation, so he was very confident in sneaking in.

After taking away Yueyao's soul, he had carefully looked through her memories to see if there were any traces of Beiming and the others in Beiqi during the period when this short-lived official sovereign of Beiqi was in charge. However, after his investigation yielded no results, he gave up.

However, something else happened that put him on guard again.

During this period of time, several gods in the heavenly realm had strange conditions in their bodies.

The green bronze Divine Tree, elephant god, sky-devouring Lion, cloud-soaring Dragon, moon god, spirit bug Mantis, and so on ...

These heavenly gods all felt an inexplicable power constantly absorbing their divine power, but they couldn't find out where this power came from.

For this reason, the profound heavens immortal Lord, who had learned of the news, began to investigate the matter.

He even personally met with the immortal Emperor, the eastern Emperor, and asked for his guidance.

In the end, he found a clue, and that was that these gods were all severely injured in the war of the Three Realms, and left behind their body parts in the human world.

According to East Emperor Taiyi, it was very likely that the damage was caused by the negative entities formed by these broken parts.

East Emperor Taiyi had even investigated this matter personally, but to no avail.

However, he did not give up.

It was his duty to predict danger for the heaven realm in advance and deal with it. Thus, his gaze turned from the netherworld realm to the human realm.

His idea was simple. Since the broken parts of these gods with abnormal bodies were left in the human world, he would find these broken parts and investigate the specific reason.

However, the laws of the Three Realms clearly stated that the gods of the heavenly realm were also not allowed to descend to the mortal realm.

This was the rule set by the great emperors of the netherworld and the heaven realm, and he couldn't break it.

Therefore, he thought of finding an agent like Cang Xu to investigate the details of the remains of the gods in the human world.

It was at this moment that he suddenly remembered that he still had moonlight's soul fragment, which he could use now.

Hence, he found a human with a strong body to possess and injected moonlight's soul into it. He then injected a wisp of divine power into it.

This power would slowly transform this person's body, continuously strengthening it.

He did this to avoid being caught, and everything was done cautiously.

For this reason, the mission that he had inserted into gang DA's mind was also very vague. It would only become clearer as time passed.

There was another reason for choosing Africa.

Back then, in order to exterminate the "zu Bao's bloodline" of the human realm, a war between the heaven realm and the human realm had broken out here. The missing body parts of the sky-devouring Lion, the spirit Mantis, and the elephant god had all fallen here.

Many years had passed, and their bodies might no longer be here, but the profound sky immortal Lord still decided to start his investigation from here.

And he had chosen Gundam as his possession target not only because this person's body was extremely strong, but also for another reason.

He needed someone who broke the rules. If he chose those "big shots," the early stages might go smoothly, but the abnormalities of the big shots would lead to a chain reaction. The impact would be too great, and the risk of being exposed would also be very high.

Although the Treaty of the Three Realms mainly restricted the netherworld and the human world, he had to look good on the surface.

Furthermore, Gundar was a criminal, so no matter how much he went overboard, it would be perfectly normal.

Therefore, gang da would feel that he was not himself, but the moonlight. Furthermore, there would always be a strong desire to complete the mission in his mind, but he would not know what he should do. He only wanted to get out as soon as possible.

This was all arranged by the profound heavens immortal Lord.

Just like Cang Xu, he was just a new chess piece.

However, what the sky Xuan ancestor did not know was that all of his plans were completely exposed to Lu Wu and little Beili.

Seeing this scene, Lu Wu and little Bei Li decided to punish him after some discussion.

However, the method of punishment could not be exposed, and they could not show their faces in person.

After that, Lu Wu was transferred back to No. 2.

It was mu Zhiguang, who had taken over the black Tiger's body and had his memories blocked.

After that, he used the divine weapon to draw back all the soul power in his body and transformed his body. The goal was to make him look like a normal human.

He only modified its body to the limit of the human body and then sent it to South South Africa.

.....

It was already night time.

In a city in South Africa, mu Zhiguang's figure appeared.

After closing his eyes and checking the mission that Lu Wu sent through the divine artifact, mu Zhiguang's lips curled up.

However, there was one thing he had to do before he could complete this mission.

Crime, jail!

And then punish that guy called Guanda, the kind that would kill him!

# Chapter 573 - Digging A Hole

Bosmo prison.

On this day, the prisoner carriage arrived again.

As usual, the prisoners inside the barbed wire were all looking forward to the arrival of the newcomers, waiting for a good show to start.

This time, there were two prisoners coming out of the prison van. One of them was a middle-aged man in his forties. He looked very timid, and his eyes were fixed on the ground the whole time, not daring to look around. The other person, however, piqued the curiosity of all the prisoners.

From his skin color and appearance, he should be an Asian. He was about 1.8 meters tall, with thick eyebrows and big eyes. His eyes were very bright.

Unlike the old man, his eyes were constantly scanning the prisoners on both sides of the barbed wire. Even when he met the fierce eyes of the prisoners, he did not avoid them and exuded confidence.

After confirming their identities, the prison guard took them to the office and began to register.

However, what made the prison guard curious was that one of the people was actually an illegal immigrant.

As for where he came from, this person did not say. However, the things that he had committed were very outrageous.

He had actually used a 'toy gun' to rob a bank and had succeeded.

What made the prison guard even more speechless was that after the successful robbery, this guy sat in front of the bank with the huge sum of money and smoked, as if he wanted to be arrested.



After he was caught, this guy's attitude became even more inexplicable.

No matter how he asked, he would not answer.

Left with no choice, the police could only conduct a psychological test on him. However, the conclusion was that he was normal and had no mental problems.

In the end, according to the laws of the Republic of South Africa, he was sentenced to polsemo prison because of his abominable behavior and extreme unwillingness to cooperate.

In the prison Guard's eyes, this guy named "mu Zhiguang" was really showing off.

This "criminal file" made the prison Guard's scalp numb.

Looking at this guy, he was still full of confidence even in prison, which made the prison guards speechless.

It was really a show!

Following the procedure, after a physical examination and meeting with the head Warden, the two newcomers were taken away and sent to the restricted areas of Section A and C.

Mu Zhiguang was assigned to Zone C, which was separated from Zone B by a wire fence.

There were also two gangs in Zone C, the flower snake and the Eagle.

But recently, these two gangs that were originally opposing each other had United for the first time in history.

The reason was due to Area B, which was already under gang DA's command.

In the face of gang DA's suppression, they had no choice but to cooperate.

When they saw mu Zhiguang enter the field, the prisoners who were in the middle of their exercise immediately turned their eyes to him.

When a newcomer arrived, it was natural to set rules and let the newcomer understand some simple and easy to understand principles.

They immediately gathered together and walked towards mu Zhiguang.

This time, there weren't many twists and turns. They just wanted to beat up this newcomer.

The prison guard stood behind the Iron gate, turning a blind eye to all this.

At this moment, mu Zhiguang saw the menacing crowd and a smile appeared on his face.

He turned to look in the direction of Zone B, then walked toward the crowd in front of him and took the initiative to attack.

Different from gang da at that time, mu Zhiguang's attacks didn't have as much ruthlessness, but each of his moves had miraculous effects, quickly suppressing the enemy. Basically, no one present could withstand a single blow from him.

At this moment, what mu Zhiguang was displaying was the "grappling technique (ultimate version)" that Lu Wu had implanted for him (a copy of a certain high-level player in Beiqi).

Using the weak points of the human body's joints, acupuncture points, and vital parts, mu Zhiguang could always defeat the enemy with one strike in battle.

In a short period of time, he had taken down more than ten people.

At this moment, the prisoners in Zone C were also dumbfounded.

When steel da had appeared in Zone B, they had already found it unbelievable. Now, there was another one, and he didn't look any weaker than steel da.

However, facing a newbie, these seniors with a sense of ‘superiority’ were not willing to lower their heads and immediately swarmed forward.

Although mu Zhiguang’s soul power was completely extracted by Lu Wu, his combat skills were completely retained. He didn’t panic at all in the face of the prisoners’ fierce attack. He calmly retaliated. At the same time, he dodged to avoid being pounced on.

Even with the physical limits of the human body, in the face of so many prisoners, if he was thrown to the ground, mu Zhiguang knew that it would be difficult to get up again.

Just like that, relying on his advantage in technique and physical fitness, mu Zhiguang was able to take on fifty people at once.

Other than the prisoners who did not join any gang and were bullied all the time, the gang members who had gathered were all knocked down in a short time.

However, unlike gang da, after knocking down all these people, mu Zhiguang did not pursue and attack. Instead, he smiled and said,”

“Let’s discuss, how about I be the boss of Zone C?”

The prisoners who were lying on the ground and wailing after being hit at their “weak point” were dumbfounded when they heard this.

This scene was so familiar.

Just a while ago, they had witnessed the same situation in Zone B.

At that time, they had completely treated it as a joke and couldn’t help but laugh at it. They didn’t expect that they would also fall in the same place.

However, the people here were all villains. How could they yield so easily? even if they couldn’t win, they would fight to the death.

However, mu Zhiguang was not like gang da, who used the method of killing the chicken to warn the monkeys to establish his prestige. Instead, he

turned around and found a place to sit down. He just looked at them lying on the ground with a smile on his face.

These prisoners were instantly dumbfounded. They had no idea what mu Zhiguang was going to do.

However, at this time, mu Zhiguang was very clear about what he had to do, and that was to kill gang da, complete Lu Wu's task, and at the same time, set up a trap for the "sky Mystic immortal Lord" behind the scenes.

As for whether he wanted to be the boss or not, it did not matter to him.

However, for the next few days, no one in Zone C dared to provoke mu Zhiguang anymore. After that fight, mu Zhiguang had made a name for himself.

But very quickly, trouble from outside came knocking on their door.

This trouble wasn't directed at mu Zhiguang, but the entire C region.

During lunch in the large canteen, the prisoners in area A and area B took the initiative to provoke him. They only had one goal, and that was to make everyone in Area C acknowledge gang da as their boss.

Of course, the prisoners in Zone C were not convinced.

Hence, the two groups of people started fighting during lunch time.

Food flew all over the sky, and the ground was filled with figures fighting.

After the battle, area A and B did not have much of an advantage, even though Area C's overall strength was weaker than the combined strength of area A and B. But in the end, mu Zhiguang made his move and successfully beat back the prisoners in area A and B before the prison's emergency anti-riot team arrived.

However, after this, the two bosses of Zone C seemed very worried.

Since gang da had been locked up in the solitary room for the past few days, he hadn't participated in the gang fight this time, so they were very worried about how gang da would deal with them after he came out.

The prisoners in Zone C were still very afraid of the Gundam that could single-handedly take down Zone B and make even the prisoners in zone A yield in a short time.

That was why they were worried that when that lunatic gang da came out, he would personally lead the prisoners in area A and B to beat them up.

At this moment, they thought of mu Zhiguang.

It seemed that in the entire C zone, only mu Zhiguang had the strength to go against gang da.

After some hesitation and mental struggle, the two bosses of Zone C found mu Zhiguang, hoping that he would be the boss of Zone C and lead his brothers to fight against Guangda.

In this prison where they had lost their freedom, face was very important to these bosses.

Although they had also acknowledged someone else as their boss, at least mu Zhiguang was one of them in Zone C. It wasn't a shameful thing to say this out loud.

Mu Zhiguang did not refuse and agreed decisively.

Because he only had one goal, and that was to wait for gang da to come out of the solitary room, and then punish him.

The days passed by.

While they were waiting, the brutal gang da was finally released from the confinement unit.

As usual, the first thing gang da did when he came out was to stir up trouble.

It was still lunchtime. After taking a few bites of the food on his plate, gang da suddenly stood up.

Seeing this, the two prison guards had already realized what was going to happen. They placed their hands on the alarm and were ready to press it at any time.

Seeing gang da stand up, the underlings around him also stood up and followed him to the prisoners who were eating in Area C.

Seeing this scene, mu Zhiguang laughed. After some thought, he also stood up.

Seeing their boss stand up, the prisoners in Zone C gathered their courage and joined the fight even though they were afraid.

At this moment, gang da walked in front of mu Zhiguang, looked at him with an indifferent gaze, and said,”

“I heard the boss of Zone C has changed. Is it you?”

Mu Zhiguang nodded his head without a care.

“Is there a problem?”

“You’ll recognize me as your boss and listen to me in the future. Is there a problem?” Gang da asked in a deep voice.

“How about this, you fight me. If you can beat me, I’ll listen to you!” Mu Zhiguang appeared to be very relaxed and not nervous at all.

Hearing mu Zhiguang’s answer, gang da appeared very surprised. However, he had absolute confidence in this kind of challenge, so he nodded.

The two of them were going to fight one-on-one, and this scene immediately attracted the attention of all the prisoners in the cafeteria.

The two bosses of Area B who had followed Gundam the earliest walked to the prison guards at this time and told them about the one-on-one fight.

They also expressed that they hoped that they would not press the alarm. It was just a one-on-one fight, and nothing would happen!

The two prison guards usually received a lot of benefits, so when they heard that it was not a group fight, but a one-on-one fight, they immediately heaved a sigh of relief and nodded.

Very quickly, the prisoners formed a large circle, with mu Zhiguang and gang da standing in the circle.

Duels in the prison weren't common, but group fights were more common, so the surrounding prisoners were a little excited.

Some of the prisoners had even started to beat their bowls and chopsticks rhythmically.

The one-on-one fight in the prison seemed to be full of ceremony, but it also seemed simple and crude.

He just needed to defeat his opponent with force, and there were no rules.

Even things like stools that could be grabbed during a fight could be used as weapons as long as they could knock down the opponent.

“Come, I'll let you make the first move!” Gundam laughed maliciously and provoked.

When mu Zhiguang heard this, he did not try to be humble. He took a decisive step forward and threw a punch straight at gang DA's face.

The moment the fist wind came, Gundar knew that the person in front of him was not easy to deal with. He immediately raised his hand to block it.

Seeing this, mu Zhiguang took a step forward with his right foot, adding a force of inertia to his punch, and smashed it hard into gang DA's elbow, forcing him to retreat a few steps.

At this moment, gang DA's expression turned serious. He was shocked by mu Zhiguang's power.

However, before he could recover from his shock, mu Zhiguang's attacks came at him continuously.

The moment they exchanged blows, gang da fell into a passive position.

The prisoners around them were dumbfounded.

In fact, they all thought that gang da would win, and a few people had even opened up bets in the dark and gambled on the tobacco they had secretly hidden, but they didn't expect mu Zhiguang's strength to be beyond their imagination.

“Bang!”

With a muffled sound, Gundar's chest was punched, and his body fell back, knocking over the dining table.

“What move?” Gundam, who was slowly getting up from the ground, spoke with a gloomy expression.

“Split, fixed, inch, flood fist!” Mu Zhiguang smiled slightly.

“Again!”

This time, gang da took the initiative to pounce towards mu Zhiguang.

However, in the face of mu Zhiguang's overpowering technique, even though gang dakong had brute force, he was having a hard time dealing with it.

.....

While the two of them were fighting, two pairs of eyes were watching them.

One side was naturally Lu Wu, who was observing without leaving a trace through the divine artifact.

The other party was the profound heavens immortal Lord.



Seeing that gang da was restrained, the profound heavens celestial Lord, who was in the heavenly Policy Bureau of the heavenly realm, frowned and kept glancing at mu Zhiguang.

However, after careful inspection, he discovered that mu Zhiguang's body didn't have a single trace of spiritual power. He could conclude that he was just an ordinary physical practitioner in reality.

This made the profound heavens immortal Lord extremely aggrieved.

He had placed Gundam in an important position and was prepared to slowly train it into an important chess piece planted in the human world, but he didn't expect it to be controlled by someone in this prison.

However, the Treaty of the Three Realms restricted him from descending to the mortal world as a heavenly deity.

Previously, when he was able to put the modified moonlight's soul into Gundar's body, it was only through a method of reincarnation, and he did not personally descend to the mortal world.

At this moment, he was extremely fretful.

On the other hand, Lu Wu and little Bei Li seemed to be very happy. They had even set up a trap for this immortal.

# Chapter 574 - Turning The Tables

Heaven realm, heavenly Policy Bureau.

This was an extremely special department in the heavenly realm.

It was established after the war of the Three Realms with the purpose of inspecting the underworld and the human realm to prevent any crisis before it happened. It was of great significance.

Although the heaven realm was already the most powerful force in the Three Realms, they would still be worried about the rise of the two realms below.

This was the duty of the heavenly Policy Bureau: to kill all signs of danger, to observe in secret, and to control the direction of the situation.

The profound heavens celestial Lord was also known as the “supremacy of heavenly policy,” and was the Supreme Leader of the heavenly policy prison.

After being pardoned by the immortal Emperor, he had been secretly planning many plans.

Since the mortal realm was already in the Dharma ending age, there was no source of spiritual energy, so he basically put all his focus on the netherworld.

He continued to gather information, search for the remaining members of the heaven defying Alliance, and suppress the development of the netherworld forces.

And Cang Xu was just a step in his plan.

After many investigations, the profound sky immortal Lord discovered that the netherworld no longer had the same intense desire for revenge as it had

in the past when the heaven defying Alliance was still around.

At this time, the forces of the netherworld were attacking each other and plundering resources, which was no longer a big deal.

That was why the profound heaven immortal Lord felt that the netherworld had no hope of rising again, so he kicked Cang Xu away and handed over the task of inspecting the netherworld to his subordinates, the members of the heavenly Policy Bureau.

But recently, the netherworld was clearly no longer peaceful.

After God darknorth, rashu had killed another god. What was even more unexpected was the appearance of the ice Ghost Legion from the heaven defying Alliance's old era.

All of this gave him a bad feeling.

As a result, he began to inspect the situation in the netherworld, and his greatest focus was placed on Beiqi.

This was because the headquarters of the heaven defying Alliance, Northern divergent, had been the center of the recent problems.

However, during his inspection, he didn't find any problems with Beiqi.

Although many new powers had appeared, this was normal. The strongest of these powers had not even reached the ghost emperor level, much less the heaven defying Alliance.

So, he was relieved once again.

They thought that all of this was because of the remnants of the heaven defying Alliance, and that it was nothing to worry about.

As long as he eliminated all the remaining forces, the netherworld would still be the netherworld that he could rest assured of.

However, he soon discovered another important matter.

That was the problem of the gods 'power being plundered, and the source could not be found at all, even if the immortal Emperor took action.

This gave Tian Xuan celestial Lord a bad feeling.

Hence, he was prepared to place a puppet in the human realm, which was also a chess piece, to help him obtain information and kill the crisis.

The most important thing was to find the remnant body of the God who had been robbed of his power and had once been left in the human world, which had grown into a negative entity.

Logically speaking, everything was seamless.

After all, he had never descended to the lower realm, so it could not be considered breaking the rules. What he did could be said to be very secretive.

But who would have thought that the problem would arise just like that?

His chess piece, Gundar, had actually encountered a human martial arts cultivator, or in other words, a physical body cultivator.

What made him feel even more sullen was that the Gundam he had created was not his match.

This didn't mean that Gundam's body wasn't weaker than its opponent 's.

Rather, it was the absolute difference in fighting techniques.

At this moment, the profound sky immortal Lord was feeling a little anxious as he looked at the continuously falling Gundam.

Because he had an important position in Gundam, it was an important part of the human world, and he couldn't lose it.

However, Gundam's opponent was just an ordinary person, not a member of the netherworld. He had no reason to descend to the mortal world to help.

But very quickly, he couldn't hold it in anymore.

It was because mu Zhiguang had clearly intended to kill him.

He relied on his powerful martial arts techniques to continuously hit steel DA's head, neck, and other vital weaknesses.

At this time, Gundam had already been beaten to the point of vomiting blood, but no one came forward to help. As there were people all around, the prison guards did not notice anything wrong.

Finally, Gundam couldn't hold on any longer and fell heavily to the ground.

At this moment, mu Zhiguang, who had a smile on his face earlier, suddenly had an ominous glint in his eyes. He threw a punch at gang DA's neck.

Under the sky Mystic immortal Lord's disbelieving gaze, gang da clutched his throat and widened his eyes.

After struggling for a while, it slowly lost its vitality.

At this moment, the noisy cafeteria instantly fell silent.

Everyone seemed to be very frightened, because this gang da, who had the hope of becoming the prison's tyrant, had actually been beaten to death.

Moreover, he was killed in a one-on-one fight.

At this moment, they looked at mu Zhiguang with fear in their eyes. At the same time, they knew that mu Zhiguang was in big trouble.

Normally, they could do whatever they wanted, but if someone died, they would be violating a minefield, and the consequences would be extremely serious.

Just as the prisoners were still in shock, a wisp of soul floated out of the dead Gundam.

At the same time, the power of the six paths of reincarnation appeared.

At this moment, the profound heavens immortal Lord finally couldn't sit still any longer.

Moonshine's soul was still important to him. Although there was an accident at the moment, he had to retrieve it and prepare for the next step.

And so, he made his move.

Far away in the heaven realm, he circulated all of his divine power and tried to interfere with the direction of Yue Yao's soul. He was ready to stop her before the six paths of reincarnation took her soul away.

This would consume a huge amount of divine power, but the profound sky immortal Lord could not care less about that.

At this moment, he was betting on a short moment. As long as he wasn't discovered, it wouldn't be a problem.

Even if the netherworld Emperor found out later, he could just deny it without any evidence!

His godly power slowly gathered above the prison.

However, just as he was about to make his move, the power of the six paths of reincarnation suddenly strengthened and took away Yue Yao's soul.

At the sight of this, the profound sky immortal Lord's face turned extremely gloomy and he immediately withdrew his power.

After a brief moment of contemplation, his figure slowly disappeared from the heaven's policy mirror.

This time, he decided to sneak into the six paths of reincarnation again.

Just like before, he quietly took moonlight's soul away from the six paths of reincarnation.

As he crossed worlds, the profound sky immortal Lord felt very upset.

Before this, he had never miscalculated. He did not expect that his important chess piece would be defeated by an ordinary martial arts cultivator in the human world. It was really embarrassing.

Soon, through the space Channel, his figure appeared in the world of six paths of reincarnation, which was shrouded in fog.

Following the Mark's presence, he found moonlight's soul that was floating forward.

However, just as he was about to make a move and take moonlight away like the last time, a Bell suddenly rang around him.

Upon hearing the voice, Tian Xuan celestial Lord's expression changed and he immediately tried to tear open the space to escape.

However, the spatial Rift he had torn was instantly restored to its original state by the bell.

At this moment, the profound sky immortal Lord knew that he had caused trouble.

In his terrified eyes, a figure with countless colored law belts floating around it appeared in front of him.

“The great emperor of East Peak!”

“Tian Xuan, you've crossed the line!”

“How did you find out I was here?!”

“It was just a coincidence. I was checking the six paths of reincarnation and I didn't expect to see you here. I think I saw you trying to steal the soul!”

Upon hearing this, the profound sky immortal Lord's expression turned ugly, but he knew that he could not leave easily.

Now that he had been caught, no one could save him except the immortal Emperor!

Seeing that Tian Xuan was no longer speaking, the Emperor of East Mountain waved his hand. A brass bell suddenly covered Tian Xuan and trapped him in it. Then, it flew back to his hand.

At this moment, the great emperor of East Peak could not help but laugh.

Just a moment ago, he received a message from the six paths of reincarnation.

The message was blank and there was no label on it. However, the confused Emperor of East Peak still came to the world of six paths of reincarnation.

This was because the six paths of reincarnation was extremely important to the netherworld and there was no room for mistakes.

In the end, he caught the profound heavens immortal Lord who was about to devour yueyao's soul.

The profound sky immortal Lord couldn't give any reason to refute this.

Because this was the world of the six paths of reincarnation, not the heaven realm's territory. It was a forbidden area of the netherworld realm, so how could one enter and leave it at will?

When the heaven realm investigated the six paths of reincarnation, the heaven defying Alliance was used as an excuse. The three immortal emperors personally negotiated with the three great emperors of the netherworld and used this reason to investigate the six paths of reincarnation.

But this time, there was no reason, no excuse, and he had sneaked in. He had already violated the taboo of the netherworld.

It was reasonable for the great emperor of East Peak to take action.



As the great emperor of East Peak waited, a golden statue slowly appeared in the space of six paths of reincarnation.

The Golden rays of light forced the mist back, and the sculpture became lifelike. The ten prayer beads around it began to spin.

It was the eastern Emperor Taiyi.

“Tianxuan has violated the taboo. You’re not wrong, but he’s my subordinate. Let him go!” Donghuang Taiyi looked at the great emperor of East Peak and said indifferently.

“The reason!”

“This is a wisp of your nomological law. I’m returning it to you to offset Tianxuan’s mistake!” While speaking, a strand of law belt flew out of the will bead above Taiyi’s head.

This law belt was the one that the great emperor of East Mountain gave to Lu Wu when he took the blame for Lu Wu.

The great emperor of East Peak nodded after receiving the belt. He waved his hand and released the brass bell. The figure of the profound heaven immortal Lord emerged from the bell.

The eastern Emperor Taiyi nodded and reached out his hand, pulling the still dazed Tianxuan immortal Lord into the will bead. Then, he disappeared from the world of six paths of reincarnation.

The great emperor of East Peak smiled when he saw this.

He didn’t expect to be able to retrieve his lost law belt in this way.

He turned towards the mist of the six paths of reincarnation and mumbled,”

“Many thanks!

Then, his figure slowly disappeared into the mist of the six paths of reincarnation.

.....

When Lu Wu and little Bei Li saw this, they turned around and high-fived each other.

They could not help but smile.

The ultimate goal of digging this pit was to make the heaven realm passive for once and let the great emperor of East Mountain have the upper hand.

Lu Wu could be said to owe the Emperor of East Peak a lot.

If he didn't take the blame for Lu Wu, he would have been caught red-handed by donghuang Taiyi.

For this reason, the great emperor of East Mountain had lost one of the 3000 law ties around his body, which was a huge loss.

However, this time, when they found out that the sky Mystic immortal Lord was secretly playing tricks, Lu Wu and little Bei Li were already discussing how to punish him.

Their ultimate goal wasn't just to get rid of the chess piece that the profound heavens immortal Lord had planted in the mortal realm, but to dig a hole for the profound heavens immortal Lord to jump into.

As for what they should do, Lu Wu and little Bei Li had a discussion and finally decided on the plan.

First, he would kill gang da, and then send his soul into the world of six paths of reincarnation.

This was also the reason why the suction of the six paths of reincarnation was so strong after gang DA's death that the profound heaven immortal Lord was unable to stop him.

Sure enough, the profound heavens celestial Lord fell into the trap and entered the world of six paths of reincarnation again, trying to take away yueyao's soul in the same way he did before.

However, this time, little Bei Li had controlled the six paths of reincarnation in advance and sent a blank message to the great emperor of East Peak, which attracted his attention.

As expected, the great emperor of East Peak had come to investigate the situation. He had “coincidentally” captured Tian Xuan.

This time, East Emperor Taiyi had no reason to ask Emperor of East Peak to hand over the man. He could only return the wisp of law to offset Tian Xuan’s mistake.

Lu Wu and little Beili’s plan could be said to be a perfect success!

.....

And in a certain prison, mu Zhiguang, who had made a huge mistake, was locked up in a solitary room.

This was the guy who robbed a bank with a water gun, was caught smoking calmly, and killed someone within a few days of being in prison.

The prison guards were really annoyed by the show.

And what awaited mu Zhiguang after that would be the death penalty!

In this regard, Lu Wu and little Beili were very calm.

The soul could be recovered, but the body of the black Tiger was abandoned.

I’ll get a new one another day. Perfect!

# Chapter 575 - Balance Of Interests

This time, although he lured the Tian Xuan immortal Lord into the pit and successfully allowed the Emperor of East Peak to retrieve the lost law belt, Lu Wu also began to consider the development of the human world.

After this incident, Lu Wu noticed that the heavenly realm had noticed some changes, although they had not yet found out the reason.

In fact, Lu Wu also understood that the heaven realm didn't care much about the development of the human realm.

Because the human realm was already in the Age of Chaos, there were very few cultivators in the world, and they could not compete with the heavenly realm at all.

Thus, the heaven realm's forces were very assured of the human realm.

It could be said that to them, the mortal realm no longer had a future and it was impossible for a powerful being like the renhuang to be born.

And Lu Wu and little Beili were taking advantage of this.

They led humans into the netherworld and developed in the netherworld realm that was full of spiritual energy under the skin of the forces of the netherworld.

However, in the eyes of the heaven realm, the human world was still the same decadent human world. The humans were also mediocre, and there were no super cultivators.

As for the development of human technology, the proud heavenly gods would not pay attention to or care about it at all.

To them, the mortal realm that had given up on cultivation was nothing.

Even if they would occasionally pay attention to the human world, they would only pay attention to the cultivators and not the power of technology. They would not pay attention to which game was popular or the rise of virtual devices.

With all these factors combined, Lu Wu and little Beili's Secret plan was not discovered at all. In fact, there were no signs of them being discovered yet.

However, Lu Wu also began to think of a solution to deal with the Tianxuan immortal Lord, who began to pay attention to the human world and wanted to explore the negative bodies of the gods.

Even though the Tian Xuan immortal Lord had suffered a great loss, he would probably not plant any more pawns in the mortal realm in the near future.

However, that might not be the case in the future.

If another chess piece appeared, Lu Wu began to think about how he should deal with it.

This time, gang DA's encounter with the "martial arts cultivation powerhouse" mu Zhiguang could have been a coincidence.

The death sentence afterward also erased all traces of mu Zhiguang's existence.

But what if there was a next time? It was this kind of coincidence that would arouse suspicion.

Little Beili came up with a plan for this.

That was the soul test.

As long as it was an informer planted by the heaven realm, little Bei Li would be able to predict it in advance. Then, he could use the divine weapon to mark the soul of the 'chess piece' to prevent any trouble.

Although this chess piece would not be able to find the negative body (totem) of the gods stored in the artifact space.

However, when he explored the human world, he might come into contact with the extremely popular “expedition” game.

Although the possibility of him discovering the problem wasn’t high, who could predict whether or not the profound heavens immortal Lord would investigate it further?

So little Bei Li’s plan was to mark the chess piece and then create a different world for it.

In other words, the other players were playing war online.

However, if the ‘chess piece’ that the profound heavens celestial Lord had placed in the human world were to start a war, it would definitely be another game.

Moreover, as a chess piece, it was impossible for him to really play the game. He was only investigating, which could easily fool the profound sky immortal Lord.

However, this plan still needed to be perfected.

For example, there were many war games in real life on the internet. If they were different from chess, it would easily cause unnecessary trouble.

So, if he wanted to forge it, he had to make it look real.

Therefore, after a discussion with little Bei Li, Lu Wu decided that the next time a chess piece of the sky Mystic immortal Lord came, they would create a virtual world for him.

Let him be tormented inside!

.....

After tricking the mysterious sky immortal, Lu Wu met an “old friend” in the divine artifact.

That was the moon illumination Prefecture Lord’s ... Soul.

In Lu Wu’s opinion, this guy’s experience was quite pitiful.

He was tricked by the players and broke off from his brothers. Although he temporarily became the king of Beiqi and thought that he had reached the peak of his life, he still died tragically in the hands of the players in the end. However, even after his death, he could not rest in peace and was manipulated by the profound heavens immortal Lord as a chess piece. The latter half of his life was a great tragedy.

But this time, Lu Wu decided to recycle it and not let it enter the world of six paths of Samsara.

Instead, after some modifications, they were sent to the non-server in the form of NPCs.

He had become a ‘loved’ equipment-enhancing NPC by non-server players.

.....

After dealing with the tedious Affairs, Lu Wu turned his eyes to the players again.

Recently, the battle between Beiqi and the corpse clan was in a heated stage.

While the corpse clan was fighting with Beiqi, they also took the initiative to start a war with the neighboring forces of the great death domain.

Even though the pressure on the corpse race was huge, compared to fighting against the player clans, the corpse race at least had a huge advantage when fighting against other forces, and that was that the corpses of other forces that died in battle could be seized.

Facing the players' repeated attacks, the undead race only wanted to create a mountain of corpses as soon as possible.

Only then would they be able to gain the initiative and advantage.

It was because the function of the corpse mountain was not only to coordinate with the battle and resist the enemy. It had another key function, which was to help the unconscious Hanba to heal his injuries and wake him up in advance.

Therefore, they took the risk and chose to fight on both sides.

The players, on the other hand, were more naive.

They were only after the soul coins, and their thoughts were simple and unadorned.

His daily routine was to move corpses, sell them for money, move the corpses, and sell them for money!

As various methods of using corpses were developed, the market demand for them grew. As a result, the price of the corpses of the undead race's Warriors kept increasing.

Moving corpses had become a daily activity that earned a lot of soul coins.

Although it was a little tough and easy to die, the return was high. Many rich players were willing to buy it, and the brick-moving players were happy with it.

In fact, the existence of rich players in the game was a good thing for all brick-moving players, not a bad thing that would disrupt the balance of the game.

From Lu Wu's point of view, perhaps some players' behavior of exchanging soul coins for cash must be a big loss.

After all, soul coins were actually soul power and had great uses. How could cash compare to them?



However, from a player's point of view, although soul coins were also very important and could enrich their gaming experience, there was also a big regret, and that was the problem in reality.

This was because he had to spend money in reality, but where did this money come from?

The daily expenses of the commoner players could not be guaranteed. First of all, buying a gaming chamber was an expense, and the nutrient solution that could help players stay online 24 hours a day was a continuous expense. There were also other problems such as family care, which all required cash.

Without a source of income, how could he play games better?

The existence of the rich players solved this problem very well.

They could spend money in the real world to help these players cope with the consumption in the real world.

To say that the existence of rich players would make the game unfair was completely impossible in the war.

Because the war didn't have the function to top up money, the rich players had an advantage in some aspects, which was exchanged for equal benefits in reality.

And the ones who benefited were naturally these commoner players.

Therefore, when he first set up the soul coin exchange, Lu Wu did not take any cash handling fees. He was also taking care of these players who were carrying bricks so that they could meet their needs in reality and play the game better.

As for the exchange's commission fee, it was not to oppress the rich players, but because he needed soul coins too.

Compared to cash, Lu Wu naturally cared more about soul coins.

Moreover, the drawing fee was not high, only 1%. To the players who bought soul coins, it was completely within the range of acceptance.

However, for Lu Wu, he could earn a lot of soul coins from the huge daily transaction volume.

The existence of the rich players was not only not harmful to the war, but also beneficial.

Moreover, there were many other factors besides soul coins that affected the strength of players.

Luck was one thing, understanding the game was another, and training his combat skills was another.

There were many such factors. Although rich players had gorgeous equipment, they did not have the initiative in everything.

This was similar to many life professions.

These professions weren't something that you could obtain just by having soul coins.

Without studying the specialized books, constantly learning and improving, even if one spent a lot of soul coins, there was no possibility of obtaining these life occupations.

It could be said that war was fair to all players.

Hard work, talent, luck, and other factors were all important factors that affected a player's development. This made the war conquest more like a Second World.

Therefore, other than increasing their own strength and purchasing consumables, these brick-moving players would also sell some of their soul coins to the rich players on the soul coin exchange. They would not feel that they were being treated unfairly. Instead, they would be filled with gratitude.

Similarly, the rich players were the same. They were grateful to the civilian players. Because without them, and the dog official didn't open a top-up channel, they wouldn't have any shortcuts to obtain soul coins.

Of course, it was one thing for the players to exchange needs and be grateful to each other, but they had the same attitude towards the stupid official developers.

No matter if it was a rich player or a civilian player, they just had to say that the stupid officials would not distribute soul coins and would not open any activities. They were stingy to death!

When it came to ridiculing the official developers, the players were very good at it. They would not be happy if they did not do so.

In contrast, Lu Wu was very calm. He didn't care what they said, he just wouldn't listen.

The players had no way to deal with Lu Wu, who had no evidence against them at all. They could only choose to bow their heads and compromise, and then continue to fight on the forum.

.....

At this time, Lu Wu was checking the players' situation on the forum and in-game as usual.

Apart from the game, the forum was a platform for players to learn, show off, understand the hot events of the game, and so on. It had a comprehensive function and was of great significance.

However, for Lu Wu, the value of the war Forum was completely different.

This was the place where announcements were made as an official, and it was also one of the areas where the divine artifact detected abnormalities. It was also one of the channels through which Lu Wu checked on major events.

At this time, a post in the forum caught Lu Wu's attention.

[Brothers, I just met the Sea King in the sea of vanity. I thought he was going to blow up my ship, but he told me he was here to negotiate. What do you think?]:[Op: poverty makes me trash chicken]

[Content: video attachment]

.....

In the video, the Sea King jumped onto the player's ship and told him that he wanted to negotiate with the players to plan a big plan.

And this matter was related to the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

The specific matter was about a sea transportation plan. The Sea King wanted to take advantage of the situation, but it was not appropriate for him to do so. After all, he was a member of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

Thus, he turned his attention to the player forces.

After all, compared to him, it was more normal for this group of hooligans to Rob.

Even if the netherworld Chamber of Commerce came to investigate in person, they wouldn't find anything. Instead, the forces in the nearby Sea region would blurt out,"

"What? A family robbery? Isn't that normal?"

To the nearby sea powers, who were used to players plundering merchant ships, it would be strange if players didn't do so. After all, in the eyes of these sea powers, players could only be described in one word: Waves.

They used their lives to explain what it meant to have fun. In their eyes, the player clans were not afraid of anything. Benefits came first, happiness came second, and their lives were as important as nothing.

In the eyes of these sea powers, there was only one reason why clans did not Rob others.

Perhaps the waves had collapsed, and their race had been exterminated!

# Chapter 576 - Fair And Just

Beiqi, lapis lazuli Coast.

The news of the Sea king's arrival was spread from the forum to the game.

For a time, a large number of players gathered at the colored glass Coast, all wanting to see the old acquaintance they had not seen in a long time.

The Sea King, who was affectionately called by the players as the leek King, was very popular among the players. He was the most popular villain for the third year in a row.

Although he wasn't the strongest among the villains, the Sea King's greatest strength was its huge potential for growth.

After spending three years with the players, the Sea King was once the Overlord of the sea of vanity, the Lord of Death, and the death Army. Then, he gathered the power of seven countries and established the kingdom of mutt sea ... Until now, the Sea King had become the president of the war Chamber of Commerce, a symbol of power.

It could be said that the players did not stop, and neither did the Sea King.

The more he faced setbacks, the more courageous he became. His strength also rose to a new level after each transformation.

After three years of fighting, the players had developed a close relationship with the Sea King.

Even though he would still be dissed on a daily basis, it did not affect his popularity among the players.

A player on the forum even wrote a 300000-word biography of the Sea King, "the struggle of the sea," which showed how popular it was.

With the arrival of the Sea King, a large number of players rushed to the colored glass Coast. There were even many new players who followed the wind, wanting to see for themselves how impressive the Sea King, who was known as the most popular villain by the old players, was.

.....

At this moment, on the sea, a black full moon was speeding from the horizon, setting off huge waves along the way, and shooting toward the lapis lazuli sea at an extremely fast speed.

The players of black full moon were no strangers to it. It was once mu Zhiguang's personal weapon. After his death, it had been held by the sea King. It could be said that the players could determine the identity of this person by seeing the full moon.

Unlike before, the Sea King did not bring his mute Empire Navy with him this time. He came alone.

As he approached the glazed Coast, he stopped in the air and slowly landed on the coast.

Looking at the players who were staring at him like he was a monkey, the veins on the Sea King's forehead twitched. However, after thinking about it, he held back.

Because he was here today to seek cooperation, not to stir up trouble.

As an internal member of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, the Sea King had recently received an order from the branch of the Chamber of Commerce.

He was asked to protect the five merchant ships that were about to pass through the kuilong Sea area and head toward the blood-red Sea area.

The Sea King originally wanted to do as he was told.

However, when he was gathering information, he found out that the three merchant ships that were about to arrive at the kuiron Sea area were

actually transporting “Ice Fire stones.” His thoughts immediately changed.

The ice Fire Stone was a gem that only existed at the bottom of the devouring Sea area. It could only be born in a special environment where extreme cold and extreme heat met. This kind of gem had a powerful effect. It could mix conflicting attributes and make them balanced.

Whether it was forging or refining medicine, the addition of this gem could produce a significant effect.

Moreover, it would greatly reduce the chances of failure in smithing and alchemy. It could even be used to Smith weapons, equipment, or pills with conflicting attributes.

For example, weapons and pills with the co-existence of Ice and Fire attributes.

The ice Fire stone’s greatest function was spirit enchantment. It could be used to re-forged the original equipment and improve its quality.

However, due to the low production rate, these gemstones were extremely rare and precious, reaching the evaluation range of a Tier 6 treasure.

Therefore, after understanding this situation, the Sea King suddenly had a new idea.

Although he had joined the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, his ambition was not satisfied with this.

A year ago, he had an idea to replace the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and become a super Overlord force in the sea area.

This idea had taken root in the Sea King’s mind after his conversation with elder Ying of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

Since the netherworld Chamber of Commerce could do it, why couldn’t he?

In the netherworld, there was no eternal royal power. Could he become the new king who would overturn the old power?



For this reason, the Sea King had been planning how to use the power of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce to strengthen itself step by step until it finally got rid of the control of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, fought with it as an equal, and even swallowed it in the end.

In the past six months, the Sea King had been very obedient. Although it had many thoughts, it had not taken any action.

After all, one wrong step would cost a lot, and there was no way to redeem it!

However, this time, when the Sea King learned that this batch of transportation materials was “Ice Fire stones,” it couldn’t sit still.

This was because the ice Fire Stone would be of great help to the development of his force.

For example, they could create high-grade ghost ships, cast high-grade weapons, enchant the original high-grade equipment, and even refine pills that could help them improve their strength ...

As long as it obtained this batch of supplies, the Sea King felt that it would have to work for at least a hundred years less.

For this reason, the Sea King decided to take a risk and kill him.

However, it was naturally not enough to rely on himself. After all, he was the protector in name, so he still needed the help of an external force.

Looking at the kui Dragon and the sea of vanity, the Sea King had taken many forces as a reference.

He even thought of his former enemy forces, such as Langya Island.

But the Sea King gave up in the end.

Not to mention their strength, these forces were obviously lacking in courage. The Sea King felt that they were likely to betray him first if he asked them to fight against the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

After thinking about it, the Sea King still felt that playing the family was more reliable.

It could even be said that this kind of “dangerous” mission should be done by the clan.

After all, they were famous for not fearing death for their own benefits.

The Sea King suspected that as long as there were benefits to be gained, the player families would even dare to Rob the Protoss forces in the central Sea area, let alone Rob the merchant ships of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

And so, he came.

As long as the player’s family was willing to cooperate with the evil forces, this deal would definitely work!

However, at this moment, the Sea King could not help but clench its fists when it saw the players ‘eyes as if they were looking at a monkey. It felt insulted.

He even vaguely heard a player say,”

“What are you squeezing for? watch the leeks in a civilized manner!”

F \*\* K, what do you think I am? also, what the hell is a leek?

At this time, Gu Yu, Liu Chan, and more than ten guild leaders of major guilds walked out of the crowd and came to the sea King.

“Boss Sea King, what can I do for you?” The dog stretched out its small paw and waved at the Sea King as if it knew him.

The Sea King rolled its eyes.

The Sea King was quite familiar with these guys.

Whether it was during the founding of the country or during the meeting of the smoke Dragon Business Association, these figures would always appear. He knew that they had a high status among the player families.

“I have a big business deal that I want to cooperate with you on. Let’s see if you dare to do it!” The Sea King immediately said.

“Boss Sea King, if you have something to say, just say it. Don’t try to provoke us. We don’t buy it!” Gu Yu laughed when he heard that.

The Sea King nodded and did not hide anything.

He told them about the netherworld Chamber of Commerce’s order and the results of his investigation.

After the explanation, the Sea King spoke again,”

“I’ve told you everything I know. Are you guys interested?”

Gu Yu and the others immediately fell silent and began to chat in the voice channel.

There’s an old saying,”the sea chives are really 6. They’re actually thinking of growing up again. They’re really motivated (funny).”

The young paparazzo said,”boss, this is a good thing. Let’s agree to it. Although I don’t know what the ice Fire Stone is, since the sea chives want it so much, it must be something good!”

Liu Chan: “I agree too. But how to distribute the benefits is a problem. Let’s make it clear to sea chives first!”

Chen Ziyu: “I’m up to you. You guys decide. I’ll be your fighter.”

Lu Zhan: “I agree. If there’s a profit, we have to kill him. We won’t lose anything.”

.....

After a moment, Gu Yu, who had made his decision, raised his head and said with a smile,”

“Sea King, it’s definitely not a problem to do this, but how do we distribute the benefits?”

The Sea King had already thought about this before coming here. At this moment, it said without hesitation,”

“I’m the one who provided the specific transportation route and other information, so 7: Three points, I get 70%, you guys get 30%!”

Hearing the Sea King’s distribution method, Gu Yu and the others couldn’t help but show a look of disgust.

Look, is this what a leek should say?

Leeks take up the majority, and we’re only getting 30% for those who have worked so hard to cultivate you. This is too outrageous.

“Sea leeks ... Sea King, you’re not sincere at all. Why don’t you give us 70% and you 30%?” Gou ‘Zi couldn’t help but stare.

The Sea King couldn’t help but stare.

“Without my cooperation, you wouldn’t even know when the transport ship would arrive and which route it would take. It’s already good enough to give you 30%!”

“Then you won’t be able to do it without us. Besides us, who else would dare to follow you to Rob the netherworld Chamber of Commerce? moreover, we’re the ones who took the blame for this. When the fight breaks out, we’ll be the ones who put in the effort. You want 70% just like that. Doesn’t your conscience hurt?” Gou ‘Zi said with a look of disdain.

“It won’t hurt!” The Sea King glared at the dog and replied.

The young paparazzo was speechless.

At this moment, Liu Chan could not help but say,”

“How about this, I’ll give you a plan, and everyone can take a step back. We, the player clans, are not unreasonable forces ... Right?”

When the Sea King heard this, it cursed in its heart.

‘A reasonable family?’ You’re still asking me? I’m your Grandpa!

After thinking for a while, the Sea King decided to listen to Liu Chan’s proposal first.”

“Speak!”

“I know that everyone is thinking for their own benefits, so fairness is very important. After careful consideration, I think that it’s more appropriate for us to play the family to take 60%, and you take 40%. It’s fair and reasonable!”

Fair your ass, reasonable your ass!

Looking at the serious Liu Chan, the Sea King really wanted to use the ‘wheel of death’ in his hand to test how thick his skin was. How could he say such shameless words in such a serious manner?

How was this a F \* cking step back? it was simply an exchange of ideas with the plan he had proposed.

The Sea King immediately shook its head.”

“There’s no room for discussion. At most, I’ll take 60% and you guys take 40%!”

“That’s too much! I object to your decision. Who else has the same idea as me?” As he said that, the dog raised his little paw.

Gu Yu and the others were stunned. After some thought, they also raised their hands.

When the players behind saw this, they also raised their hands.

A moment later, all the players on the coast raised their hands, and the sea King was dumbfounded.

“Boss Sea King, it’s a Democratic decision. Everyone thinks that your proposal is immoral. The eyes of the public are clear. Now, you’re the only one who agrees, and everyone is against it!” Gou ‘Zi said with a serious expression.

At this moment, the Sea King really wanted to go on a killing spree.

I’m f\*cking negotiating with you, and you’re playing with me to vote? do I look so easy to bully?

“If you agree, then agree. If you don’t, I’ll change to another force!” The Sea King said with an ashen face.

“Go ahead. Can you find any other forces to cooperate with? At most, we won’t be able to earn anything!” Gou ‘Zi didn’t want to admit defeat.

.....

In order to allow their side to obtain greater benefits, the Sea King, Gou ‘Zi, and the others began to argue non-stop. Even after dark, neither side was able to convince the other.

Hence, they continued to talk.

# Chapter 577 - New Function, Spiritual Enhancement

Beiqi, lapis lazuli Coast.

The sky gradually darkened, and the players who came to visit the Sea King gradually dispersed.

However, the negotiations on the distribution of benefits between the two sides had not ended.

At this time, the Sea King, Gu Yu, and the others were sitting on the beach in a circle around the bonfire. Their expressions were extremely serious.

“The meat is almost done!” At this moment, Gou ‘Zi looked at the ingredients on the grill with a serious expression.

Seeing that no one had any reaction, Gou ‘Zi continued,”

“Why don’t we talk after eating? I’m a little hungry. If you guys don’t eat, I’ll be too embarrassed to start.”

The Sea King, Gu Yu, and the others looked at each other, but they still nodded.

As a result, the people sitting in a circle began to eat. During this period, Gu Yu and the others shared the wood spirit wine, a specialty of Beiqi, with the Sea King. The Sea King also took out the sea Spirit wine, a specialty of mutt. The atmosphere became very harmonious for a while.

However, after the meal, a new round of negotiations began. The atmosphere instantly returned to its original tension.

The two sides argued and stated their own reasons.

The Sea King's reason was that, as the planner and initiator of this plunder, it was impossible for him to take only 40%. Moreover, he had taken a great risk in this plan, so he had to take 60%. There was no room for discussion.

On the players' side, Gu Yu and the others had more excuses.

He used all sorts of reasons at this moment.

For example, after this raid, many of our clansmen will die. We'll definitely have to pay for settling down.

Another example is that we have a large number of players, and after splitting it evenly, there will be very little left, so we have to get more.

All sorts of excuses could be said to come out of his mouth, and the sea King was dumbfounded.

When it came to anxiety, the young paparazzo suddenly brought up the proposal of voting.

It was fair, just, and very Democratic!

Of course, the Sea King would not be stupid enough to agree.

If they really had to vote, the Sea King felt that he had to get the mutt Army to vote.

At this moment, he was alone, and there were more than ten people in front of him.

With the shamelessness of the players, they could take 90%, but he could throw 10%.

In short, no matter how the two sides negotiated, they couldn't come to an agreement on the distribution of benefits. Neither side was willing to give in, and in the end, it became a situation of staring helplessly at each other.

At this time, ye Xue 'er said with a serious face,"



“Big Boss Sea King, I know you want to improve your strength as soon as possible, and I also know that you’re very motivated, but you have to be reasonable, right? we’re all acquaintances, and this can’t go on. How about this, you give up one floor, and we’ll owe you a favor!”

“No, you guys can give me 10%. I’ll owe you a favor!” The Sea King rolled its eyes and refused without hesitation.

“What’s wrong? Favors from our families are worthless?” Gou ‘Zi couldn’t help but raise his paw and slap the ground as he glared at the Sea King.

“You’re just a white charm. Why do you keep calling yourself a player clan? have you forgotten what race you are after getting familiar with the player clan?” The Sea King looked at Gou ‘Zi in disdain.

When Gou ‘Zi heard this, it was like he was struck by lightning.

This had always been a pain in his heart. Now that his wound had been poked, he couldn’t help but bare his teeth and reveal a “fierce” look.

However, in the face of the Sea King, he still resisted the urge to pounce on it and ‘kill’ it. After all, he couldn’t beat it.

Looking at the angry and sullen Gou ‘Zi, the Sea King couldn’t help but laugh.”

“Forget it, there’s no point in continuing this discussion. Let’s each take a step back and split it 50 – 50, how about it?”

Faced with the 50 – 50 split proposal, Gu Yu and the others still looked as if they had suffered a loss. They were silent for a long while before they nodded in agreement.

The Sea King had gained a new understanding of the players ‘greed.

He felt that if he didn’t suggest a 50 – 50 split, these guys could still drag on and fight for a wave of lifespan.

“That’s it, then. I’ll go back and continue to collect information. I’ll send someone to inform you of the specific itinerary of the merchant ship!” With that, the Sea King stood up and summoned the “wheel of death”. It then leaped up and shot into the sky with the wheel of death.

The negotiation had officially ended. Other than Gou ‘Zi, Gu Yu and the others all had smiles on their faces.

Even though the Sea King had said that many of the players ‘families would die in this battle and that they would suffer heavy losses, the Sea King was still very calm.

However, in reality, they did not suffer any losses. To them, this wave of plundering was a business without cost. It was the kind that would definitely make a profit and not lose anything.

Now that they had gotten 50% of the profits, everyone was actually very satisfied.

However, after talking for an entire night, everyone was a little tired. After bidding each other farewell, they left.

After everyone had left, Gu Yu turned to look at Gou ‘Zi, who was lying in front of the bonfire and biting his paw with an introverted look on his face.”

“Gou ‘Zi, let’s go!”

Gou ‘Zi didn’t say a word and looked aggrieved.

“Don’t be sad. Have you forgotten that this game is full of opportunities? who knows, you might encounter an opportunity to transform into a human one day!” After getting along for so long, Gu Yu could tell what the young paparazzo was thinking at a glance and immediately comforted him.

“Boss, it’s been three years. Have you lost your way with this opportunity?” Gou ‘Zi raised his head and had an introverted expression.

Gu Yu felt extremely ashamed upon hearing this.

Just as he was about to open his mouth to persuade her again, an announcement suddenly sounded in his mind:

[Global announcement: new underworld NPC: Mu Guang]

[Mu Guang (spirit augmentation master)]:

[NPC details: mu Guang, who is proficient in spirit enchantment, has skilled weapon and equipment enhancement techniques.]

[NPC function: players can enhance and strengthen their weapons and equipment at mu Guang's place. (Requires self-provided materials and a handling fee)]

[Enhancement hint: equipment below level 150 does not provide enhancement functions. Equipment above level 150 has an upper limit for enhancement based on equipment quality. White equipment can not be enhanced. The enhancement is divided from low to high: Blue equipment, red equipment, purple equipment, epic equipment, legendary equipment (Level 1 10), not available.

Weapon and equipment enhancement list:

Level 150 blue-colored weapon and equipment (maximum enhancement is +2, maximum enhancement +1 for every grade increase)

Level 200 blue-colored weapon and equipment (maximum enhancement is +3, maximum +1 for every grade increase in quality)

Level 250 blue-colored weapon and equipment (maximum enhancement is +4, maximum +1 for every grade increase)

Level 300 ...

.....

Increase basic (blue equipment) success rate and effect list:

[Enhancement +1:100%(each enhancement requires 1 Ice Fire Stone, 50 soul coin processing fee)]

Enhancement 2 4:80%(each enhancement requires 3 Ice Fire stones, 100 soul coins processing fee)

Enhancement 5×8:60%(each enhancement requires 5 Ice Fire stones, 200 soul coins processing fee)

Enhancement 9×12:50%(each enhancement requires 10 Ice Fire stones, 400 soul coins processing fee)

Enhancement 12-18:20%(each enhancement requires 25 Ice Fire stones, 800 soul coins processing fee)

[Enhancement 18 25 ( ):8%(each enhancement requires 100 Ice Fire stones, 2000 soul coins processing fee)]

+25 and above enhancements will be activated after the opening of the trial of the spirit King.

.....

[Effect of enhancement: the enhancement is affected by the quality of the weapon. The higher the quality, the higher the chance of enhancement at each stage, and the higher the number of times the enhancement can be sustained (the effect of the weapon's level is smaller)]

[Enhancement notification: after reaching the upper limit of enhancement, you can continue to enhance it, but there is a chance that the weapon will be destroyed because it can not bear the power of spirit augmentation.]

[Enhancement Hint 2: when you level up and need to change your weapon, you can disassemble the weapon in your hand to recycle the enhancement materials. If the weapon is destroyed (recycling rate: 1% to 100%, depends on the decomposer's ability)(the sub-life profession "decomposer" will be available soon)

[Official reminder: strengthening is risky, please be careful.]

While the players were in an uproar, Lu Wu, who was behind the scenes, smiled.

Gu Yu and the others negotiated with the Sea King for an entire night, and he watched the entire process from the side.

For this reason, Lu Wu specifically asked little Bei Li what this “Ice Fire Stone” was and why the Sea King wanted it so badly.

From little Bei Li’s description, Lu Wu finally learned that this was a special treasure used for spirit enchantment (enchantment), which was extremely rare.

After understanding its use, Lu Wu began to think about how to use this batch of Ice Fire stones if the players got them.

At this time, little Bei Li gave a suggestion, which was to activate the enhancement function of the weapons and equipment.

This was because a treasure like the ice Fire stone’s greatest effect was not in refining medicine or forging, but in spirit augmentation, which could strengthen and transform weapons for the second time.

After that, Lu Wu decisively introduced the new NPC “mu Guang”. Otherwise, he was afraid that players who didn’t know the importance of the ice Fire Stone would waste it after getting it.

This buff NPC, mu Guang, was made from the soul of mu Zhiguang.

Bei Li had inserted a large amount of knowledge about strengthening into his mind, and it was very reliable.

Putting it in hell this time could be said to be shouldering the heavy responsibility of strengthening the Frostfire stone so that players could use it reasonably.

However, the strengthening function that Lu Wu activated was not as scamming as other games.

This was because it was not easy for players to have a good weapon or equipment.

Usually, the players would work hard day and night for a good piece of equipment, and Lu Wu had seen all of this.

Therefore, for the enhancement function in the battle, Lu Wu set the upper limit of the enhancement for the corresponding weapon.

As long as the limit was not reached, the players' weapons would not break even if the enhancement failed. At most, the weapons would remain the same.

Of course, if some stubborn players wanted to continue to improve after reaching the limit, Lu Wu would not stop them.

However, if he failed, he would definitely not be able to use his weapons and equipment. There was a price to pay for being stubborn.

Of course, Lu Wu wouldn't do anything that would waste his time.

For these damaged weapons, Lu Wu would choose to buy them back at 5% of the original price and return them to the players who failed to strengthen them in the form of soul coins.

As for the equipment that was recycled, since he had a divine weapon in his hand, Lu Wu could directly decompose it into soul coins. After deducting the 5% compensation from the players, he could earn 95% of the soul coins.

Most importantly, the weapons that the players had spent a lot of money to enhance could also be broken down and processed. The materials could be recycled and used on new weapons.

It could be said that the players could do whatever they wanted, as long as the total amount of soul coins would not decrease. At most, they would flow to him. As long as the players weren't headstrong, they wouldn't lose much soul coins.

This time, before the players could loot the ice Fire Stone, Lu Wu was already prepared and was looking forward to the players 'return with a big profit.

.....

Unlike Lu Wu, Gu Yu and the others were instantly dumbfounded when they learned about the functions provided by the new NPC,"mu Guang."

Their weapons and equipment were all of purple (epic) quality and above. They were top-tier equipment with a very high upper limit of enhancement. The enhancement function of the weapons and equipment provided by the new NPCs could greatly increase their strength in a short time.

They were naturally happy about this.

But the problem was that weapons needed Ice Fire stones as the raw material. They had a total of 16 pieces of equipment on them, and the number of Ice Fire stones required to enhance them in order was huge.

At this moment, they suddenly wanted to call the Sea King back and sit down by the sea to discuss the distribution.

# Chapter 578 - The Sea King Is On The Way

Beiqi, lapis lazuli Coast.

A huge group of players gathered, and countless ghost ships of all shapes and sizes had already filled the entire Coast.

Just yesterday, the players received A Message from the Sea King's subordinate Lord, heisui.

The group of merchant ships carrying the ice Fire stones would enter the kui Dragon Sea the day after tomorrow.

The players who received the news were excited.

The players had been looking forward to the new enhancement function for a long time, but without the raw material "Ice Fire Stone," there was no way to enhance weapons and equipment.

Therefore, the players were looking forward to the arrival of the five merchant ships.

He wanted to quickly Rob it and then strengthen himself.

The players were full of anticipation for the huge increase in attributes.

After all, after the attributes were enhanced, not only would they be able to kill monsters faster, but they would also feel as if they had been reborn. This feeling was very intoxicating to the players.

From the message from hei sui, the players learned that the five merchant ships were carrying at least two thousand boxes of Ice Fire Stone.



What kind of concept was that? even if there were only 100 Ice Fire stones in a box, that would be 200000 Ice Fire stones.

After the appearance of the buff NPC mu Guang, the players finally knew the actual value of the ice Fire Stone. He also understood why the Sea King was willing to take the risk to hijack this merchant ship.

Because the benefits were too huge.

Even though the merchant ship would only arrive the day after tomorrow, the players could not sit still and were already prepared.

They had bought strengthening potions and health potions in advance from the merchant shop and were now waiting by the shore, waiting for the number of people to be gathered before they set off.

He would become rich in one fell swoop if he killed him!

.....

At the same time, under the sea King's lead, the mutt War Chamber of Commerce had also sailed to the border of the Quilon sea in advance, ready to "escort" them.

In fact, the netherworld Chamber of Commerce usually wouldn't choose the war Chamber of Commerce to help escort their goods.

This was because their reputation was their greatest guarantee.

As long as they weren't in the central Sea area of the yellow spring, no force in the entire sea area would dare to attack them.

This was because the price of taking action was huge. He would have to face the all-out attack of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. Without absolute strength, he would only be destroyed under such an attack.

However, there were always some forces who were not afraid of death and wanted to risk their lives to do something.

Moreover, the resources being escorted this time were extremely important. Therefore, the yellow spring Branch in the devouring Sea area was not willing to take the risk and decided to let their subordinate War Chamber of Commerce escort them.

Every time they passed through a Sea area, the war Chamber of Commerce in that area had to be responsible for the escort work of the transport ship.

At this moment, the mutt fleet led by the sea King was slowly approaching the border between the Jade spring Sea area and the kuilong Sea area.

Different from the lustrous blue water of the kuilong Sea area, the water of the Jade spring Sea area was very clear. The creatures swimming in the water were even more clearly visible, as if they were not mixed with any impurities.

When there was no wind or waves, sailing in this Sea area was like floating in the air. This was also one of the characteristics of the Jade spring Sea area.

After arriving at the border, the Sea King waited with the fleet.

Time passed. On this day, while the Sea King was waiting, he was also thinking about how he could “act” flawlessly.

Although he had decided to hijack the cargo, the Sea King knew that he had to protect the merchants on the merchant ship.

After all, there would be no witnesses after the incident. The yellow spring devouring Sea area branch would not listen to his side of the story.

Furthermore, if they were the only ones who survived and all the merchants died, it would be too fake and would definitely cause unnecessary trouble.

Therefore, he had to put on a good show and let these merchants understand that he was risking his life to protect them, but he was “powerless.”

Regarding the ‘acting’ part, he had already asked hei sui to tell the players. Now, he only hoped that the players would not screw him over.

After all, he was really worried about the players 'acting skills.

The Sea King still clearly remembered that a year ago, he was ambushed by the forces of Langya Island and was trapped in the ancient island of the netherworld sea kingdom. When his life was hanging by a thread, the players arrived.

At that time, the players had a wave of "explosion" acting.

Even at this moment, the Sea King still remembered it clearly.

In fact, she felt embarrassed every time she thought about it.

Things like being devoured by a mysterious power, being cursed by an invisible God, having a heart attack, and so on ...

Especially that scene where a certain player who was clearly dead actually reached out to scratch his butt because it was bitten by the poisonous insects on the island ...

When the Sea King thought about this 'explosive' acting, it really wanted to give him a round of applause.

Therefore, he could only hope that this group of evil forces would give their all at this critical moment and not F \* cking get themselves into trouble!

After a day and a night of waiting, there was suddenly movement on the calm sea surface, and continuous ripples spread from the distance.

Seeing this, the Sea King immediately went to the bow of the ship and looked into the distance.

At this moment, a Black Fleet appeared in the distance and sailed toward where he was.

On the leading warship, a flag representing the war Chamber of Commerce was hung high, with the word "shark" engraved on it.

It was the shark bite Chamber of Commerce, one of the ten Chambers of Commerce under the yellow spring's devouring Sea area branch.

Compared to the sea King's Chamber of Commerce, this Chamber of Commerce's equipment was obviously better by more than one level. It was even stronger than the original smoke Dragon Chamber of Commerce.

As the huge fleet sailed, the surroundings were filled with bloodthirsty Black Sharks that devoured all life along the way.

During the voyage, the huge "shark head RAM" at the head of the ship would let out a deafening roar from time to time, raising huge waves.

However, the Sea King's attention was not on the 'shark bite merchant Association'. He was still focused on the five merchant ships that were being escorted by the merchant Association.

That was his goal.

.....

The distance between the two sides continued to shorten as time passed.

When the black Shark fleet was close to the border, the water surface suddenly shook. The forward inertia of all the warships was offset, turning into waves that spread in all directions, and they stopped firmly in front of the border.

Seeing this scene, the Sea King was envious. It could be seen that these warships were of extremely high quality and must have been built at a great cost.

However, the Sea King felt that after this, it would soon have one too.

At this time, a figure rose into the sky from the leading warship. This person was wearing black leather armor, had a full beard, and had one eye with an eye patch.

“President of the shark bite Chamber of Commerce, Black Shark!” He said in a low voice.

Upon seeing this, the Sea King’s figure immediately floated into the air as well. It nodded at hei Sha,”

“Mu hai from the mutt Chamber of Commerce!”

“I’ve heard elder Ying talk about you before, saying that you have great potential. This is the first time we’re meeting, so we’ll have to take care of each other in the future!” Haisha said with a smile.

“Of course, but I’m just a newcomer. I still need you to take care of me, a senior!”

“Alright, let’s cut to the chase. These five merchant ships are about to enter your jurisdiction region, so I’ll leave the rest to you. However, I have to remind you that this batch of goods is extremely important, so you have to be careful on the road!” Haisha grinned.

The Sea King nodded and waved its hand behind it. Immediately, the warships behind it spread out, revealing an intersection leading to the center of the fleet.

Seeing this, Black Shark waved his hand behind him. The flagship at the front slowly moved to one side, and the five merchant ships inside began to sail forward, leaving the shark bite fleet’s protective circle and entering the center of the mutt fleet.

“I’m done with the handover. I won’t be responsible for anything that happens after that. It’s all up to you now!” After saying that, Black Shark turned around and descended to the bow of the battleship.

Seeing this, the Sea King smiled and also turned around to land on its own warship.

The two squadrons adjusted their formation at the same time and sailed in the direction of their respective seas.

However, what the Sea King did not know was that not long after the shark bite fleet left, they suddenly changed direction and headed towards the quilun sea.

At this moment, on the main ship, Black Shark grinned and said,”

“Looks like this plan will be very successful. The mutt merchant Association’s strength is indeed lacking. They actually managed to become a member of the war merchant association with these broken battleships. They even managed to squeeze out the two brothers, smoke Dragon and smoke Wolf. This is really unbelievable.”

When the Vice President heard this, he smiled.”

“Isn’t this exactly what you want? the stronger they are, the greater the risk we will face. On the contrary, it will be more beneficial for us!”

“Yes, that’s why I’m very happy. Hahaha!” Haisha could not help but burst into laughter.

“However, since we’ve made a move, we must eliminate the roots and not leave any disasters behind. Although we’ve developed to a strong enough strength, we’re still far from being comparable to the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. Therefore, we must be ruthless!”

Haisha nodded,”

“As long as we do this, we’ll have the confidence to go to the central Sea area of the yellow spring. Although it’s risky, I’ll never give up such an opportunity!”

.....

Above the kui Dragon Sea, the escort team led by the sea King was advancing in the direction of the “blood colored sea.”

The Sea King, who was standing at the bow of the ship, kept looking forward, wondering which direction the players would come from.

The Sea King was looking forward to it, but at the same time, it was a little worried.

After all, dumbass players were sometimes very reliable, but sometimes they could really F \* cking kill people!

Time passed by bit by bit, and there were no waves during the half-day voyage.

On the five merchant ships that were protected in the center of the fleet, the merchants were all hiding in their cabins, so the Sea King could not go up and get any information.

After sailing for a while, the situation finally appeared.

The surface of the water suddenly churned, and countless bubbles emerged.

When the Sea King saw this, it thought that the players had come and quickly gave a look to the Lords beside it.

Seeing this, hei sui and the other Lords immediately nodded and prepared to head to their respective warships to command the Warriors to “fight.”

However, they were immediately dumbfounded.

A huge black Shark suddenly jumped out of the water and bit straight at the flagship they were on.

“F \* ck!”

Seeing this huge black Shark, the Sea King blurted out the word “holy shit” that it had learned from the players ‘families.

This was because the black Shark was the RAM of the main ship of the ‘shark bite fleet’.

They had just met before, so the Sea King had a deep impression of them and would definitely not be mistaken.

At the thought of this, the Sea King made a decisive move. It stomped its feet and pressed the Mainship into the water. Its body bounced up and punched the black Shark, forcing it to retreat.

At that moment, the players were on the way to the camping spot ...

The battle started as soon as it started. Black Sharks kept appearing on the surface of the sea, surrounding the fleet led by the sea King.

At the same time, the shark bite fleet broke through the waves and appeared behind the mutt fleet.

Seeing this scene, the Sea King really wanted to curse.

He didn't expect that Black Shark would play such a trick.

It was obvious that this guy, like him, had his eyes on this batch of transportation supplies.

The gloomy-looking Sea King immediately turned to look at the Lords who were floating in the air with him and said,

“Each of you will take charge of one side and prepare to counterattack.”

Hei sui and the others nodded their heads solemnly, then they landed on different sub-ships and began to fight.

At that moment, the players were on the way to the camping spot ...

.....

In fact, the players were already prepared, and were camping at a certain spot on the route.

At this moment, the players were all soaking in the water, looking at the sea with a bored expression. They were all looking forward to sea leek bringing five leek boats for them to harvest.

The tactical players had even discussed how to hijack the ship.



By relying on the ability to retrieve and retract the battleships, they could collectively summon the battleships and scare them to death.

However, after waiting for a long time, not to mention the Sea King, there was not even a shadow on the surface of the sea.

In the voice channel, the players were discussing this.

In order to appease everyone, a few players typed this sentence in the chat channel from time to time:

“Don’t worry, the Sea King is on his way!”

# Chapter 579 - Triggered At The First Touch

It was a long wait.

The players were completely speechless when the Sea King did not appear.

As they were not connected to the sea King's voice channel, they had no idea what the Sea King was doing at the moment. They even suspected that the Sea King had learned the wrong thing and was deliberately pranking them.

In the face of this situation, Gu Yu finally decided to lead his fleet to follow the sea King's route and see what was ahead. He would then tell the players the exact reason.

The players could only continue to wait.

Although they felt depressed, they were unwilling to give up just like that. After all, the ice Fire Stone was too tempting for them.

After all, without the ice Fire Stone, the strengthening function that they had been looking forward to for a long time was just a decoration.

But very quickly, Gu Yu's anxious voice rang out in the voice channel.

“Everyone, hurry up and come to help. The merchant ship has been intercepted. Someone has made a move on us (coordinates: jpg)!”

After the players heard this, they were excited after a short silence.

“Which bastard doesn't want to stay in this sea anymore!”

“Let's hurry up and send reinforcements to the sea leeks!”

“Beat him up, beat him to death!”

The players were still guessing what was going on, but now that they understood the reason, they couldn't take it anymore.

One by one, they decisively summoned their battleships and headed in the direction of the coordinates given in the ancient language at full speed.

.....

At this moment, in front of the sea.

The battle between the Sea King and the shark bite fleet continued.

Facing the shark bite fleet, which was much stronger than their own, the mutt Army was having a hard time.

At this moment, the Sea King experienced how the players had felt when they faced the smoke Dragon fleet.

Compared to the shark bite fleet's warships, their mutt warships could be described as tofu. The only result of a collision was to be crushed.

In terms of warship strength, the shark bite fleet had formed an absolute crushing position.

Fortunately, the Sea King's personal strength was extremely strong.

With the “death light wheel” left behind by mu Zhiguang, he was able to fight with the leader of the shark bite fleet, Black Shark, and even had the upper hand.

However, the Sea King's eyes turned red when it saw the large number of casualties among its subordinates.

After using the light wheel to force back the shark bite fleet, the Sea King turned around decisively and pounced downward, trying to stop the shark bite fleet from wreaking havoc.

“I’m your opponent!” The black Shark saw this and decisively blocked the Sea King’s path.

“It’s your mother!” The ocean King waved its hand in anger, and the light wheel immediately sped forward and slashed at the black Shark.

Upon seeing this, Black shark’s heart skipped a beat. He did not dare to take the attack head-on, so he dodged to the side decisively.

However, the speed of the full moon did not decrease, and it struck the protective shield of a shark-biting warship below.

Energy waves spread out, and after a short pause, the energy shield was split open, and the full moon smashed into the warship. In an instant, sparks flew everywhere.

Under the rapid rotation of the full moon, the highly defensive shark-biting warship was sawed open bit by bit, broken into two halves, and sank.

The Furious Sea King burst out with an extremely strong combat power at this moment.

Black Shark had not expected this at all.

He had thought that the Sea King was just a person who got in through connections. After all, with such a weak fleet, how strong could their Guild Master be?

Obviously, he was wrong.

The Sea King, who had inherited the power of the death Lord, had been in the ghost emperor realm for a long time. He also had the “Life wheel of death” left behind by mu Zhiguang, who had been at the peak of the ghost emperor realm. Not only was his strength not weaker than his, but he was even slightly stronger.

Therefore, the situation where he expected the battle to end with a crushing defeat did not happen.

This made Black Shark extremely vexed.

Because the longer it dragged on, the more disadvantageous it would be for him.

At this moment, seeing the Sea King destroy one of his battleships, Black shark's heart ached.

These battleships were all treasures to him, and they were the foundation of his standing.

Thinking of this, he quickly turned his head and shouted,

“We'll Rob the merchant ships first. Leave none of the merchants alive!”

Hearing this, the Sea King's heart skipped a beat. It turned its head and pounced towards the sky above the merchant ship. It held the full moon in its hand and looked at hei Sha with a ferocious expression.

At that moment, the Sea King knew that it had to protect the merchants on the merchant ships.

At this moment, Black Shark wanted to silence him. Hence, he needed a witness to prove his point.

The Sea King had never expected such a change.

He had originally wanted to Rob the merchant ship, but now he had to protect it. The tables had turned too quickly, and he was caught off guard.

“Shark devouring formation!”

Upon seeing this, Black Shark bellowed in a deep voice.

As soon as he finished speaking, a red mark appeared on the bodies of all the warships of the shark bite fleet. The black Sharks in the sea suddenly went crazy and rushed towards the five merchant ships in the center, biting and smashing with all their might.

In the face of the underwater attack, although the Sea King wanted to go to help, it was completely powerless.

Now, his mutt fleet was being held back by the shark bite fleet, and he had to keep an eye on the black Sharks in the sky. He could not split his attention and deal with the attacks from underwater.

Just as the Sea King was feeling anxious about this, an extremely huge fleet suddenly appeared in the distance.

From afar, the horizon was filled with warships, forming a line that stretched across the entire sea.

The appearance of this huge fleet made the Sea King ecstatic.

Because he knew that the reinforcements were here!

Upon seeing this, Black shark's expression froze. He had no idea why this fleet had come.

As the fleet approached, all kinds of ship spirits appeared above the fleet, baring their fangs and brandishing their claws to intimidate the battle Point.

Such a provocative action made Black Shark feel uneasy, and he felt that something was off.

Looking at the damaged merchant ships, Black Shark made up his mind and let out a low cry. Immediately, the group of sharks attacked even more crazily.

Under the attack of the Sharks, wood chips flew everywhere, and the merchant ship was in danger of sinking to the bottom of the sea at any time.

At this moment, a figure suddenly jumped up from the bottom of the water and let out a long cry,"

“Swish!”

Hearing this cry, the surrounding sharks suddenly lost control and began to scuttle around. They no longer listened to the black shark's command to attack, and they seemed to be very panicked.

It was the divine beast tamed by Bai Ze: Xiao Ling.

Relying on the suppression of the sea's Overlord bloodline, the school of sharks was completely boiling. It was as if a ferocious beast had burrowed into a school of fish. It was so frightened that it scattered in all directions. No matter how the black Shark ordered it, it no longer listened.

Now that little Jue's arrival had completely destroyed the shark devouring array, Black Shark was both angry and shocked. He didn't know what force had come.

At this moment, the player's fleet had also closed in, and was less than one nautical mile away from them.

At this moment, Black Shark had a thought. Could it be that this group of unknown forces had also taken a fancy to this batch of merchant ships? Was he planning to Rob them while they were transporting goods?

“Swish!” At this moment, flamy once again poked its head out from the bottom of the water and proudly let out a long cry.

Sitting on kun's back, Bai Ze, who was wearing a diving suit, smiled and rubbed kun's head.

“The bloodline of the spirit of the sea?!” When he saw flamy's appearance, Black shark's face was filled with shock.

Black Shark was very clear about the potential of sea beasts with this bloodline, because this kind of creature had the hope of inheriting the position of Sea Spirit when they matured.

This was much better than the war Chamber of Commerce.

After all, the Overlord of the sea was the well-deserved king of the sea, at the top of the food chain.

However, when he saw the figure on flamy's back, Black Shark was in disbelief.

The sea Spirit had been tamed!

This was something that Black Shark did not even dare to think about.

Looking at Bai Ze, hei Sha's expression was extremely solemn.”

“Friend, what's your background?”

“Playing clan!” Bai Ze took off his diving goggles and said with a smile.

Playing clan?

Black Shark, who had never heard of this faction before, could not help but be stunned. He then turned to look at the player fleet behind him. After a moment of silence, he said,”

“How about a 50 – 50 split?”

When Bai Ze heard this, he could not help but be stunned and then shook his head.

Because he couldn't make the decision.

However, in Black shark's eyes, Bai Ze's shake of his head clearly meant that he felt that he had received too little.

Faced with such a situation, Black Shark could not help but grit his teeth.”

“You take 60, I'll take 40. Finish the battle quickly and we'll leave!”

Upon hearing this, Bai Ze was dumbfounded. He subconsciously turned to look at the Sea King.

The Sea King's face turned green at this moment.



He had never suspected that the player clans would betray them because of the shark bite fleet's strength. After all, no matter how strong the player clans were, they would not be afraid. After interacting with them for so long, the Sea King was certain of this.

However, there was an accident, and that was the current situation.

Even though Black Shark had only given him 10% more, the power of this 10% might cause the player clan to "betray" them.

At this moment, the player fleet approached.

Faced with the menacing player fleet, Black Shark immediately faced the player fleet and shouted,"

"My friends, I'm willing to share this batch of goods with you. How about you take 60% and I only take 40%?"

When the players heard this, they did not slow down at all.

The players' thoughts were completely different from the sea King's.

The 10% offered by Haisha was also very tempting.

However, the players at least knew that compared to the sea King, Black Shark was nothing.

After all, the Sea King was a growing leek, and the players would not abandon it for this 10% benefit.

Moreover, the opportunity to harvest the leeks this time was given by the sea King.

As long as the Sea King was still around, there would be plenty of opportunities like this. This ten percent was nothing.

Therefore, the players who heard this couldn't help but curse in the voice channel.

“Doesn’t this fool know that we’re the ones raising the Sea King? I’ll kill him!”

“Is he out of his mind? he beat up our sea chives and snatched the goods that should have belonged to us. Now he’s still splitting it? beat his head up!”

.....

No one paid attention to Black shark’s words. The players only had one thought in their minds.

Destroy this force that appeared out of nowhere, and then Rob the merchant ship!

Hence, under black shark’s horrified gaze, the player fleet crashed into the battle zone.

With the addition of the player faction, the Sea King no longer had to worry about the threat from the water. It raised its head and revealed a sinister smile at Black Shark.

“How do you want to die!”

“What’s going on with this force? do you know them?” Hei Sha asked with a dark expression.

“Maybe they don’t like you. I don’t know you!”

“I don’t believe it. I’ve given them 60% of the benefits, but they won’t agree. They’d rather fight me at the cost of their combat strength. If they’re not stupid, they must have other plans!” Haisha said immediately.

“You are right, they are really stupid. But you can only bring this secret into the six paths of reincarnation!” With that, the Sea King waved its hand, and the full moon sped towards the black Shark.

At the same time, his figure followed the full moon and charged towards the black Shark.

Without any more worries, the Sea King only wanted to teach the black Shark a lesson and let him understand what pain was!

# Chapter 580 - The Heavy Treasure Chest

The addition of the player fleets caused the battle on the sea to become extremely chaotic.

However, the players had been fighting the mutt fleet for a long time and were familiar with each other, so they would not attack the wrong warship.

The players might not be as strong as the shark fleet in terms of quality, but the players' greatest advantage was that they were not afraid of death.

Protect the mute warships and act as meat shields to charge forward.

If the warship was destroyed, he would jump into the water and swing his hammer at the shark-biting warship. If he could break a part of the warship, he would be rich!

In the sky, the battle between the Sea King and the black Shark gradually turned white hot.

Looking at the situation below, hei Sha wanted to take out the "sea God's pardon" several times to help, but he was stopped by the sea King.

This time, the black Shark was in a passive position, while the Sea King had the initiative.

With the help of the players, the Sea King could finally show off its abilities.

In the situation where neither of them could get the "sea God's pardon," the Sea King still had many abilities.

As a descendant of the dark sea kingdom, the sea god transformation was the first step.

Coupled with the death Lord's inheritance and the death light wheel, which contained the law of death, the Sea King's battle became fiercer and fiercer.

On the other hand, Black shark's greatest advantage was his fleet of battleships and shark Army. In a one-on-one fight, he was much weaker than the Sea King, who was also at the ghost emperor realm.

In the face of the Sea King's fierce attacks again and again, the black Shark was having a hard time dealing with them.

At this moment, he was a little flustered.

The changes in the situation had exceeded his expectations. He had thought that this robbery would be very stable, but he did not expect such an unforeseen event to occur.

He couldn't retreat even if he wanted to.

If he retreated now, the merchants on the merchant ships would definitely tell the netherworld Chamber of Commerce that he had robbed them, and he would be punished by the Chamber of Commerce.

Back then, he had chosen to take action at the kuilong Sea area precisely because he wanted to draw a clear line between them.

However, if they did not retreat, it would be unrealistic to take down these merchant ships and kill the Sea King and the others at the same time.

At this moment, Black Shark was caught in a dilemma.

Under such circumstances, how could he not panic? it was equivalent to saying that he had already entered an alley where death was certain.

“Sea King, let's discuss this. How about we split this batch of goods equally? I only want ten percent!” After dodging the Sea King's attack, Black Shark hurriedly spoke.

In such a situation, Black Shark could only choose to retreat and drag Sea King into the water.

“What ten percent? am I that kind of person? I’m loyal to the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. Don’t f\*cking compare me to you, you dirty-minded, ungrateful wretch!” The Sea King immediately rebuked angrily, and it spoke very loudly, so that the merchants hiding in the merchant ship could hear it.

“You ... Do you know what kind of supplies the merchant ship is carrying? Ice Fire Stone, a sixth-ranked treasure, Ice Fire Stone! With this batch of treasures, the power you belong to will experience a huge leap in strength!” Haisha tried to persuade him again.

“I don’t even want a tenth-tier treasure, let alone a sixth-tier treasure. The netherworld Chamber of Commerce has given us so much profit, and you still want to steal our own things. You’re really a piece of trash!” The Sea King immediately refused and closed in again. The water element condensed into a fist and ruthlessly smashed at Black Shark.

Hearing the Sea King’s words, the black Shark was extremely depressed. He could only brace himself and fight.

However, the difference in strength was clear for all to see. The more they fought, the weaker they became. Gradually, Black Shark could not hold on any longer.

He was a descendent of the ‘shark bite’ clan, and his most powerful offensive technique was to use spell techniques together with his shark clan.

However, at this time, his sharks didn’t dare to come to the surface of the water when facing the descendant of the Overlord of the sea, Little Mo, let alone cooperate with him to use the shark-devouring formation to attack.

Under such circumstances, Haisha could not do as he wished.

He wanted to land and attack with the fleet, but the Sea King did not let him land and kept dragging him.

With the sea god Body absorbing the damage from hei Sha’s attacks and the help of the wheel of death, hei Sha’s resistance became weaker.

Finally, he was cut by the wheel of death.

On the spot, the power of death quickly spread into his body, and his skin turned gray-black.

The Sea King also seized the opportunity and punched the black shark's head.

The Punch's force shook the water element, causing Black Shark to spit out a mouthful of blood.

“The sea god!”

As he roared, the sea god scepter on the Sea King's back appeared in his hand, and he slammed it on Black shark's chest.

The black Shark was instantly enveloped by a sphere formed from water elements.

The ball of water continued to shrink, squeezing inwards.

Feeling the immense pressure on his body, Haisha struggled with all his might.

However, he was unable to break free.

This made the Sea King laugh out loud. It continued to channel all its power to control the water elements. At the same time, the death energy in its body began to seep into the water ball, wrapping around Black Shark.

Under the double blow, Black shark's expression gradually became dispirited, and his struggles became weaker.

At this moment, the Sea King was very excited.

As long as Black Shark was dead, the battle would be over soon, and he would be able to defeat all the black Shark warships one by one.

The Sea King's smile became even more sinister as it felt the life force in the black shark's body drain away.

Under his control, the black Shark had no chance of escaping. It would definitely die.

However, the players who saw this scene were in an uproar. At this time, in the voice channel:

“F \* ck, everyone, look! The Sea King is going to kill the black Shark!”

“What? Haisha is about to be killed? stop him! He's the ghost emperor! We have to kill him!”

“Hurry up and fire at the Sea King! Stop him! How can the sea chives be so outrageous!”

“F \* ck, I've checked Black shark's condition. He's really dying. Hurry up and do something!”

“Hurry up and stop sea chives. There's no room for discussion about this ghost emperor. We have to kill him!”

“I'm going to have a heart attack. I've lost a ghost emperor. What a great loss!”

.....

Looking at the dying hei Sha, the Sea King's body tensed up. He used all of his power to activate the death energy in his body, absorbing the life force in hei Sha's body, bringing him closer and closer to death.

At this moment, the Sea King's heart was filled with joy.

However, at this moment, a pillar of light suddenly appeared from the sea and smashed into the sea King's body.

The Sea King's body trembled, and the water ball that wrapped around the black Shark almost collapsed.



He turned around in anger and was shocked to find that it was the myth's warship that had fired at him.

There was no doubt about it!

With that in mind, the Sea King immediately turned its head and looked at the black Shark, who was still trapped in the water ball, with a ferocious expression. It was about to continue urging the power of death to kill him.

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!”

This time, several cannonballs were fired in succession. Fortunately, the Sea King reacted in time and dodged them.

He turned his head again, only to find that it was still the battleships of the players that were attacking him.

Is he crazy again? The Sea King thought in confusion.

The Sea King was familiar with the players' daily crazy behavior, but this was a f\*cking battlefield!

She actually dared to talk back at him at this time? Can't you just be a normal person?

Just as the Sea King was dumbfounded and confused, several figures floated from the warship and flew toward him.

“Sea chives, don't, don't, don't, stop. I'm going to die, I'm really going to die!”

“Just one breath, big brother, be gentler!”

Seeing black shark's near-death state, the players were anxious to death.

However, the Sea King was even more confused.

“What the f\*ck are you guys up to this time!” The Sea King angrily rebuked as it looked at Gu Yu and the others who were approaching.

“Sea King, quickly hand over Black Shark to us. Don’t kill him!” Gu Yu’s heart ached as he glanced at hei Sha’s near-death state.

“Sea King, quickly withdraw the water ball! He’s going to die!” Gou ‘Zi also said anxiously.

“Are you guys really crazy? He’s an enemy, an enemy!” The Sea King was dumbfounded.

Seeing that this group of “fools” actually hoped that he would release the black Shark, the Sea King felt that his three views had been attacked!

Although he had always thought that the players ‘brains were different from normal people, such a weird request still shocked him.

“I’m not asking you to release him. I’m asking you to hand him over to us. We’ll kill him!” Gu Yu, who was afraid that Black Shark would die at any moment, hurriedly said.

“You’re going to kill him? You guys have such a bad taste?” The Sea King was stunned and immediately realized that it had misunderstood.

“Don’t f \* cking care if it’s a bad taste or not. Can’t you just let him go?”

Seeing the anxiety on the faces of Gu Yu, Liu Chan, and the others, the Sea King thought for a moment, then waved the water ball away. It grabbed the neck of the dying Black Shark and threw it to Gu Yu.

“Take it!” The Sea King glared at the dog that was also staring at it, then turned around and flew down.

Even though it did not understand, the Sea King still decided to hand the black Shark over to Gu Yu and the others.

Otherwise, he was afraid that the players would go crazy and directly attack him at this critical moment.

Can’t afford to offend! Can’t afford to offend!

After receiving Black Shark, Gu Yu and the others felt relieved.

To the sea King, a ghost emperor-level powerhouse was of no value at all, but to Gu Yu and the others who could kill their target and obtain soul power and experience points as rewards, a ghost emperor was of no value.

It was even more valuable than the ice Fire Stone.

To the Great Demon King who could refine corpses, it was a divine weapon that he wouldn't exchange for no matter how many Ice Fire stones he had.

Now that they had obtained the black Shark, the players could finally heave a sigh of relief.

As he held the dying Black Shark, Gu Yu felt as if he was holding a treasure chest filled with soul coins and experience points. The heaviness made his heart surge with excitement, and he was in a good mood.

After looking at each other, everyone's expression gradually became ferocious.

It was time to level up!

# Chapter 581 - The Ups And Downs Of Her Heart

Looking at Gu Yu and the others, who were grinning hideously, Black Shark was filled with despair.

He had thought that he would be the winner of this war.

The script was to destroy the Sea King's mutt Chamber of Commerce first and then take away all the ice Fire stones. After that, in the investigation of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, he would draw a clear line and say that he had nothing to do with it after the escort handover.

Even if they were investigated, the merchant ships would still sink in the quilong sea.

In addition, there were no witnesses, so he could clear his name no matter what.

However, he didn't expect that not only would he not get the materials he wanted, but he would also lose his life. He had completely miscalculated.

The first was the strength of the Sea King.

The Sea King's strength was stronger than his, which was something he had not expected. However, the biggest variable was the arrival of the players.

Their participation had tied down the shark bite fleet he led, and they were unable to support him, let alone Rob the merchant ships.

Especially the descendant of the sea Overlord. His existence made the Sharks afraid to come out of the water, and they couldn't use their biggest means when fighting the Sea King.

At this moment, his heart was filled with despair. He knew that he was finished.

However, what made him even more desperate was yet to come.

Gu Yu took out the cheapest HP potion from the medium and stuffed it into his mouth.

As the medicinal liquid flowed down his throat, Black Shark immediately felt a warm current circulating within his body before dissipating.

At this moment, Black Shark was a little dumbfounded. He did not understand why Gu Yu wanted to save him.

However, he quickly understood.

He saw Gu Yu clench his fist and punch him in the chest.

This punch was neither heavy nor light, but Black Shark was a little dumbfounded.

Before he could understand what was going on, Gu Yu suddenly threw him to Liu Chan who was standing beside him.

Liu Chan, just like the old saying, poured a bottle of the most honest potion into his mouth and hit him on the head.

Then, it was followed by ye Xue 'er, Chen Ziyu, Wu Guoyi, Lu Zhan, and the others ...

Everyone gave him the same thing.

As for the reason, it was naturally to cause damage and split the experience points and soul coins after death.

After the twenty-odd people took turns to attack, the last seven raised their staves and smacked them heavily on his head.

After the beating, the seven of them turned to Gu Yu and the rest and said,”

“What do we do next?”

“Continue to spread the word. Divide it among as many people as you can. Today, everyone has contributed, and we’re the only ones taking the soul coins and experience points. It’s immoral!”

Black Shark was stunned when he heard this. Although he did not understand why they were doing this, he understood one thing. The transmission had not ended yet.

Hence, Gu Yu brought Black Shark back to the mythological ship and had the Guild members take turns to loot the monsters.

One for you, one for me, and the next one.

During this period, whenever Black Shark was found to be in a critical state of “near death,” the players would pour a bottle of the cheapest HP potion into his mouth to ensure that he would not die.

After the players from the myth had touched him, Black Shark was sent to the next warship.

The intense battle was still ongoing, but Black shark’s transmission did not stop.

At this moment, the black Shark had become an experience and soul Coin Monster, and everyone had a share.

At this moment, Black Shark even felt like dying.

It was fine if he was killed directly.

Now, everyone was giving him a shot, healing his injuries, and passing it on to the next person. What a F \* cking devil!

During this time, the Sea King was also secretly paying attention to the players, wondering how they would deal with the black Shark.

When he saw this scene, he was dumbfounded.

At this moment, he suddenly felt some sympathy for Black Shark. No matter what, he was the president of the war Chamber of Commerce, but now, he had fallen into the hands of the evil player clan.

Look, are they even human?!

It would be better to die in his own hands.

After observing for a while, the Sea King was too lazy to pay any more attention to them. It immediately turned around and pounced toward the shark bite fleet, starting to break them down one by one.

Relying on the “wheel of death” that mu Zhiguang had left behind, although these warships were extremely tough, they were still able to break through their defenses. Although it was a little troublesome, without the black Sharks, these warships were just lambs waiting to be slaughtered. They were completely unable to resist the Sea King’s attack.

At that moment, Vice President shark bite, who was hiding in the flagship, was pale.

Facing such a situation, he didn’t dare to go out at all. There were already three layers of inner and outer layers surrounding him several times, making it even more difficult to break out.

As for abandoning the warship and escaping, that was even more impossible.

He only had the combat power of the late stage of the ghost king. If he were to go out and face the Sea King that could kill the black Shark, he would not have the power to fight at all.

At this moment, he gritted his teeth and said,”

“Inform all the fleets to charge together. Otherwise, we’ll be dead!”

As soon as the Vice President of Black Shark finished speaking, the Mainship began to blow its flute. Then, all the black Shark warships gathered and rushed toward the encirclement.

Even though they were like trapped beasts, the destructive power of the shark fleet was still shocking.

Relying on the power of the high-level warship, it crushed the players and mutt's warships along the way and rushed out of the encirclement.

However, the players and the sea King would not let them go.

The players' warships, in particular, charged forward fearlessly without any fear of being damaged, just to stop the shark fleet from breaking through, even if it was just for a few seconds.

Compared to the mutt fleet, which dodged decisively to prevent their ships from being destroyed and then used the devices on the ships to stop them, the players' actions were much more vicious.

The Sea King, who saw this scene, was extremely emotional. It felt that it was really exciting to fight against the player forces.

There was no need to worry too much. The players were the ones who charged the most, and the ones who sacrificed the most were also the players.

Compared to the mutt fleet he led, this battle was like an assistant.

It could be said that the existence of the player clans had reduced the losses of their mutt fleet to the lowest.

In fact, what the Sea King didn't know was that ...

The main reason why the players did this was not only because they were not afraid of death, but also for their own benefits.

Every time the players saw the mutt fleet or the Sea King killing the enemy, they would feel a heartache.

It was simply unbearable that the Sea King and his subordinates had cut up such a good leek.



What a huge waste this was!

After all, when the Sea King and his subordinates killed their enemies, the players would not get any soul coins or experience points.

Now, in order to be one step ahead, how could he not be ruthless!

At the end of the day, the players were trying to put an end to waste.

It doesn't matter if you die, but we must be the ones to cut the leeks.

However, in the eyes of the Sea King and its subordinates, the fierceness of the players became a fierce and courageous act.

Look at how crazy they were. Their ships were destroyed, but they still swung their hammers and pounced on the shark bite fleet. They were simply lunatics.

This action made the members of the mutt fleet's scalps tingle. Once again, they felt that the player clans were a force they could not afford to offend.

After all, this force would even kill their own people when they went crazy!

.....

With the players 'help, the shark bite fleet was unable to break through the encirclement and was taken down by the sea King one by one.

The battle lasted for half a day before it finally ended.

The shark bite fleet was also destroyed, all the members killed and all the warships sunk.

To be more precise, there was still one person alive, and that was their guild leader, Black Shark.

After all, the player base was huge, and until now, they had not completed the "quest" of killing monsters per player. Thus, until the end of the war,

Black Shark was still being talked about. They were all mixing up their damage points and waiting to split the “treasure.”

Looking at the wreckage of the warship floating on the sea, the sea King’s face showed a smile.

Although the battle against the black Shark fleet had ended, there was a more important matter to attend to.

It was time to perform.

.....

At this moment, the sea merchants on the merchant ship were still nervously hiding in the cabin, carefully observing the outside world.

The shark bite fleet’s arrival had given them quite a fright.

As members of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, they naturally knew the difference in strength between the major war Chamber of Commerce.

Even though the shark bite war merchant guild wasn’t the strongest, they were still stronger than the mout war merchant guild.

Therefore, when the shark fleet came to Rob the merchant ships, they were really frightened and felt that something big was going to happen.

Later on, when the Sea King fought with him and heard that Black Shark wanted to pull the Sea King into his group to share the resources, they were so scared that their faces turned pale.

But fortunately, the Sea King chose to resist.

The arrival of the reinforcements gave them hope.

Now that the black Shark fleet had been destroyed, it was as if they had taken a roller coaster ride in their hearts.

Now that the crisis was over, they immediately stepped out of the cabin to thank the Sea King.

But at this moment, they heard the Sea King's roar,"

"What are you guys doing!"

"What am I doing? of course I'm robbing you!"

At this moment, the sea merchants were dumbfounded.

The moment they walked out of the cabin, they saw the Sea King spit out blood and fall into the sea.

Obviously, the roller coaster ride was not over yet.

Another dive came.

The sea merchants were completely dumbfounded.

Therefore, they quickly hid in the cabin.

In the outside world, the players and the ocean King's forces began to show off their acting skills.

The battle broke out again. At the same time, a large number of player fleets attacked the merchant ships.

The mutt fleet tried their best to stop them, destroying several of the player warships. However, the number of player warships was too large, and they could not stop all of them.

Very quickly, the five merchant ships were surrounded by the player warships.

Countless spell techniques attacked, and several battleships crashed into the merchant ships at the same time, giving the merchants inside a great shock.

At this moment, the players began to dismantle the ship.

They bombarded the merchant ships with collisions, attack devices, and spells.

It was chaotic outside again, but this time, the Sea King seemed to be powerless. At the same time, the mutt warships could no longer stop the attacks of the player forces.

Soon, the merchant ships were destroyed, and these sea merchants decisively chose to jump off the ship.

Seeing this, the players also jumped into the water.

However, they weren't going to chase after these sea merchants. Instead, they were going after the boxes of Ice Fire stones that had fallen into the sea.

These Ice Fire rocks were what they wanted. The lives of sea merchants were worthless to the players.

However, the sea merchants did not feel that way. They thought that the players were going to kill them and hurriedly swam to the bottom of the sea.

Just as the merchants thought that they were really going to die Here.

The figure of the Sea King suddenly emerged from the bottom of the water. With a wave of his hand, he set off a huge wave, which swept up the sea merchants who were still swimming madly and took them to the sky, stirring up a huge water column on the water surface.

At the same time, the players who noticed this scene decisively focused their fire on the Sea King that was soaring into the sky.

When the flying sea King saw this, it mobilized its spiritual power to attack its internal organs, but it still coughed out a mouthful of blood.

However, in the eyes of the sea merchants, the Sea King was seriously injured in order to protect them.

In order to match this performance, several figures immediately flew out of the player's warship and chased after the Sea King.

The Sea King flew further and further away.

The noisy sea gradually became quiet.

"Brother, stop shouting. It's so noisy. Our boss has gone far away!"

"Brother over there, get up. Don't lie down. I'm sure that arrow didn't hit you!"

"Brother, stop sleeping. Let's clean up the mess and go back!"

"Did that hit hurt you? Why aren't you saying anything? F \* ck, I didn't really kill him, did I?"

.....

At this moment, the two groups of people who had been shouting and killing just now became particularly harmonious. They helped each other up and began to rest.

At this moment, the sun was setting on the sea level, and the sky was filled with the evening glow.

After the two groups of people exchanged pleasantries, they sat on the pile of warship wreckage floating on the surface of the sea and began to chat and laugh while looking at the sunset.

They even shared the delicacies, cigarettes, and local wine that they brought with them ...

The tense atmosphere just now disappeared for a moment.

# Chapter 582 - The Decomposer And The Alchemist

After the battle ended, the players and the members of the mutt fleet began to clear the battlefield.

The wreckage of the shark-biting battleship floating on the surface of the sea was not impossible to be recycled. Although the parts were damaged, they were still valuable after being smelted.

Therefore, the players chose to take these items with them.

Occasionally, when they picked up a complete component from the 'warship wreckage', they would shout in excitement.

After half a day of cleaning up, the players didn't break their promise. They took out 50% of the ice Fire stones and gave them to hei sui.

This allowed hei sui and the other players from the kingdom of mutehai, who were worried that the players would take everything for themselves, to see the other side of the players 'evil forces.

After that, they waved their hands and left.

.....

After returning to Beiqi, the first thing the players did wasn't distribute the resources.

Instead, he was dealing with Black Shark.

At this moment, the ghost emperor expert's mentality had already collapsed.

Not only was he beaten for a day and a night, but he was also forced to drink thousands of health potions, during which he vomited several times.

However, this was not something that he could stop drinking just because he didn't want to.

After all, the task of sharing the damage had not been completed yet.

As such, the players brought it back to Beiqi and took turns to deal "damage" on the coast of veluriyam.

Even if Haisha vomited, he would still have to continue drinking.

The players didn't have any sympathy for the guy who almost killed the sea chives.

Thus, a long line was formed on the shore of the colored glass sea in an orderly manner. When it was their turn, they would go up and drink the medicine, start the hammer, and then the next person.

At this moment, Black Shark felt that he should just die.

He really wanted to die!

However, his body was severely injured, and it was difficult for him to move, let alone resist.

At this moment, Black Shark had completely lost his dignity as the president of the war Chamber of Commerce.

At this moment, he was suddenly filled with regret.

Why didn't he RAM his head into the sea King's wheel of death? that would've been so much more fun and all his troubles would've ended.

It was hell now.

Such days continued for another two days and two nights, and black Shark was already completely numb to it.

As the president of a ferocious War Chamber of Commerce, he had committed many evil deeds in his life. However, this was the first time he felt that everything he had done was child's play compared to the evil forces of the players.

This kind of torture had no purpose, which was the most terrifying part.

If a player clan wanted to know something, Black Shark could guarantee that he would tell them everything. He would definitely confess immediately.

However, what made him feel like breaking down was that the players didn't want to know anything at all. They were just torturing him.

Every time he saw a long line that seemed to stretch on without end, his heart would be filled with despair.

At this moment, he thought of the words the old patriarch had said before he had chosen to fight for the hegemony of the sea.

“The path you're walking on is a path of no return. No matter how high you stand, you'll definitely be crushed to pieces when you fall. Perhaps staying is the best choice!”

Now that he thought about it, if only he had not chosen to fight for the hegemony of the sea, and had stayed at the bottom of the sea to be a Happy Shark bite tribe member, how good would that have been ...

After taking medicine for two days and two nights and getting beaten up, shark bite finally ushered in its final moment.

When his life force was running out, he saw white light emitting from the bodies of the players around him.

At this moment, they were like angels. Death turned out to be so beautiful.

The president of the war Chamber of Commerce had finally reached his end and fallen.



Never in his wildest dreams did he expect that his journey would end in such a manner ...

However, the death of an expert was still a part of the rules of survival in the netherworld.

If those juniors wanted to rise up, they would definitely step over the corpses of their predecessors.

There was no right or wrong, it was the world that was wrong.

What Lu Wu wanted to do was to step on the corpses of these strong players and pave the way for the players to become catastrophes. He wanted them to overturn the old rules and welcome a new world.

Lu Wu didn't know who was right or wrong, but he knew one thing. The growth of players must be a road of killing.

If one wanted to succeed, they should throw away the unnecessary pity.

This was because a powerhouse like black Shark had also come this way.

His hands had also been stained with the blood of many races and forces. The position of the war Chamber of Commerce that he had obtained was obtained through countless plunders and killings.

However, this time, he had encountered a player force that was even more evil and evil than him.

.....

After Black shark's death, the various large guilds began to distribute their resources.

However, it was obviously not enough to get one Ice Fire Stone per person, so some guilds chose to pay soul coins to distribute the ice Fire stones to the players who did not get one.

But even so, the number of Ice Fire stones each person obtained was still pitifully small.

In order to strengthen their equipment, Gu Yu and the others still had to spend soul coins to purchase the ice Fire stones from other players.

After the first round of equipment strengthening, the price of the ice Fire Stone soared.

Naturally, Lu Wu had already considered this situation.

He had also thought of a solution.

On the third day after the robbery of the merchant ship, he issued a notice to the entire region.

[Regional announcement: the class advancement for the decomposer and Alchemist has officially begun. Players can sign up on the event panel. The first 10000 players in this event will each obtain a class advancement qualification letter!]

This announcement caused a huge uproar among the players.

Out of curiosity about these two classes, the players opened the event panel to see the details.

[Decomposer: able to break down items into the most basic elemental form, extract the required elements, and reuse them.]

[Alchemist: skilled control of elements, match and combine them to form the required item!]

.....

The two Life Jobs that were released this time could be said to complement each other.

Deciphers broke down matter to obtain elements, while alchemists used elements to synthesize items.

And Lu Wu divided it into two life professions for the sake of the players.

The main thing was that the knowledge required for these two lifestyle classes was very complex. If players did not specialize in one, it would be very difficult to improve, and it would affect the development of the players.

With these two living jobs, the players no longer had to worry about the scarcity of many elemental items.

For example, the extremely precious Tier 6 treasures at this stage of the game could be said to be constantly on the rise in price, and there was a price to it but no stock.

But the appearance of the decomposer and Alchemist was about to break this situation.

For example, the ice Fire Stone was formed by the combination of ice element, fire element, and many other rare elements.

A decomposer could break down other materials to obtain the elements that made up the ice Fire Stone, and then an Alchemist would fuse these elements and directly refine the ice Fire Stone.

It could be said that the existence of these two professions would make many rare goods no longer scarce.

However, it was extremely difficult to change one's profession.

Moreover, the success rate of decomposition and alchemy was not very high. It required a long time of theoretical and practical study.

However, the players didn't feel that there was a problem. As long as they were profession players, they would participate.

Success or failure was one thing, and hard work was another.

The war was a new society, similar to reality.

It was even more so for the acquisition of a life profession. If one didn't work hard, there would never be any reward. This had nothing to do with luck.

.....

As usual, all the players who signed up received a thick stack of related knowledge books and the corresponding basic tools.

The learning craze started again.

Such a hardcore game, from the initial surprise to the current acceptance.

It could be said that the players had completely integrated into this world and assumed the identity of a family of players in the Beiqi region.

Therefore, hardcore learning knowledge was within the acceptable range.

If a trade profession was just a template, where learning could be learned by clicking on a skill book, and trade profession could be changed by clicking on a skill book. Then, after gathering the required materials, one could create what they wanted with a click. This would instead make the players feel that the game had become a fast food and no longer a hardcore game.

On the other hand, the current hardcore mode gave the players a stronger sense of immersion. Although the process was painful, the satisfaction after success was incomparable to fast food games.

During the study period, the players who often traveled outside had also returned home.

Even though hell had been expanded in scale, it was still filled with people.

There were figures everywhere, holding books that were thicker than dictionaries, thinking hard and studying the contents of the books.

Lu Wu, who saw this scene, felt very gratified.

But very soon, he couldn't feel relieved.

This was because the players' actions had arrived.

Since a decomposer needed to have a sufficient understanding of the decomposition of items, practice was the best learning process.

So, the decomposer players began to attack everything around them.

From the small flowers and grass at the beginning to the rocks and trees behind.

In the eyes of the players who studied the decomposer-related information, everything could be deciphered, and everything could be classified as elemental essence.

He had reached the point where he had the urge to break down everything he saw and was curious about what elements he could break down.

When he had learned mad demon, he had felt that Hell's buildings could be broken down.

Fortunately, Lu Wu decisively activated the building's protection. As long as players reached out to the underworld building, they would be notified that "this item can not be decomposed".

Otherwise, Lu Wu suspected that these crazy players would start tearing down the house.

Moreover, in order to practice, the price of low-level equipment in the auction house had also increased, becoming the most practical and cheap experimental products in the hands of decomposer players.

This group of players used the phrase "everything can be decomposed", which was marked on the first page of the decomposer's introduction manual, to its fullest.

Some players even had the urge to break themselves down to see what elements they could get.

It was the same for players who chose The Alchemist lifestyle class.

They bought elements from the decomposer players at a low price and began to try out alchemy.

This process was extremely annoying and difficult.

He had started from synthesizing an ordinary stone and had experienced countless failures in the process.

However, the moment he succeeded, joy and satisfaction welled up in his heart.

Even the stones that could be seen everywhere were the crystallization of art in their eyes.

The learning process was difficult, but the players could find joy in the midst of it.

He even played some tricks.

Hobbies would always be the source of learning and progress. No matter how boring the knowledge was, once they found the fun in it, there would be players who would become addicted and start exploring it.

This was also what Lu Wu wanted to see.

This was because exploring the unknown always the best way to develop and use life professions in the future.

This inherent knowledge could allow players to become Masters in this field, but the new branch of growth that they developed could create new life professions.

Lu Wu was training players with this mentality.

As the boss behind the scenes, he was a guide, not a dictator.

Growing up with the players and accompanying them for three years, Lu Wu had witnessed them from the beginning, running around with blank equipment in the Beiqi great region, to now, they were able to stand on their

own and become the ruling force of the Beiqi great region. During this period, they made friends with many forces and destroyed many forces.

He had given them enough freedom, and the players had never let him down.

Step by step, Lu Wu looked forward to the day they rose, and even more so to the day they officially became catastrophes and swept across the heaven realm.

.....

The night wind blew, and under the dim street lights of the underworld.

Frowning, the rustling of books, and the occasional discussion.

The learning atmosphere was particularly intense.

# Chapter 583 - Ren Zu Kong Yi

The appearance of the two life professions, decomposer and Alchemist, brought a short period of peace to the area near Beiqi.

This was because the evil forces in their eyes had turned into obedient babies during this period of time. They were all holed up in hell, trying their best to learn new knowledge.

Everyone had an opportunity, and whether or not they could grasp it depended on the individual.

However, if he didn't put in the effort, he wouldn't be able to get this rare opportunity.

It had been half a year since the trade profession was last released, so the players cherished it very much and wanted to take the chance to change their profession.

The learning atmosphere in the underworld was extremely intense.

Seeing that the players were so diligent, Lu Wu was extremely pleased.

There was another benefit to the emergence of new life professions, and that was the circulation of soul coins in the players' hands.

The decomposer's practice equipment could only be bought from the auction house or the mall. The alchemist's practice elemental materials could only be bought from the auction house.

The processing fee generated in each transaction allowed Lu Wu to recover a large number of soul coins.

Apart from using these soul coins for the players' construction, the increase in their own strength was once again put on the agenda.



No. 1, who had been collecting the pages of the emperor's mirror, returned with eight pages.

This would be another huge expense.

However, Lu Wu was not worried about the expenses at all.

Now that the five servers were producing soul coins at the same time, the output of soul coins was increasing every day, and with the soul coins in stock, it was completely enough to cope.

The previous investment of soul coins had now begun to generate a high income of soul coins every day.

Lu Wu felt that he was really smart for being so far-sighted in the past.

.....

Dragon Kingdom, mingxiao city.

In the gloomy sky, dark clouds were hanging low, and it was drizzling.

At this moment, on the field of mingxiao primary school.

A little boy was carrying a school bag in the rain. He looked up at the sky, his eyes full of "vicissitudes."

"Kong Yi, let's go home together!" At this time, a little girl with two ponytails walked over from the distance and waved to the little boy with a smile.

When Kong Yi heard this, he rolled his eyes and turned to look at the little girl."

"You can go back by yourself. Don't worry about me, I have something to do now!"

When the little girl heard this, she seemed a little unhappy. She immediately walked to Kong Yi's side and said with her hands on her waist,"

“Kong Yi, what’s wrong with you? don’t always pretend to be mature. You’re just an elementary school student. Please recognize your identity. You’re still 10 years away from becoming an adult!”

“None of your business!” Kong Yi looked up at the sky again.

“What’s wrong with you? why do you always look so sad?” The little girl did not give up.

“Please, please go back quickly. Really, don’t bother about me!” Kong Yi turned his head to look at the little girl with a helpless expression.

Children were so annoying!

When the girl heard this, her face was filled with anger. She stomped her feet and turned to run. She swung her twin ponytails and disappeared from Kong Yi’s sight.

Seeing the little girl leave, Kong Yi once again looked up at the sky, the vicissitudes of life appearing in his eyes once more.

I’m back!

I’m back!

To be exact, he had been back for eight years.

Looking up at the sky, the vicissitudes in Kong Yi’s eyes gradually turned into anger, and he clenched his fists.

But in the end, the anger in his eyes turned into frustration and desolation.

Who would have thought that an ordinary-looking boy like him had followed human Emperor at his peak, and was one of the eight human ancestors under human Emperor?

During the golden age of the human race, Kong Yi’s name was praised by countless people.

Although he had not reached the level of a human Emperor, he was equally noble.

However, the human race's defeat was something he had never expected. First, the first human Emperor, tu mie, who was in the outer realm, had mysteriously disappeared. Then, the spiritual Qi passage from the netherworld to the human world was sealed.

Thus, the war of the Three Realms erupted.

From the beginning of the war with the netherworld to the discovery of the misunderstanding and turning to the war with the heavenly realm, the two sources of spiritual energy in the human realm had been cut off.

It could be said that the heavenly realm wanted to kill the future of the human realm.

However, under the leadership of human Emperor Xiao Ye and human Emperor di Hong, the human army was still invincible. The heaven realm was forced to retreat again and again. Victory was in sight.

But at that time, an accident happened again.

Human Emperor Xiao Ye and human Emperor Hong had also mysteriously disappeared like tu mie.

In the war against heaven realm, they could only rely on the eight of them to hold on.

Although the eight of them had worked together and severely injured the Grand Supreme immortal Emperor in the final battle, without the existence of the human Sovereign, their defeat was certain.

Even if he heavily injured an immortal Emperor, he still couldn't turn the tide of the battle, because there were three immortal emperors.

In the final battle, 'Ren zu' lost five people, and Kong Yi was one of the three remaining Ren zu.

In order to prevent being hunted down by the heaven realm, the heavily injured Kong Xian, like the other two Ren zu, chose to lead a portion of her people to the outer realms.

With this departure, the sea had changed into fields.

As she wandered the outer realms, Kong Xian was constantly thinking about returning to the Three Realms and taking revenge on the heavenly realm.

However, even though they had left the Three Realms, the forces of the heaven realm did not let them go.

During the battle of the Three Realms, East Emperor Taiyi had severely injured him and left a 'thought seal' on him.

This mark was constantly tormenting Kong Yi and could not be removed. Even in the outer realm, he was still hunted down by donghuang Taiyi many times.

In order not to drag down his clansmen who had followed him to the outer region, Kong Yi chose to leave his clansmen.

He had been to many strange and grotesque worlds while wandering the outer realms alone. He had also tried countless ways to get rid of the 'thought seal' left behind by the East Emperor Taiyi, but none of them had succeeded.

During the days of fleeing, Kong Yi gradually grew tired of it.

If this continued, he knew that he would not be able to escape death. Thus, he thought of returning to the Three Realms.

For this, he had planned for a long time. He set up a trap in an outer realm that was lacking in spiritual energy, making the eastern Emperor Taiyi mistakenly think that he was dead and that his soul had been destroyed.

In reality, after his death, his soul secretly returned to the Three Realms and entered the six paths of reincarnation.

After reincarnation, he managed to retain his memories and return to the mortal realm with his powerful soul.

The excited Kong Yi wanted to lie low and wait for his strength to grow before taking revenge on the heaven realm.

However, he had forgotten one thing. The spiritual Qi in the human world had long been exhausted, and it was extremely difficult to cultivate.

At that time, Kong Yi's heart felt like it had been splashed with cold water.

It was bone-piercingly cold!

It wasn't like in novels, where the Almighty reincarnated and used hacks to travel in the city.

He didn't show inhuman talent since he was young, nor did he have all kinds of beautiful women throwing themselves at him.

There were also no daily scenes of posturing and face slapping.

After reincarnating, his life was extremely dull and he had nothing to look forward to.

Just as the little girl had said, he was just an elementary school student. Stop pretending to be mature!

Even in an era where spiritual energy was scarce, Kong Yi had once thought of cultivating.

However, the spiritual energy in the Dharma ending age was so scarce that even the human race's cultivation methods, which he thought were very "useless", could not support cultivation. (PS: Lu Wu's cultivation of the human Emperor's mirror was supported by Burning Soul coins, not absorbing the spiritual energy of the human world)

As for those unrated cultivation techniques, he didn't even have the thought to cultivate them.

Because in Kong Yi's eyes, what was the use of those unranked cultivation techniques, even if they were cultivated to the peak?

You can slap my face for the sake of being pretentious in the city?

He was Ren zu, the foreror and leader of the human race. He only had one purpose in returning, and that was to take revenge on the heaven realm.

How could one's vision be so low that one cultivated just to show off and slap people's faces?

In Kong Yi's eyes, it was useless to cultivate a technique that had no hope of taking revenge on the heaven realm.

Therefore, he gave up on cultivation in the end and became an ordinary primary school student with extreme unwillingness.

At this moment, the overcast sky was just like Kong Yi's heart, filled with suppression. Occasionally, muffled Thunder would be produced as the unwillingness in his heart surged, and he was eager to vent it.

There was no hope for revenge, and life was dull. The future of the human race was bleak in Kong Yi's eyes.

Although humans were developing their technology and thought that they were the masters of the world, in reality, there was always a group of people who controlled their fate.

There were gods in the sky, but they would not give the human race hope. They would only bring fear at night.

Because they would not allow the human race to grow.

When he reached a bottleneck, heavenly punishment would definitely descend!

At this moment, the human race was like livestock in captivity. In the beast pen, they thought that they were the king and that this was their territory.

However, they had never thought that their lives were already in the hands of others.

It was sad, lamentable, and hateful!

Even though Kong Yi was full of passion and wanted to lead the human race back to glory, he still felt helpless in the face of such an Age of Chaos.

It had been eight years. These eight years had been extremely painful because he hadn't completed any of the plans he had made when he was escaping from the outer realm. Every day had been passing by, and he was extremely dispirited.

There was no greater sorrow than a dead heart.

Although he had not given up yet, he could not find any hope ...

“Kong Yi, What time is it? are you still going home for dinner?”

At this time, a roar interrupted Kong Yi's thoughts. He turned his head and saw a man with a serious expression walking towards him.

Seeing this person, the vicissitudes in Kong Yi's eyes faded and fear appeared.

At this time, the man quickly came to Kong Yi's side, picked him up, and slapped his butt a few times.

Facing the man's merciless iron hand, Kong Yi grimaced in pain.

F \*\* K, I'm Ren zu, Ren zu!

But at this moment, even being Ren zu did not work.

This was because this man was his biological father in this life, and he was a strict father. He believed that a filial son would be born under a stick, and he would learn bad things sooner or later.

Therefore, he was very strict with Kong Yi and even developed a “filial son with excellent character and learning” plan.

As such, he had signed Kong Yi up for many classes that focused on his interests and hobbies. He wanted Kong Yi to develop in all aspects and become a talent.

However, how could the ambitious Kong Yi be in the mood to care about his bullsh \* t academic results? his mind was completely not on this.

This caused this strict father to often feel that his son was ignorant and incompetent. Every day, he would pretend to be profound and would be so angry that he would spank his butt from time to time.

Thinking back to when he was Ren zu, and now he was reduced to a primary school student, Kong Yi’s heart suffered a huge blow and destruction.

The Dharma ending age was really F \* cking miserable!



# **Chapter 584 - No Matter How Miserable My Life Is, I Will Never Give Up!**

She was brought home by her father. At the dinner table, her father had a serious face and kept lecturing her.

At this moment, Kong Yi obediently ate his rice and didn't dare to talk back.

If he were to say something like "I am Ren zu, you are the ancestor, how dare you lecture me", it would not have any effect on acting cool, but his father's slap would definitely land on his face.

Thus, even though he knew that he was Ren zu, Kong Yi still had to hide.

He had been hiding for eight years, and Kong Yi felt that he might have to hide for the rest of his life.

There was no hope in the Dharma ending age.

After finishing his meal, something that gave Kong Yi a headache came.

His father came to his room, pulled a stool over, and sat down to supervise him as he did his homework.

At this moment, Kong Yi's heart was filled with grief and indignation.

However, a wise man knew better than to fight when the odds were against him. He obediently unzipped his bag and took out his homework book. Then, he took out a pencil and started to do his homework silently.

Reincarnation starts from elementary school!

To Kong Yi, these eight years were a huge tragedy.

Things like cheating after reincarnating, paying back the hatred of the past in this life, and so on. They were all fake, ridiculously fake. Only novels would write such things!

He couldn't escape the daily three-hour homework.

Kong Yi's face was bitter. He could only bury his head and write. Although this wasn't difficult for him, there were still some problems that he couldn't understand. He even felt that it was incredible.

For example, some Chinese reading comprehension questions.

From the descriptions of nature and characters in the text, he had to write out the inner thoughts of the characters at that time, as well as the inner meaning and why there was such a meaning.

'I miss you my ass, meaning your ass, it's none of my business!'

However, he couldn't solve the question, and what he received was his father's death stare, which he wanted to "beat".

He could only lower his head and continue to think, making up a "why".

The three hours of homework time was spent in torment. When his father revealed a relieved smile, Kong Yi knew that he was finally free today. At the same time, he felt a little sad and angry, because these days seemed to have no end.

He had been in primary school for six years!

This year, he was still in the first grade. It was said that he would have more homework for the next year!

Thinking about it this way, Kong Yi felt a little depressed, and he felt that everything before his eyes was dark.

After turning off the lights and saying goodnight to his father, Kong Yi lay on the bed and tossed and turned, unable to fall asleep.

Finally, he stood up and went to the window, looking at the full moon and falling into deep thought.

At this moment, his face revealed a vicissitude that did not match his age.

Time flew by. He didn't know where the clan members who had gone with him to the outer realm were now and how they were doing ...

Perhaps they were also working hard for the future of the human race, waiting for the day when they would return and declare war on the heavenly realm!

I can only rely on you guys. I'm considered a cripple in this life. The start of the hell difficulty ...

His thoughts were scattered. As he thought about it, the war of the Three Realms appeared in Kong Yi's mind again. He clenched his fists as his emotions fluctuated, and hatred appeared in his eyes again.

"I don't believe there's no chance!"

He hadn't given up in the past eight years, and he still wouldn't give up now!

Kong Yi's fighting spirit was reignited, and he began to think about what could help him in his training during this Dharma ending age.

As he was thinking, Kong Yi's eyes suddenly lit up!

Alchemy!

Although it was the Dharma ending age, there were still some mystical materials. Although the quality would not be too high, they would definitely contain the essence of spiritual Qi.

When he thought of this, Kong Yi's eyes burned with fighting spirit.

.....

The next morning, after breakfast, Kong Yi, who was supposed to go to school, looked at his father carefully and said,

“Dad, can we discuss something?”

When father Kong, who was reading the newspaper, heard this, he asked in surprise,

“What’s wrong?”

“Can you give me some money?”

In response to his son’s request, father Kong glanced at him and said,

“What do you want the money for?”

“I’m going to the Chinese medicine shop to buy some herbs. ” Kong Yi said carefully.

In fact, he couldn’t hide this even if he wanted to. After all, it was the age of technology now. His father could see and check all his expenses on his mobile phone.

This was similar to the anti-addiction system in games 300 years ago. Parents could control their children’s game time.

As long as he spent money and had a record of human faces, his father would definitely know.

Upon hearing what Kong Yi said, father Kong was shocked,

“Buy medicine? Why are you buying medicine?”

“I have an important position.” Kong Yi said with a guilty conscience.

At this moment, father Kong felt that Kong Yi’s skin was itchy again. He still wanted to put him in an important position? was it as heavy as my

palm?

Looking at his father's angry face, Kong Yi whispered, "I'm not buying anymore." Then, he carried his bag and walked out of the door.

However, Kong Yi did not give up.

On the way to school, Kong Yi gritted his teeth and decided to skip school.

As for what he was going to do, he was going to the pharmacy to see if there were any mystical materials.

Although the consequences of doing so were very serious, and a beating was necessary, he would not be satisfied if he did not try.

As for where the pharmacy was, although he didn't know, he had a phone.

He took out his 'touchscreen learning phone' from his bag and started looking for a herb store.

After finding the target, "primary school student Kong Yi" began his truant journey.

After spending half a day following the directions on the map on his phone, Kong Yi arrived at the entrance of a pharmacy.

After thinking for a while, Kong Yi stepped into it, and the mixed medicinal fragrance immediately assailed his nose.

At this moment, there was only an old man with reading glasses in the herb store. There were no other customers.

Kong Yi's arrival attracted the old man's attention. He looked up and saw a primary school student carrying a bag standing at the door. The old man couldn't help but be stunned.

"Little friend, what are you doing here?" The old man asked with a smile.

“I’m just looking around, don’t worry about me!” Kong Yi replied with a serious expression.

Soon after, he began to stroll around the store, taking some medicinal herbs from the lattice from time to time and putting them in front of his nose to sniff.

At this moment, the old man was dumbfounded.

What’s wrong with primary school students these days?

Especially when he looked at this action, he frowned after sniffing it, as if he was trying to distinguish the strength of the medicine by smell. He also shook his head and sighed from time to time. He was really good at acting.

After staring at the scene for a while, the old man sighed and stepped forward to stop Kong Yi. He squatted down and said,

“Little kid, you’re carrying your bag because you’re going to school right? What are you doing here?”

Hearing these words, Kong Yi had an idea in his panic,”

“I’m buying medicine for my father!”

“Oh? If your father needs any medicinal herbs, just tell me directly!” The old man said with a smile.

“No need, I’ll find it myself!” As he spoke, Kong Yi broke free from the old man’s hand and began to check the herbs again.

Seeing this, the old man shook his head helplessly and could only let him be.

After walking around carefully, Kong Yi was disappointed because there were no mystical materials here. They were all the most common herbs, which were useless to him.

The disappointed Kong Yi hurriedly left under the surprised gaze of the old man.

But Kong Yi didn't give up. He went to another herb store on the map and continued to look for mystical materials.

He went to four herb stores in a row. The sky was dark, but Kong Yi still didn't find the mystical material he wanted.

The New Hope seemed to have been destroyed again.

At the same time, his father found him through his phone's GPS and took him home.

What was supposed to come had come.

This round of beating was extremely heavy, but it was all on the meaty ass, so much so that Kong Yi almost cried.

I, the great Ren zu, thought of the past ...

Even though a real man does not boast about his past achievements, Kong Yi still missed those glorious days.

At the peak of the human race, there were three human sovereigns. At that time, who dared to treat him like this? even if the heavenly Emperor humiliated him like this, he would still go to the heaven realm and make a scene. After all, he had the support of the human sovereigns.

However, the one who hit him was his father in this life, so he couldn't bear a grudge!

What made Kong Yi feel the most miserable was that even if his biological father hit him, he would still say that it was for his own good!

The double destruction of the heart and the body, "killing the heart" was nothing more than this.

If this continued, Kong Yi felt that he was going to be depressed and he wouldn't be able to live.

After a round of beating, father Kong, who was still not satisfied, began to educate Kong Yi on his thoughts.

After a few more hours of torture, Kong Yi, who felt like he was on the verge of death, returned to his room.

He got on the bed and curled up under the blanket. He felt weak, pitiful, aggrieved ... So miserable!

He had tried all the methods, but none of them worked. It seemed that this was the end of his life, and his grand ambitions were just dreams that could be broken with a single poke.

“Wu, Wu, Wu~” Kong Yi hugged the blanket and sobbed. He felt that he was really too miserable.

This was the first time he had shed tears of such desolation since returning to the Three Realms.

.....

The next day, Kong Yi gave up looking for mystical materials and went to school.

Although he had not given up on cultivation and revenge, he could only wait until he grew up to realize his many thoughts.

Therefore, he had to hide for another ten years or so, until the day he became independent.

But now, he still had to go to school and cultivate himself!

However, the days of studying with a group of little kids made Kong Yi feel like he was a retard.

He seemed even more out of place.



Listening to the chatter and childish words, Kong Yi's face was always expressionless. He was unable to blend in, and he didn't want to.

Such an environment was torture for Kong Yi.

He finally made it to school and returned home, but his biological father brought him a surprise.

He bought him a super learning machine.

The Black Sea gaming capsule with war online installed.

Father Kong had no choice but to buy the expensive gaming chamber.

He had heard from his colleagues that this thing was extremely helpful for children to improve their grades, but it was expensive, so he had not bought it.

But in the face of his ignorant, incompetent, and whimsical son, father Kong gritted his teeth and bought one.

This time, after dinner, after father Kong supervised Kong Yi to finish his homework, he took out the instruction manual and began to teach Kong Yi how to use the machine.

Kong Yi was listening absent-mindedly but he was unable to resist.

It was often said that a father's love was like a mountain. At this moment, Kong Yi completely agreed, because this mountain was about to crush him.

You see, now you're thinking of ways to torture yourself.

But under his father's strict gaze, Kong Yi obediently entered the gaming capsule. He was filled with grief and anger as he prepared to experience this so-called "super learning machine."

However, the moment the game screen appeared, Kong Yi was dumbfounded.

It was because he saw a familiar scene. Wasn't the netherworld the place where his gaze passed by?

At this moment, the confused Kong Yi quickly started to explore. He quickly created his character and entered the game.

After entering the game, his figure slowly appeared in underworld city.

His powerful soul made him instantly aware that the surroundings and the world were filled with abundant spiritual Qi.

At this moment, Kong Yi's eyes were filled with tears.

He took a deep breath of the air that was filled with spiritual energy. He knew that the opportunity he had been looking for had finally arrived.

It was impossible to cultivate in the mortal world during the Dharma ending age, but it was possible here, because this was the netherworld, not the game world.

This was something that Kong Yi could be sure of!

Just as Kong Yi's body was trembling with excitement, the game notification suddenly appeared.

[Game prompt: it has been detected that your age has not reached the game's standard. The anti-addiction system has been activated. Please use 300 random questions in the elementary school first grade's question library to obtain two hours of game time. After two hours, you will continue to enter the question mode!]

The game prompt appeared, causing Kong Yi to be stunned.

(One strike: QVQ for subscriptions. The number of new additions to the backend are still plummeting, but the number of pirated copies is rising ... Are you guys still there!)

# Chapter 585 - It'S Too Difficult For Primary School Students

After entering the game and feeling the rich spiritual energy between heaven and earth, Kong Yi was extremely excited.

It had been eight years. Who could have known the suffering of these eight years?

Although he didn't understand how a game could allow a soul to instantly enter the netherworld, he understood one thing.

The heaven realm would definitely not do this. They would not let the human race, who had unlimited potential, come into contact with spiritual energy.

Therefore, the most likely person to create this game and secretly develop the power of humans could only be the human race.

At that moment, Kong Yi thought of the three missing renhuangs.

Could it be that they were accumulating strength and had already set up a counter-attack on the heavenly realm?

Kong Yi clenched his fists tightly. He suddenly felt that there was still hope for the human race. Everything was possible.

However, the 'addiction detection' prompt appeared, which made him dumbfounded.

300 questions in exchange for two hours of game time?

Who the F \* ck set this up!

In his shock, Kong Yi realized that his surroundings were starting to blur.

When his vision cleared up again, he found himself in a place covered in a soft white light.

Not far away from him, there was a desk with a test paper on it.

Naturally, the abundant spiritual energy in the surroundings had also disappeared.

Kong Yi was speechless.

He thought that he was about to start cultivating and start his counterattack, but he didn't expect that he had to do some questions before he started cultivating.

At this moment, Kong Yi felt the malice from the entire world.

How much discrimination did this world have against primary schools!

What's wrong with primary school students? primary school students eat your rice!

Why did he have to do questions when he was playing a game?

The indignant Kong Yi roared in his heart, but he still walked to the desk, sat down, and picked up his pen.

After all, there was no way to resist, so he could only do the questions!

However, after seeing the questions on the paper, Kong Yi was once again dumbfounded.

Question 1.

The beer is two Yuan a bottle, four bottle caps can be exchanged for one bottle of beer, and two empty bottles can be exchanged for one bottle of beer. Now that you have ten Yuan in your hand, how many bottles of beer can you drink in total?

Kong Yi: “???”

I'm a F \* cking primary school student. Don't you know that I'll get beaten up if I drink your beer?!

Who the F \* ck set the questions? I don't f \* cking know how to do it!

Question 2: Xiao Ming's son is my son's father, so my relationship with Xiao Ming is:

A, I am Xiao Ming's grandfather B, I am Xiao Ming's father C, I am Xiao Ming's son D, I am Xiao Ming's grandson E, I am Xiao Ming

Seeing this question, Kong Yi just wanted to say, "I should be Xiaoming's ancestor. There's no doubt about it."

This question was really rubbish. Pass!

Question 3: a coachman is driving a carriage with five people sitting on it. Each person is carrying five bags, and each bag contains five big cats, five kittens, and five small mice as dry food. How many legs are there in total?

.....

When he finished reading the questions, Kong Yi shut up.

Was this a question that could be set by a single person?

I'm just an elementary school student. Isn't this just making things difficult for me?

He shivered. At this moment, he felt like a primary school student who couldn't do most of the questions!

The time to answer the questions passed quickly.

The game prompt appeared again.

[Game prompt: the total score of this test is 300 points. Your score is 36 points and you have not passed. Please continue to work hard. You have not passed this test and will not receive game time!]

Kong Yi laid on his desk in frustration.

At this moment, he suddenly felt that his father forcing him to study every day was useful.

If she had studied hard back then, she would have no problem dealing with these questions now.

As expected, this world was not friendly to primary school students.

However, he was not the one at fault. It was the world that discriminated against primary school students!

Even if I, the great Ren zu, became an elementary school student, I would still be tortured by the world, I would not be able to escape or hide.

Moreover, this was the netherworld, not the human world. Why was there a set of elementary school exam questions in the human world?

Wasn't the netherworld Emperor going to step in?

After struggling for a long time, the helpless Kong Yi finally opened the [learning panel] that appeared in front of him with trembling hands.

He began to enter learning mode.

These questions that he usually disdained had become the biggest obstacle to his cultivation.

And Kong Yi finally had the awareness of an elementary school student.

She would start to study hard and improve every day!

With a feeling of grief and indignation, Kong Yi crammed his knowledge.

After a night of study, he was woken up by his father. He had breakfast and went to school with his bag.

During his days in school, Kong Yi would listen to the contents of his teacher's lecture very seriously and even take the initiative to ask.

The knowledge of this world was not difficult for Kong Yi at all.

In the past, he had no motivation and no mood to learn. When he became serious, he understood many things.

As for Kong Yi, everything he was learning now was so that he could cultivate as quickly as possible.

The form teacher quickly reported Kong Yi's huge change in the school to father Kong.

Seeing his ignorant and incompetent son's huge improvement in his grades, father Kong couldn't stop smiling. He felt that it was worth it to buy the gaming capsule. He should have bought it earlier!

However, only Kong Yi himself knew that as an elementary school student, he couldn't escape from studying.

If he didn't learn, how could he get two hours of game time?

.....

In just three days, relying on his studies during school and the cramming in the conquest of the addiction problem library at night, Kong Yi found that the test questions were no longer difficult for him, even if it was the kind of reading comprehension that made people confused.

Therefore, he chose to accept the challenge again and activated the mode of clearing the stage with 300 random questions.

This time, the questions were different from the first time. It was extremely smooth.

After 300 questions, the game's notification sounded.

[Game prompt: the total score of this test is 300 points. Your score is 300 points, full score! [You've received 2 hours of game time. A full score will give you an additional 20 minutes of game time!]

I can finally cultivate, it's too difficult for me!

At this moment, Kong Yi's eyes were filled with hot tears, and his heart was filled with the pride of a primary school student.

The white light around him faded, and he appeared in underworld city once more.

Taking a deep breath of the air that was filled with spirit Qi, Kong Yi walked out of the initial light ring with an excited heart and arrived at the central square of hell.

Kong Yi, who was only 1.3 meters tall, looked around and suddenly felt like a chicken standing among a flock of cranes.

However, what made Kong Yi curious was why everyone in the square was not cultivating, but reading instead!

In Kong Yi's eyes, the people in this game should be developing in a hidden way and fighting for the future of the human race. But now, they were all learning.

Damn it, the cultivation method here can't be based on academic results, right?

Full marks in primary school = ghost soldier graduation

Full marks in junior high school = ghost Governor graduation

Full marks in high school = ghost king graduation

Full marks in University = ghost emperor graduation

.....



Hiss!

Kong Yi was shocked by his own thoughts. He felt that if that was the case, the human race would be crippled.

It was too F \* cking scary!

He immediately strode towards the man sitting not far away, holding a staff and sitting under a street lamp. He asked,

“Hey, What are you looking at?”

Mo Xiaoxin, who had been racking his brain to prepare for a life skill, raised his head when he heard this. When she realized that the person standing in front of her was a cute-looking child, she couldn't help but roll her eyes.

“What ‘hey’? little wimp, you’re calling me uncle. You’re so rude!”

If it was in the past, Kong Yi felt that he could kill ten of him with a single slap!

Looking at Kong Yi’s stern face, mo Xiaoxin suddenly smiled,”

“Little brat, why are you playing games at such a young age? study hard and quickly go to the question bank to prevent yourself from being addicted to the questions. The right way is to do your homework. Don’t go astray!”

Look, is this something a human would say?

At this moment, Kong Yi once again felt the world’s malice towards primary school students!

It was really too difficult to be an elementary school student!

Looking at the Furious Kong Yi, mo Xiaoxin laughed smugly.

This reminded him of a year ago, when he fought against a group of primary school students and destroyed a section that gathered people to

compare answers. He was really happy at that time!

When he came back to his senses, he found that the elementary school student was reading the contents of his book sideways, and his expression gradually became very disdainful.

“Tsk, tsk. Do I even need to learn such a small thing? I can recite it backwards even with my toes!”

After a brief moment of shock, Mo Xiaoxin rolled his eyes.

“You’re so young, yet you’ve learned to brag. Do you think you can learn such profound things? Hurry up and give me your dad’s phone number. I want to talk to him. You need to be disciplined!”

When Kong Yi heard this, he revealed a look of disdain and continued,

“How about this, I’ll teach you this, and you’ll answer some of my questions?”

At this moment, Kong Yi was eager to know the development of this game and how it appeared, so he thought of this method.

However, Mo Xiaoxin did not appreciate it at all. He waved his hand disdainfully.

“Don’t disturb uncle’s study, go play in the mud!”

“You can pick anything from the books. Try it!” Kong Yi said as an unfathomable smile appeared on his face.

“Is it because the teacher has given too little homework every day? That’s why you’re so full of yourself?” Mo Xiaoxin was stunned.

“I’ll let you draw!” Kong Yi roared in exasperation.

Mo Xiaoxin was speechless.

‘Why are primary school students so irascible these days?’ mo Xiaoxin thought to himself.

In order to get rid of this annoying primary school student as soon as possible, mo Xiaoxin looked into his book and randomly picked a question. He then said helplessly,”

“Come, answer this question. In the game world we’re in, how many elements can be decomposed?”

” 36888!” Kong Yi replied without any hesitation.

Mo Xiaoxin looked at the answer in disbelief. He then asked softly,”

“You guessed it?”

“You can continue to draw!”

“Among all the elements, how many of them are special elements that are extremely difficult to decompose?”

” 3000 types, corresponding to 3000 great Dao laws!”

Mo Xiaoxin nodded his head in surprise, but he soon felt that something was amiss.”

“You added the last sentence yourself?”

“Don’t ask, continue drawing!” Kong Yi’s aura was rising, he felt that he was really awesome, as expected of Ren zu.

“Then what are the 36888 elements called?”

“Dark element, light element, water element, fire element, wood element, spirit element ...”

As he spoke, Kong Yi suddenly stopped reciting. The veins on his forehead were throbbing, and he had the intention to kill.

As a primary school student, he only had 2 hours and 20 minutes of game time. How could he have the time to memorize the breakdown of elements?

“Go on, if you don’t finish memorizing, it won’t count as you answering!”  
Mo Xiaoxin said with a smile.

Although he realized that this elementary school student was really something, he still decided to suppress him when he saw the smug look on Kong Yi’s face. Let the flowers of our country understand that humility makes one progress, and pride makes one arrogant.

“You ...”

Kong Yi felt that it was too difficult for him. As an elementary school student, it was really too difficult!

# Chapter 586 - Super Cheat

Looking at Kong Yi, who was clenching his fists and glaring at him, mo Xiaoxin laughed happily.

If he didn't teach her a lesson, this primary school student would simply be too arrogant.

However, mo Xiaoxin had no intention of teasing him any further. He said,

“Come, sit next to uncle. What do you want to ask?”

Kong Yi, who was eager to know more about the game, struggled internally for a while before deciding to compromise and sit beside mo Xiaoxin.

Seeing this, mo Xiaoxin stretched out his hand and rubbed Kong Yi's little head, causing Kong Yi to grit his teeth in anger.

I'm Ren zu, touching your ancestor's head, you're really something!

But thinking of his own father who even dared to hit his butt, Kong Yi was dejected, he felt that he was probably the most miserable of the three remaining Ren zu.

“Come on, ask, uncle, listen!” Mo Xiaoxin said with a smile.

Kong Yi rolled his eyes, but he still asked.

It was about when the game would appear, how the players would grow in the game, and so on ...

Kong Yi's questions did not require much thought from mo Xiaoxin, who was a veteran in the forums.

Hence, one asked and one answered. During this period, Kong Yi would nod seriously from time to time.

An hour later, after understanding how the humans grew in the game, Kong Yi fell into deep thought. He was a little excited.

At this moment, he was certain that the person behind the scenes who made this game was definitely a human.

Otherwise, why would they use such a method to secretly develop the human race's power?

And he thought of one person!

Perhaps only that person could do this without the knowledge of the immortal Emperor of the heaven realm and the great emperor of the netherworld.

The human Emperor was killed!

This guess was not without basis. From his chat with mo Xiaoxin, Kong Yi understood that the players grew by plundering.

This growth method was created by tu mie.

He didn't know what the exact principle was, but when tu mie led the human elites to conquer the outer realms, he grew in the same way.

They declared war everywhere and plundered the resources of the outer realm. That group of clansmen grew rapidly in the process!

Thinking about this, Kong Yi was extremely excited.

If the one behind the scenes was really the human Emperor, then the days of sweeping away the "haze" above the human race's head would soon come.

However, he suddenly thought of a problem.

Now that he was also a player, did that mean he was also a member of the celestial demon Army?

Just thinking about it made him a little excited. At this moment, Kong Yi was filled with fighting spirit.

It turned out that he was not the only one who was struggling. The human race had long been prepared for war with the heavenly realm and had been developing.

When he thought of this, Kong Yi smiled in relief.

Although these players didn't know the truth behind the game, they would find out sooner or later.

By the time the heavenly realm discovered that something was wrong and wanted to send down heavenly punishment, the human race would already have the power to resist.

“Little wimp, how did you learn the breakdown manual so thoroughly? You want to change your profession to a decomposer?” Mo Xiaoxin asked curiously as he rubbed Kong Yi's head.

Kong Yi pushed mo Xiaoxin's hand away and said with a look of disdain,”

“Do I need to learn this? I learned it the moment I was born!”

Even though Kong Yi was speaking the truth, mo Xiaoxin felt that this child was being too arrogant. After all, when he was born, he was still participating in the war.

“Right, I'm a man of my word. Didn't you want to learn decomposition techniques? I'll teach you!” Kong Yi raised his head and looked at mo Xiaoxin.

From Kong Yi's point of view, as Ren zu, he had to keep his promise to his descendants!

Mo Xiaoxin could not help but laugh when he heard that.”

“Alright, little brat, go play with your classmates. I can solve such profound questions by myself!”

“I can really teach you. It’s too easy!” Kong Yi said seriously.

Mo Xiaoxin chuckled.

Although Kong Yi had just answered a lot of questions, he only asked the most basic questions. Naturally, he didn’t think that this little kid could study the principle and operation of the decomposer thoroughly, because it was simply unrealistic.

After all, such profound content required extremely strong logical analysis and practical operations to understand.

Not to mention the logical analysis ability of a primary school student like Kong Yi, his pocket money was probably not even enough for one practice.

But very quickly, he didn’t think so.

Kong Yi took the beginner decomposer manual from his hand, turned to the first page, and began to explain.

Mo Xiaoxin didn’t think much of it at first, but the more he heard, the more shocked he became.

Many books only mentioned the concept vaguely, but Kong Yi could explain the principle in detail.

Mo Xiaoxin’s eyes widened.

It was simply godly!

He, who had been on the forums, was sure that Kong Yi wasn’t making things up, but had really understood the content.

Looking at Kong Yi, who was still talking non-stop, occasionally raising his head to ask if he understood, mo Xiaoxin suddenly thought of another genius brat.

Ball ball!



Why are all the little wimps I've met so terrifying!

After that, Mo Xiaoxin immediately started listening attentively, asking questions from time to time.

Kong Yi didn't even need to think about these questions and he could give the answer.

Mo Xiaoxin was shocked once again.

An hour later, Kong Yi's expression suddenly turned serious,"

"Wait for me, there's an emergency!"

Mo Xiaoxin, who had been listening attentively, suddenly raised his head and said in surprise,"

"What's the matter? what's the emergency?"

"Prevent addiction!" Kong Yi said with a face full of anger. As he spoke, his figure disappeared from where he was standing and he was sucked into the anti-addiction Test space.

20 minutes later, the test ended. Kong Yi, who had once again obtained a perfect score, was released from the test space.

At this moment, Mo Xiaoxin was still waiting. When he saw Kong Yi appear, he could not help but reveal a teasing smile.

Kong Yi wanted to hit someone!

However, since he had said that he would teach him the decomposition technique if he answered his questions, Kong Yi could only hold a grudge and teach him.

Under Kong Yi's guidance, Mo Xiaoxin's understanding of the deconstruction technique continued to improve. He was also full of confidence in dealing with the job-changing trial.

As time passed, the sky began to brighten. Kong Yi suddenly stopped teaching and said,

“I’ll teach you tomorrow. I’m leaving now!”

Mo Xiaoxin, who was still pondering over Kong Yi’s teachings, raised his head and asked in surprise,

“What now?”

“I’m going to school!” Kong Yi angrily said.

With that, his figure faded out of the game.

Who could understand the helplessness of an elementary school student?

Going to school, studying, and doing homework-a three-piece set that couldn’t be avoided. This was the fate of primary school students.

This was the case even when playing games. In this era, there was no such thing as using an ID card to prevent addiction. There was no loophole to exploit!

It was too difficult!

.....

That night, Kong Yi, who was physically and mentally exhausted, returned home after school. After finishing his dinner and homework, he logged into the game again.

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin was still sitting at his original spot, holding a book and studying.

Seeing Kong Yi’s appearance, he was about to greet him, but he realized that Kong Yi had suddenly disappeared.

After a brief moment of surprise, he couldn’t help but laugh. He knew that this child was trying to prevent himself from being addicted to exams again.

However, after studying hard, Kong Yi was able to answer the questions in the anti-addiction question bank. He quickly finished answering them and walked out of the trial space.

When he returned to the game, he saw mo Xiaoxin smiling happily. Kong Yi was so angry!

However, since he said he wanted to teach her, he would continue teaching her!

That night, Kong Yi took the time to finish the second half of the decomposer manual, and then he heaved a sigh of relief.

Mo Xiaoxin didn't let him down. He was indeed very talented. He understood everything as soon as he explained it. After learning the general idea, he would have to do it himself. After some practice, there wouldn't be any problems.

However, when he was teaching mo Xiaoxin, he had also asked him why he wanted to learn these things.

After learning from mo Xiaoxin about the many benefits of changing to a lifestyle class, Kong Yi had an idea.

Now that he was about to start cultivating, other than plundering to grow, he still needed a large number of resources for his cultivation consumption. Only then could he grow rapidly.

Back then, he was Ren zu, if he wanted cultivation resources, he could just ask and someone would send them over.

However, he was only an elementary school student now. No one here would spoil him. If he wanted resources, he had to work hard.

Hence, when he heard mo Xiaoxin say that as long as he successfully advanced to a lifestyle class, he would be able to use the items he created to exchange for a large amount of resources, he was immediately tempted.

Moreover, after successfully changing classes, he could also get precious life class items as well as soul coins as a reward, which made him even more determined to this idea. Since it was just a matter of moving his hands, why not?

The content related to life professions might be difficult for others, but it was too easy for him. He had even participated in some of the principles of life professions.

With this thought in mind, Kong Yi opened the activity panel and accepted the class advancement trial for the decomposer.

After some thought, he opened The Alchemist class change panel.

After discovering that there was no requirement to only accept one lifestyle class, he decided to accept the alchemist's trial as well.

After that, he ignored Mo Xiaoxin, who was still studying. He found a place to sit down cross-legged and closed his eyes.

The long-awaited cultivation was about to begin!

Relying on the abundant spiritual Qi of heaven and earth, he didn't need to worry about the problem of spiritual Qi at all. He could directly cultivate the most top-notch self-created cultivation technique, which was also the most suitable cultivation technique for himself.

While he was cultivating, the spiritual Qi of heaven and earth in the surroundings gathered and flowed into his body.

Half an hour later, a server-wide announcement suddenly sounded.

[Server announcement: congratulations to player 'Kong Yi' for comprehending the top-tier cultivation method, mixed Yuan body. Hidden reward: Ten thousand soul coins!]

This time, it wasn't the players on the central server who were in an uproar.

Instead, it was the players in all the servers who were excited.

This was the first time a server-wide announcement had appeared on the wall. Before this, it had been a regional announcement, and the hidden reward had actually reached ten thousand soul coins.

It could be said that such an achievement was unprecedented in war.

From this, it could be seen how powerful the cultivation technique that this player had comprehended was. It was definitely a super cheat.

Just as the forum was in a heated discussion.

Mo Xiaoxin, who was still deep in thought while holding the beginner's manual, was dumbfounded.

When he first heard the district-wide announcement, he still felt that the name was so familiar!

However, on second thought, wasn't this the same as that little brat?

He turned around and saw the little kid sitting cross-legged on the ground with his hands folded in front of his chest, as if he was cultivating.

Mo Xiaoxin was dumbfounded.

In just a short while, he had comprehended a super cultivation technique that had never appeared before?

I don't f\*cking believe it. This kid must be the nephew of the behind-the-scenes boss of the war. He must be cheating!

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin received a huge blow.

Were primary school students these days all so scary?

# Chapter 587 - : I Don'T Know If I Ask

After personally witnessing the birth of a cheat-like player, and in such an “easy” way at that, mo Xiaoxin had suffered a huge blow.

As a veteran player who had been fighting for three years, he knew how difficult it was to create a cheat-like player.

Hence, for Kong Yi to cultivate a super cultivation technique while sitting on the ground and closing his eyes for half an hour, mo Xiaoxin felt that he was cheating!

He was definitely the nephew of the boss behind the scenes.

He was so F \* cking angry!

I've been playing for three years and he got it just like that.

At this moment, the thing that mo Xiaoxin felt the most unbalanced about was that Kong Yi was only an 8 year old brat.

But what made him feel balanced was that Kong Yi was only an eight year old brat.

So what if he was awesome!

Can he avoid addiction? Can i not do my homework? Could he not go to school?

Mo Xiaoxin finally felt a little better at this thought.

However, the way they looked at Kong Yi was still filled with jealousy.

Kong Yi opened his eyes at this moment.

He subconsciously opened the attribute panel.

[Kong Yi (anti-addiction player)]:

[Gender: Male]

[Class: Berserker]

[Attribute: ...]

[Ability: mixed Yuan body]

[Mixed Yuan body (top-tier cultivation technique)]:

[Details of the technique: a top technique of the human race. Created by Kong Yi, the human ancestor, with himself as the blueprint, it absorbs the spiritual Qi of heaven and earth to refine his body. After completion, his physical body can be invulnerable to all techniques and can traverse the void.]

[Cultivation technique status: Level 1 0.01%]

[Skill effect: all attributes +15, special magic immunity, all spell damage reduced by 20%, no upper limit (grows with the skill), special active skill [mixed Yuan body], lasts for 20 minutes, all attributes double (increases with the progress of the skill stage)]

[Cultivation method: all the soul power obtained from killing the target monsters will be converted into level experience and soul coins. It can not be used for cultivation. Additional spiritual materials and other treasures must be used to convert into spiritual energy for cultivation.]

[Cultivation technique note: cultivating the mixed Yuan body requires a large amount of spiritual materials. Please act according to your ability!]

.....

He looked at the character details panel and the introduction of his own cultivation technique.

At this moment, Kong Yi was stunned.

It was not because the description on the panel was wrong, but because it was too F \* cking accurate!

Other than himself, he had only taught this cultivation technique to two other clansmen, and these two clansmen had already died in battle in the war of the Three Realms. It could be said that no one knew the details of this cultivation method anymore.

However, at this moment, the effects of this cultivation technique had been analyzed and even turned into data.

At this moment, Kong Yi was filled with curiosity towards the person behind the scenes.

He wanted to know who he was, or rather, whether he was the human Emperor who had disappeared for a long time.

If not, it would be hard for him to imagine when the human race had such a genius.

At the very least, he was certain that this genius was not born after the battle of the Three Realms.

This was because after the war of the Three Realms, the human race had gradually withered, and the spiritual energy of heaven and earth had become thin. Under such circumstances, it was impossible for a true expert to be born.

Thus, this person must have existed before the battle of the Three Realms.

If it wasn't Human Sovereign tu mie or the other two human sovereigns, Kong Yi couldn't think of anyone else.

However, he was very curious about one thing.

Did the person behind the game know about his appearance?



Logically speaking, how could the person who created this artifact not know that he had entered the game?

Thinking about it this way, Kong Yi was a little confused. Why didn't he want to see him?

Kong Yi, who couldn't figure it out, could only attribute it to the person behind the scenes having his own plans ...

As for himself, he only needed to grow up in peace and become the sharpest knife in the war against the heaven realm!

Without the sense of urgency from before, knowing that someone had taken up the heavy responsibility, Kong Yi suddenly felt relaxed.

Being a small soldier was pretty good!

.....

Just as Kong Yi and Mo Xiaoxin were deep in their own thoughts, the forums of the various servers were in an uproar.

Regarding the appearance of another strong cheat in the central server, the players had different opinions and guesses.

[Oh my God ... Another dad has appeared. Cross-server battle is in the bag!]

[The strongest Xue Li: where are you?] After acting all cool, why don't you come out and post a post? Don't you want to share the cultivation technique data? I'm so angry (madly slamming the table.jpg)

Peppa the wild boar: "by the way, do you guys still remember? there was a guy named Black Tiger who also inherited a super technique, but then he disappeared ... I haven't heard any news about this person until now. I don't know where he went (the Sea King's dumbfounded face)..jpg"

Three punches of the farmer: "that's right. I remember it too. Where's the black Tiger?" He should have been a member of the wall-hanging group,

but why did his descendants disappear after obtaining the cultivation method? Was he too happy to be sad?

[Roasting Chang 'e while holding a Jade Rabbit: let's not talk about the black Tiger for now. I just want to know what kind of cultivation technique this cheater obtained. I'm so curious. Hurry up and send me the data!!!]

Cola-loving rabbit: "people who don't show off fully are not good people. For example, Black Tiger didn't show off fully and ended up missing. With the lesson learned, I hope this player will be careful and quickly fill up the detailed panel (funny)."

.....

The players on the forum were full of resentment as they waited for the player named "Kong Yi" to come out and show off.

Lu Wu, who was behind the scenes, was also looking at the detailed information about Kong Yi.

The moment Kong Yi entered the game, he had already noticed the abnormality.

This was because Kong Yi's soul was too strong. Compared to the seven, ao Jian, and the others, the difference was like the difference between an ocean and a puddle.

Surprised, Lu Wu immediately checked the soul information of Kong Yi.

He was shocked to find out that this guy was a super expert who had existed before the war of the Three Realms.

Moreover, he was a pillar of the human race, which meant that he was one of their own.

From his investigation, Lu Wu learned that after the end of the war of the Three Realms, Kong Yi's experience was equally thrilling. He was struggling in the outer realm and planning for his future. It could be said

that he went through many difficulties and dangers before he was successfully reincarnated into the human world.

However, the difficulty was not over yet, because he had become ... An elementary school student!

Although there were many ideas that he wanted to realize, in the eyes of father Kong, any ideas of Kong Yi, who had become an elementary school student, were ignorant and incompetent.

If you don't listen, you'll get beaten up. No discussion.

Seeing how the great Ren zu ended up like this, Lu Wu felt a little sympathetic.

This was too tragic.

As for the subsequent anti-addiction treatment ...

Because the soul test that Lu Wu set was calculated after reincarnation, even if the actual age of the soul was very old, as long as it went through the six paths of reincarnation, it would be counted from zero.

If that was not the case, many players' souls would have been reincarnated, and the anti-addiction system would have been useless.

As he thought of this, Lu Wu once again mourned for Kong Yi for three seconds.

He went to school every day, did his homework, and played games at night when he came home. He also had to be blocked by the anti-immersion card for a while.

It was really too tragic!

However, there was a benefit to making Kong Yifan addicted.

That was father Kong's assurance.

Ever since the war, father Kong had never bothered Kong Yi again.

This was because Kong Yi's academic results had improved by leaps and bounds.

However, if there was no anti-addiction measures, Kong Yi would not even want to take a look at his textbook. This would lead to father Kong thinking that the war would not improve Kong Yi's academic performance and would definitely send him to other tutoring classes, depriving him of his right to play games.

So, it wasn't that Lu Wu didn't want to remove the anti-addiction protection, but from father Kong's perspective, he couldn't remove it!

After all, in this life, father Kong was Kong Yi's father. Although Lu Wu had the ability to take Kong Yi away from father Kong, it was really inhumane to do so.

Hence, Kong Yi's path to prevent addiction was not over yet.

After roughly understanding Kong Yi's encounter, Lu Wu was now looking at the memory fragments stored in Kong Yi's soul about some specific information about the human race's Golden Age.

As he flipped through, Lu Wu suddenly saw an Information Group marked with "human Emperor massacre".

When he saw this message, Lu Wu suddenly felt a little excited.

He had initially learned about the human Sovereign massacre from the 'evil demon God'. Later on, he had also learned about this strongest human from many aspects.

Now that he found out that Kong Yi knew who this person was, how could he not be excited?

Therefore, Lu Wu immediately clicked on this piece of information that was marked by the artifact as "Emperor massacre".

But then, he was stunned.

On the screen, a Pikachu was twisting its butt, twisting left and right, and jumping on the spot.

Lu Wu was speechless.

Was this the massacre of the human Emperor?

Pikachu?

Lu Wu's mind was full of question marks, and he felt that he had been frightened.

Is there an error in Kong Yi's memory or is my brain short-circuited?

Lu Wu, who didn't believe it, exited the memory fragment marked by the artifact as "human Emperor massacre" and then clicked on it again.

It was still the lively Pikachu, wriggling ...

Lu Wu: @%%@ ¥ \*#%

What immortal's memory, this Kong Yi's soul spirit had been altered?

At the thought of this, Lu Wu's face froze.

Other than himself, only a certain loli could change someone's soul in a divine artifact.

Thus, he quickly exited the artifact space and walked to the living room.

At this time, little Bei Li's mouth was full of food. He looked at Lu Wu guiltily and said in a blurred voice,

"What are you doing!"

"Did you touch Kong Yi's soul?"

“You’re so silly. We’re clearly eating here. You can’t wrong a good person!”

“Really?”

“It’s absolutely true!”

“Then why are you only blocking information about tu mie?”

“Because ...” Little Beili’s face turned red as he stammered, unable to continue.

“Tell me, why?” Lu Wu smiled.

Little Beili sighed,

“There’s the Saint spirit clan in the outer realms. The less you know, the better. You’ve seen the soul information fragments of Kong Yi, so you should have noticed something. During the war of the Three Realms, two human sovereigns went missing mysteriously, but no one in the clan knew where they went!”

Lu Wu nodded. He had indeed discovered this.

It was reasonable to say that even if Emperor Xiao and Emperor Hong wanted to leave, they should have at least told their clan members. It was very strange for them to leave without a word.

“Because they can’t say that there’s the divine Spirit clan in the outer realms. Their divine Lord has the ability to sense everyone who knows about that matter. This is also why I’ve been reluctant to tell you everything. If he discovers your existence, you’ll die without a doubt. This information is related to the massacre of the human emperors, so it’s best that you don’t know about it now!”

When Lu Wu heard this, he was very surprised.”

“It’s that powerful?”

Little Bei Li nodded,”

“He’s more powerful than you think. He’s already used the Holy Spirit heart technique to kill many people who know the truth!”

“Did he kill tu mie?” Lu Wu couldn’t help but ask.

“Don’t ask, asking means you don’t know!” As he spoke, Bei Li reached into the bag of snacks and stuffed his mouth with a bunch of them!

# Chapter 588 - Two People In The Same Boat

On this day, the ten-day study period before the life profession test ended.

The decomposer and Alchemist trials will begin in a few hours.

Because these two professions complemented each other, Lu Wu didn't set the requirement of only being able to choose one profession this time.

However, the players knew that if they learned both, it would definitely slow down the pace and cause them to be unable to change to a single profession. Thus, they basically focused on learning one.

At this moment, the players who had been studying for ten days were all rubbing their fists and preparing for the test.

As long as they succeeded this time, their fate in the game, and even their fate in reality, would be changed.

Although life professions burned money, as long as they didn't act alone, they didn't have to worry about not having soul coins with the support of big guilds.

Of course, the premise was that one's own ability had to be strong, and one had to learn more as the game progressed.

Hence, players were very eager to change to a profession.

This time, the decomposer and Alchemist were a rare plan for the players.

The Frostfire stone required to strengthen equipment was severely lacking.

However, with these two professions and some necessary materials, they could mass-produce Ice Fire stones. The profits could be imagined.



It was definitely an extremely profitable industry.

Even the players who were particularly passionate about PVP were also very eager for these two life professions.

Because as long as he changed his profession, he would definitely not be lacking in equipment in the future, and he would also have soul coins to squander.

He might be able to use this opportunity to enter the ranks of high-level players.

Although every player had their own thoughts, their desire for lifestyle classes was the same.

The competition between them was extremely intense.

Everyone had to start from zero, so everyone had a chance. This exam was the day to verify the results of the ten days of hard work.

At this moment, the underworld was filled with people. There were figures hugging books and revising everywhere.

Meanwhile, mo Xiaoxin and his mother, mo Lanlan, who were preparing to participate in the decomposer trial, were currently conversing in a corner of the central square of hell.

Mo Lanlan looked at mo Xiaoxin with a look of disgust as he was deep in thought.”

“My dear son, can you do it or not? you’ve been playing the game for three years and participated in so many life profession trials. Why haven’t you succeeded even once? is your bloodline not pure? look at your mother, I’m very outstanding. I passed it in one try and even got first place. Don’t be too easy!”

Mo Xiaoxin rolled his eyes and put down his book.”

“Mom, it’s different. You just happened to meet the cooking profession that you’re good at. If you met a life profession like a decomposer that requires a strong logical analysis ability, you wouldn’t be able to pass it even if you took it 100 times. So, you’re just lucky!”

“Hehe, my son, when will you be lucky enough to meet someone you’re good at? or rather, what are you good at?” Mo Lanlan was stunned.

“I ... I’m good at analysis, so I’ll definitely pass the decomposer trial!” Mo Xiaoxin said awkwardly.

Mo Lanlan’s face was full of disdain when she heard this.”

“My son, it’s not that I want to belittle you, but as the person who understands you the most, if you can find a life profession that can ‘carry people’ and collect negative emotions to make items, then I think you will definitely pass. Even getting first place won’t be a big problem. You don’t have any hope for anything else, you’re just an ordinary person with nothing to show for it. You must face reality and live a mediocre life, don’t have any unrealistic thoughts!” Mo Lanlan laughed without hesitation.

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin’s veins were throbbing on his forehead. He couldn’t help but roar,”

“Mother, that’s enough! Leave some face for your son!”

“Sigh, the ancients always say that good advice is unpleasant to the ear. Now, you’re actually unwilling to listen to your own mother’s words from the bottom of her heart. Indeed, a mother’s love is selfless sacrifice, but usually unfilial sons can’t see it. I must have doted on you too much, causing you to be like this!” Mo Lanlan said sadly.

Looking at the actress’s mother, mo Xiaoxin felt exhausted.

Perhaps she was born because her mother lacked a toy ...

‘Well, with his mother’s personality, that’s probably what she thought,’ mo Xiaoxin confirmed in his heart.

“Mother, is there anything else? if you don’t have me, I’m going to study. Hurry up and study.” Mo Xiaoxin looked at his mother with a dispirited expression.

“We’re just chatting. Anyway, we’ll just go in and deal with it for a while before coming out. You really learned it? Did he really think that he could get the decomposition class? Are you thinking of eating fart?” Mo Lanlan’s face was full of surprise, and Mo Xiaoxin gritted his teeth.

He felt that every time he chatted with his biological mother, his life would be shortened. Sooner or later, he would be angered to death by his biological mother and die young.

“I’m your mother. It’s for your own good that I’m educating you. How can you look at me with that expression?”

“You should have left me in the orphanage back then. What if I was adopted by some super-rich man? how happy would that be? I wouldn’t be so angry to death!” Mo Xiaoxin said angrily.

“Tsk, tsk, I said you wanted to eat sh \* t, and you really want to eat it. Super rich? do you want boss Zhan to adopt you as his son? then you’ll be invincible in the game, hahahaha!”

Looking at his mother’s beautiful smile, mo Xiaoxin’s heart was hurt again. It’s too difficult for me!

Looking at the entire server, not only were they all enemies, even his only mother beside him seemed to be sent by the enemy to anger him to death.

No one in the world is friendly to me ...

It’s too difficult for me. There shouldn’t be anyone in this world who’s harder than me.

Mo Xiaoxin thought with a look of despair.

However, at this moment, a certain primary school student had the same thought as mo Xiaoxin.

Today was the day of the life profession test.

However, to Kong Yi, he had already memorized all of this by heart. He didn't even need to use the basic Books to study and could easily pass.

Therefore, he did not revise at all. He spent all his time in the game cultivating, killing monsters, and accumulating resources.

On this day, Kong Yi, who had returned home from school, quickly finished his homework. He got up and was about to enter the war to participate in the life profession examination when he was stopped by father Kong.

“Son, you're allowed to take a day off today. Your exam results came out yesterday, and the form teacher called me to tell me that you got first place in the class. Dad is proud of you, you're amazing!” Father Kong said with a gratified expression.

When Kong Yi heard this, he was stunned and didn't understand his father's intentions.

“Let's go. Daddy will take you out to play tonight!” At this time, father Kong reached out and rubbed Kong Yi's little head, his face full of relief.

“No, I want to study!” As he spoke, Kong Yi walked towards the gaming capsule.

However, he was once again stopped by father Kong,”

“You should strike a balance between work and rest. I'm not an unreasonable person. You've got such good grades, so you can relax a little today. You don't have to study anymore!” Father Kong waved his hand and said generously.

“Don't, I want to study. Don't stop me!” Kong Yi struggled in despair, looking at the gaming chamber with a look of desire.

Seeing his son's passion for learning, father Kong was pleased.

However, he still felt that while the child was studying, he should still pay attention to the balance between work and rest. Now, it was time to go out and play. Hence, he squatted down and rubbed Kong Yi's head.

“No, your job today is to relax and go out to play. I know you want to play. I didn't agree to it because of your academic performance before, but this time, I'll allow it!”

Looking at his father's smiling face, Kong Yi was on the verge of tears.

It was too difficult for me!

Why is it so hard being an elementary school student? I can't make my own decisions!

There shouldn't be anyone more miserable than me in this world!

# Chapter 589 - The Decomposer Trial

As the players waited expectantly, it was eight in the evening.

The district-wide announcement appeared on time.

[Global announcement: the decomposer trial has officially begun. Players can click on the participation panel to enter the trial space. The trial time is four hours!]

[Server announcement: the alchemist's trial has officially begun. All players, please click on the competition interface to enter the trial space. The trial will last for four hours!]

As the game prompt appeared, the players who had long been prepared quickly opened the competition panel and chose to enter the trial space.

White light began to appear within Hades city.

In just five minutes, the crowded city had almost become an empty city.

Just as Mo Xiaoxin was about to enter the trial space, he suddenly thought of something and opened his friends panel.

He immediately realized that the primary school student 'Kong Yi' was not online yet.

“What’s going on? didn’t he say he wanted to participate in the trial?” Mo Xiaoxin could not help but Mutter.

“What’s wrong? Almost everyone has left, why aren’t you going in? Don’t worry, your mother won’t laugh at you. Go ahead, I’m mentally prepared. It’s very stable!” Mo Lanlan blinked and gave her son a thumbs-up as a sign of ‘encouragement’ when she saw him standing still.

Mo Xiaoxin rolled his eyes upon hearing this. Not wanting to say anything more, he decisively chose to enter the trial space to avoid being “tortured” by his mother.

The surrounding environment gradually became blurry.

In the blink of an eye, he found himself on the crown of a giant tree, surrounded by vines that covered an area of about 20 square meters.

There was a three-meter-wide platform in the center of the platform with many tools on it.

Just as mo Xiaoxin was looking around curiously, the game notification rang again.

[Game prompt: the trial is about to begin. Please be prepared. The rules of the trial are as follows: ]

[Stage one: Level 1 mystical materials, treasures, and spirit ores (three will be randomly selected). One point will be awarded for each item you decompose. Time Limit: 30 minutes!]

[Stage two: Tier-2 Spirit materials, treasures, and spirit ores (three will be randomly selected). You will get 3 points for each item you decompose. Time Limit: 60 Minutes!]

[Stage three: Tier-3 spirit materials, treasures, and spirit ores (three will be randomly selected). 10 points will be awarded for each item you decompose. Time limit: 150 minutes!]

[Stage 4: stage 4 spiritual ingredients, treasures, spirit ores, and rare elemental mixed crystals (1 randomly selected). Decomposition successful. 100 points awarded. No time limit!]

[Trial Note 1: every item’s decomposition rate is 78% and above. Failure is considered a failure. If the decomposition rate reaches 100%, the points awarded will be doubled!]

[Trial Note 2: the items to be decomposed at each stage will be randomly selected. The player only needs to decompose one item at each stage to choose to enter the next stage!]

.....

After the game notification, mo Xiaoxin was slightly nervous.

Although he felt that he should have learned well and had been trained by that primary school student, he was still a little worried.

However, when he thought of his previous failures in the trial exam, he still felt a little unconfident.

After all, it had been three years. He had participated in every work occupation trial, but the result was that he had gained nothing.

As he thought about it, mo Xiaoxin suddenly recalled how his mother had laughed maniacally and patted him on the shoulder when she saw that he had failed the trial. She had said, "he didn't disappoint me. As expected of my son. He's embarrassing and mediocre ..."

At that moment, mo Xiaoxin suddenly felt a mysterious power being injected into his body, causing his spirit to rise.

He walked to the control panel and looked at the three tools on it.

[Breakdown hammer (beginner)]:

[Item details: a decomposition mallet forged from Soundwave stone. Used to decompose and extract elements!]

[Elemental capture gloves (beginner)]:

[Item details: after decomposing an item, the elements in the unrestricted state will become very active. This glove can help the decomposer capture the wandering elements.]

[Elemental condensing box (exclusive tool for decomposition)]:



[Item details: a special item created by an unknown researcher. It can condense a single element into an elemental crystal and materialize free elements.]

.....

These three items were not unfamiliar to mo Xiaoxin.

After all, he had been reading the beginner guide for so many days, and he knew that these three items were necessary for a beginner decomposer.

The mallet was used for decomposition, the glove was used to collect the decomposed elements, and the box was used to condense the scattered elements into blocks. These were also the three decomposition processes of a decomposer.

These three items were indispensable for a novice decomposer.

Especially the [element condensing box].

The first two items could be replaced by decomposition and element capture spells as the ability increases. However, condensing the elements was extremely difficult. It required an extremely high level of understanding of the spell. This was something that only advanced decompositions needed to understand. For players like them who hadn't even passed the basic level, it was too early.

After looking at the three items, mo Xiaoxin waited patiently.

In the meantime, mo Xiaoxin opened his friends list again to see if the primary school student was online.

There were less than 10 minutes left until the closing of the tournament entrance. However, the primary school student who had said that he wanted to participate in the trial was still not online.

Could it be that she was crushed by her homework? Mo Xiaoxin could not help but guess.

At the thought of this, mo Xiaoxin sighed. Although he was “jealous” of the talent of an elementary school student, he had to admit that it was a pity that such a talented student did not participate in the trial!

He closed his friend list and focused on the trial test.

What mo Xiaoxin didn't know was that just as he thought that the primary school student who hung on the wall would not be able to pass the trial test

...

A certain primary school student had experienced ” 9981 difficulties”. In the end, he had entered the game by wailing in embarrassment and shouting that he wanted to study and improve.

After entering the game, Kong Yi opened the competition panel and chose to enter the trial space.

However, what appeared was an anti-addiction prompt, which he had not seen for a long time. He entered the anti-addiction space.

At this moment, Kong Yi almost fainted on the spot.

In order to catch up with the life occupation test, he could only start to deal with the anti-addiction Test at full speed.

He had less than seven minutes left.

Fortunately, he only needed to pass the anti-addiction Test and didn't need to get everything right. After studying hard, Kong Yi was already so familiar with these questions that it made people's hearts ache.

In the end, a certain primary school student entered the alchemist's trial grounds at the last minute of the countdown.

Looking at the blurry scene around him, Kong Yi muttered,”

“It's too difficult for me!”

.....

The moment the entrance was closed, a notification rang in mo Xiaoxin's mind.

[Game prompt: the trial has officially begun. Drawing items for the first stage of the trial ... Item obtained: Cloud Mist Grass (spiritual material), wind and thunder sword (precious), Starline stone (spiritual ore)]

Following the game notification, three items appeared on the table in front of mo Xiaoxin.

Since the trial had already begun, mo Xiaoxin did not hesitate any longer. Immediately, he picked up the tiny mallet of decomposition on the table and scanned the three Tier 1 items that had randomly appeared.

After careful examination, he decisively chose the relatively simple Starline stone as the first item to decompose and began to work.

Just like the Demon Chef profession, the decomposer also needed to learn a basic skill, which was the 'spirit eye', which was used to see the microscopic world inside the spirit Qi mixture.

However, the microscopic world seen by a decomposer and a demon chef was not exactly the same.

One was a combination of spiritual elements, while the other was a combination of more microscopic elements. It could be said to be completely different, so the decomposer naturally couldn't use the 'special knife' to process it like the Demon Chef.

.....

After opening his spiritual eye, mo Xiaoxin's Starline stone revealed a brilliant Galaxy formed by countless light spots.

However, the countless light spots in the Galaxy were not of a single color. Instead, they were made up of light spots of various colors and shapes.

His current task was to break down these different light spots and gather them into a single elemental crystal for secondary use.

This step was extremely complicated and tested the decomposer's personal ability.

After recalling the list of elements recorded in The Beginner's Guide to decomposer, mo Xiaoxin began to use the decomposition hammer to hit the Starline stone lightly. By relying on the shock-transmitted ripples, he stripped away these mixed elemental points and separated them bit by bit.

Although they were both fine operations, the biggest difference between a decomposer and a demon chef was the way they operated. One used a knife, while the other relied on sound waves.

Each sound wave corresponded to an element, and each element could only resonate with sound waves of a fixed frequency. In other words, if a decomposer wanted to master the stripping method of all elements, they would have to master the use of 36888 sound waves.

However, mo Xiaoxin's beginner's guide to decomposer only recorded 5000 ways to use sound waves. Although the test was randomly selected, it was mainly based on the contents of the guide, so mo Xiaoxin was not worried about encountering elements that were difficult to decompose.

As he knocked, the blue dots of light in the Galaxy shook slightly and began to gather towards the center.

About seven minutes later, as a large amount of blue elements gathered into a ball, mo Xiaoxin suddenly hit the Starline stone hard. Immediately, the blue light spots peeled off from the stone and scattered out, turning into a blue mist that flickered with crystal-clear light.

Upon seeing this, mo Xiaoxin quickly put on his gloves and waved his hand, sucking the blue mist into his palm. He then opened the element condensation box and threw it in.

Immediately, the originally very lively "star elements" began to shrink and condense, slowly turning into a condensed body of star elements the size of a glass ball.

[Star element (normal element)]:

[Element concentration: 103 star element points (low)]

.....

Mo Xiaoxin was overjoyed to see this and immediately began the next step.

In the first stage, the elements within low-level items were easy to control. In addition, the item's level was not high, so the fusion of the elements was not very high. It was not difficult to control.

As time passed, mo Xiaoxin extracted one element after another.

Star element, earth element, spirit iron element, Jade element ...

Although the Starline stone was only a level 1 spirit ore, it contained more than 50 types of spirit elements. After extracting most of the elements and making sure that it met the 78% passing mark, mo Xiaoxin didn't waste any more time and started to dissect the next item.

Mo Xiaoxin, who was fully focused, appeared to be particularly serious. He had completely lost his usual "cheap" look.

Under his mother 's' pressure ' , mo Xiaoxin was prepared to prove himself.

He wanted her to understand that although her son did not have much fighting talent, he was definitely a genius and not a mediocre young man who was good at nothing but bullying others.

Mo Xiaoxin was filled with fighting spirit at the thought.

# Chapter 590 - You And I Are Both Human!

While the decomposer trial was in full swing and the players were fighting for first place.

The Alchemist trial was a different scene.

The alchemist's trial was different from that of a decomposer. The materials they had were all different elements, and the mission was to use the random elements on hand to synthesize an item.

It was also divided into many stages, and each stage was based on the quality of the synthesized items.

At this moment, many players in the alchemy trial space were dumbfounded as they looked at the leaderboard in the upper right corner.

[1st place: Kong Yi 31241 points]

[Second place: ye Yimeng, 324 points]

[3rd place: Qi pipi, 297 points]

.....

In a short half an hour, Kong Yi had an absolute advantage, leading the second place by 100 times.

When the players participating in The Alchemist trial saw the ranking on the upper right corner, they were dumbfounded.

At this moment, they were filled with doubts. If it wasn't for the fact that conquests had no cheats, they would have suspected that this player called "Kong Yi" had used a cheat to farm points.

After all, this was too unscientific.

The players were clear that every profession in the war required deep research. There was a large amount of professional knowledge in it, and it would take a lot of time to master it.

For example, the first batch of players had already discovered that there was no end to the knowledge of alchemists. There was too much knowledge to learn, and it had already been perfected into a system. In a few days, no matter how talented one was, it was impossible to master everything.

Hence, this player called Kong Yi only used ten days to learn and was already so familiar with alchemy. This was truly unbelievable.

Looking at the points that were still rising, a large number of players participating in the alchemy trial took a blow.

The gap between people was vividly displayed at this moment. It was really cruel.

At this moment, countless players were spamming the trial channel.

“Brother Kong Yi, no matter how many died, give me one too. The kind that will increase my points rapidly after it’s opened (funny)!”

“I suspect that the first place used the memory bread, and I used the Man in Black Series memory eraser, click (flash)”

“Brother, you’re too much. You’re already in first place, and you’re still spamming? are you trying to piss us off? that’s enough (madly slamming the table)”

“I’ve failed to fuse a level-one Spirit mine three times. When I looked up, the first place already had more than 30000 points. Did I miss out on something?”(black man with a question mark face.jpg)

“Verification complete. We’re not playing the same game. I’m autistic. I’m autistic!”

“Brother, you were probably an Alchemist in your previous life. I’m sure of it. That’s amazing. We’re here to take the exam, and you’re here to gain points (funny).”

.....

While the trial channel was filled with noise, Kong Yi’s expression was extremely serious.

His gloved hands continued to move, and the elements in front of him continued to merge under his control, turning into new materials.

He was now at stage 18, and the mystical materials in each stage were 100% perfect, so he got double the points.

The combination of elements might be difficult for other players, but for Kong Yi, it was as simple as eating and drinking.

Furthermore, he had personally participated in many of the basic construction of Elemental Fusion, which was naturally very simple for him.

At this moment, the mystical materials for stage 19 had appeared.

There were a total of 8689 elements to be combined into an item. The requirement was that each element must be added to the materials used for the fusion. There was no specific requirement on the amount of each element used.

Seeing this, Kong Yi’s eyes swept over the elemental crystals. After about five minutes of silence, his hands began to move again.

All kinds of elemental crystals turned into mist under his control and fused with each other.

After about 10 minutes of fusion, the item gradually took shape.

As more and more elements were added, the outline of the item became clearer and clearer.



It was a horn-shaped object with many runes engraved on it. The moment it completely condensed, an ancient and simple aura hit one's face.

Seeing this item, Kong Yi's face revealed a hint of nostalgia.

“Congratulations, you have successfully completed this challenge. You have been rewarded with 30000 points!”

All the alchemy trial participants were dumbfounded as Kong Yi, who was ranked first, suddenly gained 30000 points.

At this moment, many players were cursing and swearing. Their mental state had collapsed. It was really F \* cking cruel. They had directly encountered a cheater.

Comparing people could really drive people to their deaths!

However, Kong Yi was not paying attention to the trial channel at all. Instead, he reached out and took the horn that had formed.

[Human token (Kong Yi)]:

[Item details: the human clan's communication token invented by Emperor Xiaoye in ancient times. It is used to transmit messages between people. The messages transmitted through this item can cross space barriers and be stored in the internal space of the other party's human token.] Each token had its own unique pattern to distinguish the identity of the sender!

[Fire rune holder: Kong Yi (Ren zu)]

Looking at this item, Kong Yi's face revealed a look of reminiscence.

Although everything in the trial space was simulated, and Kong Yi only held an attitude of trying it out, he didn't think that he would really be able to fuse his own token.

He subconsciously opened the space (mailbox) in the token.

At this moment, a blurry image was suddenly imprinted in his mind.

Seeing this, Kong Yi's expression changed.

He quickly exited the human token space and began to check the source of the message.

“Feng Ren token, Ren zu Zhu Shan!”

After checking the lines, Kong Yi immediately confirmed the identity of the other party.

This was just a simulated space. Kong Yi never thought that the token simulated here would actually receive a message from who knows how many years ago.

(PS: everything in the trial space is created by soul energy, but all simulated items will eventually be restored as soul energy and returned to Lu Wu, so it can't be brought out!)

He immediately immersed himself in the 'human token' again and began to carefully examine the blurry picture.

In the image, yellow sand filled the sky, and countless human warriors were chained to stone pillars. Giant black birds soared in the sky, occasionally landing and pecking at the bound human warriors, tearing off their flesh and devouring them.

Kong Yi could not help but clench his fists as he heard the black bird's ear-piercing screech. His eyes were filled with anger.

At the end of the image, a starry sky map appeared.

This was a set of coordinates, a distress signal, it was from Ren zu 'Zhu Shan'.

As for the time, Kong Yi had no way to guess.

At this moment, Kong Yi's heart was filled with anxiety.

This was Zhu Shan's explanation to him. It could be seen that the situation was very dangerous, but he didn't have any ability to save him now.

He didn't even have the ability to tear open space and head to the outer realm, let alone rescue them.

After watching it a few times, Kong Yi suddenly raised his head and looked at the top of the trial space, which was covered by a white light, and said,

“I need your help!”

After waiting for a long time, there was no reply from the White haze!

“Help our clansmen.” At this moment, Kong Yi's expression was pleading.

As Ren zu, how could he not care about the suffering of his clansmen? He didn't have any power now, but he knew that the person behind the scenes definitely had a way.

Since he was able to create such a divine weapon, Kong Yi believed that he could do it!

However, there was still no reply as he waited.

At this moment, Kong Yi's face was filled with desolation,”

“I don't know who you are, but I do know that you are a member of the human race. You've shed blood and sacrificed your life. Even if you had to leave your homeland for the outer realms, you'd never betray your clansmen. Now that they're suffering, are you not willing to help?”

Still, no one replied to Kong Yi.

Looking at the images of his clansmen being torn apart by the giant black bird, Kong Yi's heart was filled with rage.

He didn't know why the person behind the scenes was unwilling to come forward and talk to him.

For the sake of the future, he could understand why she chose to endure and hide.

However, the feeling of helplessness made him very uncomfortable. The anger in his heart was burning, but he had no way to vent it.

While waiting, time passed by little by little.

At this moment, the class trial ended and the game prompt sounded, announcing the results of the first and second place ...

However, Kong Yi was not in the mood to listen, he seemed to be in a daze.

This news should have come within eight years of his reincarnation. He couldn't be sure exactly which year it was, but it meant that there was still hope for his clansmen to be saved.

He believed that no matter how big the crisis was, 'Zhu Shan' would be able to hold on for eight years.

However, he couldn't help at all because he was too weak ...

At this moment, a server-wide announcement was made across all five servers.

[Server-wide announcement: temporary task, the cross-border expedition is about to begin. All players of all major servers, please get ready and buy items and consumables in advance. After crossing the border, you will not be able to buy items from the merchant shop!]

[Server announcement: the direction of this cross-border expedition is in the 223.523 region of the outer realm, Wanderer!]

[Server-wide announcement: players, please get ready. The cross-server expedition will begin in an hour, please get ready!]

At this moment, the players were extremely surprised, not knowing why there was a sudden expedition mission.

However, at the mention of the expedition, they thought of the hot-blooded and high rewards, and they became excited.

Many players told each other, and a large number of players who had not come online began to rush home, using all kinds of reasons to take leave just to catch up with this epic cross-world expedition.

It had been half a year, and the expedition was here again. The horn of war had been blown, so how could they not be excited?

At this time, in the artifact space, little Bei Li, who had already built the portal, turned and nodded at Lu Wu.

A smile appeared on Lu Wu's face and he nodded.

He had heard everything that Kong Yi had said to him and had also checked the distress message from the outer realm.

After that, he asked Bei Li to build the portal. Although he had spent nearly 100 million soul coins, it was all worth it for Lu Wu.

Since he had cultivated the human Emperor's mirror and promised Bei Li to shoulder the burden of the human tribe with him, how could he sit by and do nothing when his people were suffering? this was his response to Kong Yi.

There was no need to say anything. Actions were the best proof.

At the same time, a game notification popped up in front of Kong Yi, who was stunned.

[Game prompt: do you wish to lead this expedition? if you are sure to lead this expedition, you will hide your name and all information about the player. You will appear as an NPC!]

After a short silence, Kong Yi spat out two words,"

"I'm willing!"

Following that, Kong Yi's figure disappeared from his original spot and reappeared in a vast white space. Countless Blue Soul power began to pour into his body.

As Kong Yi's soul was incomparably huge, the large amount of soul power pouring in did not have much of an effect on him.

As he felt his power increase, Kong Yi was shocked.

The ability to instantly increase his strength was beyond his knowledge. At this moment, he was full of curiosity about the person behind the scenes. He really wanted to know who he was!

But as the energy in his body continued to rise and solidify, Kong Yi suddenly became excited.

The long-lost power made him roar to the sky. His originally child-like body grew bit by bit at this moment, turning into a bare-chested, strong young man.

Even though he didn't have the ability to travel through space like before, he still felt intoxicated.

At this moment, he looked up at the sky and murmured,"

"Thank you!"

After a short silence, a voice came from the sky,"

"You and I are both human!"

# Chapter 591 - Cross-Realm Battle

The inter-world expedition was about to begin.

A large number of players who received messages from their friends rushed home or found a gaming room to join the battle.

All kinds of reasons for asking for leave emerged one after another during this period, and his imagination was running wild.

The number of online players in the war continued to increase.

At this moment, the players were ready for the first cross-server expedition.

From the game prompt, they knew that after this cross-border expedition was launched, they would not be able to open the mall. Therefore, every player bought a large number of potions and made full preparations.

During this period, Lu Wu also constantly investigated the situation on the Wanderer star, preparing for the arrival of the players.

.....

Outer space, Wandering Star.

This was a Crimson planet. It wasn't very big, not even one-twentieth the size of earth. Looking from the void, there was no green on the planet's surface, and it seemed lifeless.

At this moment, sand and dust filled the sky on the planet, constantly washing away this desolate world.

In the center of this heart stood thousands of stone pillars that reached to the sky. There was a slender rune chain wrapped around the bottom of each stone pillar, and a figure was bound.

After being exposed to the wind, the sun, and the harsh weather, the figures that were tied to the stone pillars were shriveled and looked miserable.

Occasionally, Black Crows would descend from the sky, tearing apart their skin and bones and devouring their remaining flesh and blood. As a result, many of the figures were badly damaged, some even completely missing.

At this moment, there were less than 100 people still alive.

Even if they were alive, they would rather die.

But they didn't have the right to choose death. The runic chains had sealed all the power they could mobilize, and they couldn't even struggle.

They had once hoped that their clansmen would come to their rescue, but now they didn't want any of them to come.

Because they didn't want to see any of their clansmen lose their lives because of them, who were about to decay.

After the battle of the Three Realms, they had never forgotten the humiliation brought by the heaven realm and the miserable end of the human race.

However, at this moment, they knew that the passion of killing their enemies and spilling their blood did not belong to them, because they were about to decay and decline ...

The sand and dust rose up to a thousand meters high, blocking their vision. They were struggling to breathe.

It was sad to be buried in a foreign land after death, but the saddest thing was not being able to witness the revival of the clan.

The wind and sand blinded their eyes, and they waited for death to come. Day after day, they forgot the time, and only remembered the obsession of reviving the human race.



After the dust settled, countless figures appeared in the eyes of these human warriors.

As far as the eye could see, the mountains and plains were filled with human warriors. It was like a dream that he had been looking forward to, a dream about the revival of the human race ...

At this moment, they felt like they were hallucinating. It was said that before death, people would see the scene they wanted to see the most ...

.....

[World crossing mission: rescue the humans imprisoned on the Wanderer planet. Please be careful of the Black Raven Army that is lying in ambush on this planet!]

[Game prompt: an assisting NPC 'Yi' has been added to this battle!]

Looking at the yellow sand and the completely unfamiliar scene, the players were curious, but also felt a sense of sadness from the bottom of their hearts.

Especially when he looked at the thousands of stone pillars that reached the sky, he felt a sense of sorrow.

This was a connection that came from their bloodline, and it was the inheritance of an ancient will.

The unyielding will conveyed by the figures bound to the stone pillars made the players feel endless anger for some reason!

The arrival of the players startled the countless Black Crows in the sky.

At that moment, they descended like a swarm of locusts toward the Army of players that had suddenly appeared.

It covered the sky like dark clouds, as if the end of the world had come.

Without the game's prompt, the players already knew who the enemy was in this battle.

Countless totem beast phantoms appeared in the air, and ancient totem stone pillars descended. In an instant, all the totem beasts roared into the sky.

The steel torrent of the technology Legion raised their gun barrels and muzzles at this moment, aiming at the dark clouds in the sky.

On the ground, a huge formation was slowly outlined. As the black fog churned, undead warriors appeared one after another. As the players from the European server waved their hands, the skeletal Warriors raised their weapons to the sky.

The countless genetic Warriors in the Asia server started to transform. Their bodies started to swell up as if they were being pumped with air. Their solid muscles symbolized absolute strength. They were also prepared to face a fierce battle.

The first shout came from the middle-server Army.

“Kill!”

Runes and gemstones flickered as the Avici Demon God descended. Green healing energy surrounded the battlefield ... Countless figures suddenly charged forward.

When the black clouds covered the sky, the battle began.

The players had come to the cross-border war with the mentality of having fun. However, when they saw the bound figures, they were infected by the ancient will in the broken bodies.

They had the same bloodline, and they were both humans!

Anger welled up in him!

Hundreds of millions of players arrived at this moment. Facing the enemy, they burst out with their strongest combat power.

The Black Crows that filled the sky were shot down like raindrops, but the players continued to kill without mercy.

Saving human soldiers was originally a mission in the game.

Even the players themselves didn't know why they were angry. This anger came from the feedback of his blood. It was as if every drop of blood in his body, and even every cell, was giving feedback of anger!

How to vent, for the sake of killing!

As members of the scourge Army, they were not afraid of death. The moment the battle began, they had already declared the end of the battle.

As the two torrents collided, the players advanced with absolute dominance. A large number of Black Crows were shot down, and countless figures waved their sharp blades in the rain of blood and cast spells.

At this moment, an incomparably huge figure rose from the horizon. As it spread its wings, sand and dust filled the sky. A long cry resounded throughout this desolate world.

It was an extremely large black Crow. From afar, it looked like a mountain.

At this moment, it flapped its wings and swooped down towards the player Army.

At this moment, a figure leaped out from the crowd of players and transformed into a similarly huge giant in the blink of an eye.

He had fiery red hair and held a Crimson battle axe. His brows revealed a domineering aura.

Upon seeing this figure, the human warriors chained to the stone pillars became extremely excited.

Ren zu, Kong Yi!

They were no strangers to this figure. He was the pioneer of the human race and the human general who led them to fight against the enemy!

“Roar!”

These Warriors whose bodies had long decayed could not help but let out excited shouts.

“I’ll take you home!” Turning his head to look at the figures locked up on the stone pillars, Kong Yi made a promise. Then, he looked at the black figure that covered the sky.

The battleaxe in his hand ignited with a blood-red flame, and the long-lost fighting spirit burned in his chest.

It wasn’t because he loved to fight, but because he only fought for his clansmen, and the purpose of killing was so that the later generations of the human race wouldn’t need to kill anymore.

The flames ignited his body. Kong Yi’s battle axe suddenly swung forward. The red flames tore the space apart and pulled a black crack. Endless killing intent locked onto Lord Wu.

At this moment, Lord Wu felt that his entire body had become extremely viscous. He looked down and found that what was restricting his movement was actually a solidified blood-red killing intent.

With a long cry, it quickly flapped its wings, trying to avoid the attack.

However, to his horror, he realized that he could not move at all.

“Stab!”

With just one strike, the seemingly invincible Lord Wu was split into two.

Blood rained down from the sky, moistening the withered bodies locked on the stone pillars. They roared in excitement.

This was the pioneer of the human race, a power that belonged to the human race!

They were sincerely proud of this!

At this moment, the battle below had caused the dark clouds to disperse. All the Black Crows were like frightened birds, spreading their wings and floating in the air, not daring to launch any more attacks.

They were defeated after a short contact.

Lord Wu, the king of their tribe, had been killed in the first exchange. How could they fight against the scourge Army that had suddenly appeared?

In the first Battle in Outer Space, the scourge Army had displayed astonishing power.

Victory seemed to have arrived ...

At this moment, countless white lights shot up into the sky from all around the players. They kept solidifying and gradually turned into an unbreakable barrier.

At that moment, Kong Yi's expression changed.

At the same time, Lu Wu and little Bei Li, who were observing the battle from behind the scenes, also turned pale.

This was because even they were blocked by the barrier.

Although they could still use the divine weapon to observe the battle, they were unable to recall the players because they were too far away.

The sudden change caught them off guard.

Little Bei Li immediately took over the control of the divine weapon and started to burn his soul coins to strengthen the portal. He wanted to get in touch with the players again.

.....

Outside the dazzling white barrier, a figure penetrated the white light and arrived.

This person was sitting cross-legged on a five-colored cloud with ten prayer beads surrounding him. He was smiling at Kong Yi and the player Army behind him.

“Kong Yi, didn’t you die? Just how did he do it? how did he create such a massive human army in such a short time?!” Donghuang tai smiled.

“You are not the eastern Emperor Taiyi!” After a brief moment of shock, Kong Yi pointed his axe at the figure and said in a deep voice.

Donghuang Taiyi nodded and said,”

“I’m his incarnation. I’ve stayed here to set up this trap for you. My original intention was to capture Shaohao, who was still escaping. I didn’t expect that you, who I thought was dead, would be here. And you’ve brought such a large human army. This is a surprise!”

Looking at the smiling Eastern Emperor Taiyi, Kong Yi clenched the battle-axe in his hand.

A piece of information had just entered his mind.

He learned a piece of bad news. The God equipment that was closely connected to the players had been isolated, and the person behind the scenes was currently using soul power to repair it.

In other words, even if they died during this period of time, they could still be resurrected after the battle.

However, if their souls were scattered in the distant outer realm after they died, it would be difficult for them to return to the six paths of reincarnation.

Thinking of this, Kong Yi clenched his battle axe and said with a serious expression,”

“A human undying!”

Then, he took a step forward and stood in front of the players like a giant shield.

At this time, the players were completely unaware of the huge crisis that was about to happen. They instinctively wanted to follow the figure forward, but a red barrier appeared behind Kong Yi, blocking all the figures that wanted to move forward.

The red flames and fighting spirit were rising. Kong Yi walked towards donghuang Taiyi with firm steps,”

“I lost to you in the battle of the Three Realms. I admit that you are stronger than me, but your incarnation is not enough!”

Donghuang Taiyi flicked his wrist and a will bead appeared in his left palm. He flicked it lightly, and the space around them started to shake violently. It became extremely unstable, and black cracks in space appeared continuously.

“Roar!”

As he turned around, Kong Yi swung the burning battle axe in his hand. The axe will cut through the space and suddenly flew toward donghuang Taiyi!

At this moment, donghuang Taiyi’s will bead started to spin again, causing the space to tremble violently.

The Red Axe will was weakened as it moved forward. When it reached East Emperor Taiyi, there was only a slight breeze left, which blew his long hair.

“You’ve become weaker!” At this moment, donghuang looked at Kong Yi and spoke.

“Enough! Enough!” As he spoke, Kong Yi strode towards donghuang Taiyi.



# Chapter 592 - Remember This Moment

Before the players arrived on the Wanderer star, Lu Wu had carefully explored the planet.

He did not expect that the incarnation of the East Emperor Taiyi had been lying in ambush here for years, waiting for the human warriors who had escaped to the outer realm to come and rescue his people.

At this moment, the players were in an unprecedented crisis.

The players were once proud of their ability to resurrect and fight again.

However, at this moment, facing the barrier that was meticulously set up by the incarnation of the East Emperor Taiyi, even the divine weapons were temporarily isolated. It was impossible for them to connect to all the players through the barrier at once.

Although he could take away 100000 players at once, there were hundreds of millions of players. Even Lu Wu couldn't do anything.

At this moment, Bei Li was burning his stored soul coins to strengthen the connection between the divine weapon and the players. He was burning with anxiety and wanted to save the situation as soon as possible.

However, danger had arrived.

At this moment, Kong Yi stood out.

He had experienced many difficulties, but he was still Ren zu.

This wasn't just a title. What he needed to do was to support the human race, to shoulder the heavy burden of protecting the human race.

This time, he still chose to continue to protect the human race and buy time for Lu Wu.

The fiery red constantly collided with the world shrouded in the five-colored brilliance. The players felt inexplicably heavy in their hearts as they watched this scene.

They wanted to join the battle and kill the enemy with this NPC, but the red barrier stopped them from moving forward.

Facing the incarnation of East Emperor Taiyi, Kong Yi, who had not recovered his full combat power, knew that it would be difficult for him to win.

But he didn't take a step back.

Behind him was the future hope of the human race and the only flame of revival for the human race. How could he retreat?

“Roar!” The burning battle-ax split the light and struck the defensive layer formed by the three sense beads on the surface of donghuang's incarnation.

The Rosary suddenly shook violently, but Kong Yi held on to the battle-ax tightly, gritting his teeth. Even if his internal organs were in pain from the shock, he still did not let go.

“Kong Yi, how about submitting to our heaven realm? Our heaven realm still has your human race's descendants, becoming their leader might not be a bad idea!”

“Roar! How can traitors be called humans? they are already the dogs of the heaven realm. Do you want me to be The Dog King? Don't humiliate me. ” As he spoke, Kong Yi's arm sank, suppressing the violent shaking of the will bead.

Donghuang Taiyi sighed when he saw that Kong Yi was still the same as before, without any sense of belonging. With a wave of his hand, the remaining seven rosary beads around him separated and flew behind Kong

Yi, which was the blood barrier that blocked the players from moving forward.

“Donghuang!” Seeing this, Kong Yi’s eyes almost popped out of their sockets. He immediately turned around and pounced towards the seven rosary beads.

This was because he knew that the players were the hope and future of the human race, so he could not just watch as they were killed by donghuang.

As he saw Kong Yi pouncing over, donghuang’s incarnation smiled and flicked his finger. Suddenly, the seven prayer beads connected into a chain and turned into a Seven Star sword. It suddenly turned back and stabbed towards Kong Yi’s neck.

Pfft!

Blood splattered everywhere.

Kong Yi’s head flew high into the air.

This caught Kong Yi off guard, and his neck was pierced and cut off by the sharp seven stars sword.

Seeing this, the players roared in anger, their hearts trembling uncontrollably. They did not want to watch others fight for them. They also wanted to fight and kill together.

The figures who were trapped on the stone pillars also roared in grief and indignation at this moment.

The one who was fighting was their pioneer, their general, and The Guardian of the human race!

However, the smile on donghuang’s face froze.

Even without a head, the figure was still standing there. His body was like a towering mountain, not moving at all.

The flames on the red battle axe were still as fierce as before. As he swung it, it hit a prayer bead.

This attack also caught Donghuang off guard.

“Kacha!”

The seven Star sword scattered, and the leading prayer bead shattered into countless crystal fragments.

Kong Yi didn't stop and followed up with a second strike.

“Kacha!”

The second will bead shattered.

Even if I lose my head, I am the ancestor of humans, The Guardian of the human race. Even death can not erase the mark on my body!

Xing Tian's will was always there!

The battleaxe in Kong Yi's hand once again burned with raging flames, and the third prayer bead was broken ...

At this moment, the incarnation of East Emperor Taiyi was stunned.

“Roar!”

Although he didn't have a head, East Emperor Taiyi felt like he could hear Kong Yi roaring towards the sky.

His unyielding will to fight did not disappear with the loss of his head. Instead, it became more and more determined, just like the figure standing there.

At this moment, Ren zu Kong Yi's spirit infected all the players present.

“Roar!” The players couldn't help but follow the silent roar and roar to the sky.

Those human warriors who were imprisoned in this place were also shouting out hysterically. In their minds, many human warriors who had once fought bloody battles, but were eventually buried in the long river of history emerged.

Even though they were in a broken state, they still desired strength, they wanted to fight alongside Ren zu.

Even if it was only for a short second, the glory of that second was equivalent to eternity in their hearts.

Looking at Kong Yi, who was still extremely powerful, the smile on donghuang's incarnation's face finally disappeared. He became extremely gloomy.

He stretched out his hand to control the three prayer beads around him. Two of them shot towards Kong Yi and the other four gathered together. They began to spin rapidly around Kong Yi, constantly tearing space cracks, trying to trap him.

The headless Kong Yi began to wave his battle-axe in an attempt to break through the blockade.

However, he couldn't break through the ring of six prayer beads in a short time.

At this moment, the last Rosary flew towards the players under the control of East Emperor Taiyi. As they neared the blood-colored barrier, they dispersed into countless white light figures and began to bombard the barrier.

To donghuang, Kong Yi could not be left alive, but the descendants of the human race could not be left alive either!

This was because the human race had unlimited potential. With so many of their combat forces left in the outer realms, the day of a comeback would definitely arrive in the future.

At that time, there might be more Kong Yi 's, or even a new emperor!

He wanted to kill the human race and make sure that they would never be able to rise again!

Upon seeing this, the figures imprisoned on the stone pillars all desired power.

They were willing to give up their lives to protect these juniors. However, their bodies were already rotten, so where did they find the strength to do so?

At this moment, a voice rang out in their minds.

It was Lu Wu's voice.

At this moment, Bei Li had strengthened the space Channel. Although Lu Wu could mobilize his soul power, he still couldn't send the players back at once.

Now that the danger had arrived, he asked these human warriors,"

“Are you willing to burn the last flame of your life to protect the future of the human race?”

Their answers were the same.

“Fight!”

A massive amount of soul power flowed through the passage and into the bodies of these soldiers.

Although the soul power could not take away all the players at once, it ignited the battle intent of the hundred ancient warriors.

The tremendous power that filled their bodies had given them the ability to fight again. At this moment, they roared and broke free from the rune chains, pouncing towards the white light that had broken through the blood-red barrier.

The battle was not over yet!

They didn't have a soul as strong as Kong Yi 's, and the constant influx of soul power had pushed their already broken souls to the brink of collapse. However, they were extremely excited because this was what they wanted.

At this moment, more than a hundred rotten bodies collided with the white light shadows in the sky, turning them into specks of Starlight and forming a new barrier, blocking the invasion of these light shadows and repelling them.

Seeing this, the players also roared and wanted to rush forward.

The Crimson barrier had been broken, but a new one appeared and blocked the players 'way.

This time, it was a barrier set up by the 100 old soldiers.

“Why?” A player at the front shouted angrily at the Veterans.

At this time, an old man with a badly damaged body and a head full of white hair suddenly turned to face the players and smiled.

He pointed at the player in front of him and said,”

“Tell me, what's your profession?”

The player who was pointed at immediately said,””Players!”

The old man shook his head and spoke again,”

“A real profession!”

“Teacher!” For some reason, the player blurted out his profession in real life.

“How about you?”

The old man pointed to another person and asked.

“I’m a student!”

“How about you?”

“Accountant!”

.....

The old soldier shook his head with a smile, then turned to look ahead and roared,

“Old friends, tell the younger generation what our profession is!”

“Roar! Warrior!” There were only a hundred people left, but they gathered together an indomitable fighting spirit that could defeat a million Lions.

This was their answer, and also the reason why they did not allow these juniors to participate in the battle.

Looking at the countless lights and shadows that had gathered in front of them once again, these ancient human warriors were all excited.

They formed ‘battle Spears’ in their hands, waiting for the moment the enemy approached.

At this moment, they would be the strongest shield for the players in the rear, using their lives to form a line of defense.

“My old friends, remember this moment. It will accompany you to the end of your journey, to the end!”

The old man with the broken body said. He took a step forward and led all the human warriors into the sky, facing the Starlight.

“A human undying!” The old man roared in anger, and more than a hundred people immediately shouted in unison.

At this moment, a horn fell from the sky and landed in front of the barrier.



After the players analyzed it, they found out that the old man's name was Zhu Shan.

Ren zu, Zhu Shan!

# Chapter 593 - I've Never Been Lonely

Outer space, Wandering Star.

Looking at the human warriors who had regained their fighting strength and broken free from the chains, donghuang's incarnation was shocked beyond words.

After the war of the Three Realms, in order to prevent the human race from rising up in the outer realms, the main body chose to leave the Three Realms and continue the pursuit in the outer realms.

During this period of time, the main body first killed Ren zu 'Kong Yi', after making sure that his soul had dispersed, he targeted Ren zu Zhu Shan, who was also on the run, and captured him and his clansmen.

However, the main body did not kill Zhu Shan directly.

Because he could not find any traces of the last Ren zu, 'Shaohao', he set up a trap to lure Shaohao to find him.

It was also at that time that he had left a clone here to set up an ambush and set up a sealing enchantment. His goal was to kill all the ancient human warriors who had fled to the outer realm.

However, what the clone was waiting for was not Ren zu Shaohao, but Ren zu Kong Yi, who he thought was already dead.

What surprised him even more was that the more than one hundred ancient human warriors, who were used as bait and locked on the stone pillars, had broken free of their seals and regained their unparalleled combat strength.

Back then, he had personally seen these human warriors on the verge of death. Their bodies were torn apart by the Black Crows, and their souls

were on the verge of collapse under the baptism of bad weather ...

How did he do it?

He subconsciously turned his head to look at Kong Yi, who was waving his battle axe. Even though he had lost his head, he was still full of fighting spirit. Then, he looked at Zhu Shan, who was leading the charge. His body was so broken that it seemed like it would collapse.

Finally, he looked at the players who were blocked behind the barrier.

Donghuang's incarnation's expression gradually became determined. He reached out and began to control the "light shadow" formed by the will bead to fight with Zhu Shan and the others.

The human race could not be left alive!

At this moment, he was going to break through this line of defense and kill the future of these humans!

Under the direct control of Donghuang's incarnation, the power of the hundreds of light shadows formed by the prayer beads was comparable to that of a celestial Lord. They formed a Starlight formation, like the sharpest spear, and charged towards the Warriors who were supposed to be rotting.

At this moment, hundreds of battle Spears were pointed at the light shadows that filled the sky. His face was neither happy nor sad, and his messy long hair danced in the wind. However, his eyes revealed endless battle intent.

They formed an unshakeable line of defense, protecting the human race's descendants behind them, and even more so, protecting the future and hope of the human race.

When the light shadow approached, Zhu Shan roared,"

"Kill!"

"Roar!" The hundred men roared in unison. They lowered their bodies and brandished their battle Spears at the same time. Their fierce fighting spirit

soared into the sky.

In the face of death, they were not afraid. Instead, they felt gratified and excited.

This was because they had seen the future of the human race and countless juniors with great potential. They had no more regrets.

And now, what they had to do was to protect the future, to preserve this cluster of sparks that could set the Prairie on fire in the future.

They would never take a step back. This was their promise to the countless human juniors behind them.

Just as Zhu Shan had said, they were soldiers, and dying in battle was the fate of soldiers!

At this moment, no matter how bright the Starlight was, the defense line made of their flesh and blood remained unmoved.

Donghuang's incarnation's face turned extremely dark when he saw this.

At this moment, three of the Rosary beads were broken, and the remaining six were blocking Kong Yi's escape. Only this one was left that could be controlled, but it was still unable to break through the defense line of the ancient warriors and kill the future of the human race.

The human race, a powerful force of the past in his eyes, had displayed their tenacious combat strength at this moment, making him feel extremely troubled. This was also beyond his expectations.

After thinking for a while, he decisively took out another will bead that was sealing Kong Yi, turned into a light and shadow, and rushed towards the players.

The pressure suddenly decreased, and the battle axe in the hands of the headless Kong Yi increased in power, constantly bombarding the barrier formed by the Rosary beads.

At this moment, donghuang's incarnation could no longer sit still. He finally stood up and personally flew towards Kong Yi.

The barrier's power was activated at this moment, and it surged into the body of donghuang's incarnation. He formed a seal with one hand and the Thunder seal was formed. Dark clouds surged in the sky, accompanied by a loud sound. A thick bolt of lightning fell from the sky and struck Kong Yi's body.

Blood splattered and flowed down his body, but Kong Yi did not stop swinging his battle axe.

Protecting the human race was a mission that had been branded into his soul. It had been so in the past, and it had not changed in the slightest even now.

“BOOM!” The flaming battle-axe seemed to be roaring, and the barrier formed by the sense beads was shaking violently.

Seeing this scene, donghuang's incarnation formed another hand seal. Countless bolts of lightning struck down, bombarding Kong Yi's body.

In truth, he had never doubted Kong Yi's strength.

Back then, even when human Emperor had disappeared, the eight Ren zu had worked together to severely injure another Celestial Emperor, 'Grand Supreme'.

In truth, what shocked him the most was Kong Yi's tenacity.

This had been the case ever since the battle of the Three Realms. He dragged his heavily injured body and led his clansmen to the outer realms, refusing to surrender even if he died. Even more so when he was being hunted down by his main body. He had never compromised, and even if the road ahead was bumpy, he had never thought of giving up.

However, just when he thought that Kong Yi was a thing of the past, he actually came back.

He was as tenacious as ever, unwilling to compromise as always, and had a strong will.

The tribulations had not smoothed out his edges and corners. He was still Kong Yi. Even if the battle power he possessed now was not as strong as before, his spirit had not changed in the slightest.

Under the bombardment of the lightning, Kong Yi's body trembled and blood flowed down like sweat. The power of the attack on the sealed boundary was getting weaker and weaker.

Seeing this, Donghuang Taiyi revealed a smile on his face once again.

No matter how strong you were, you were still exhausted.

At this moment, he suddenly turned his head and looked into the distance, in front of the players' area.

Flames, the flames that covered the sky, dyed Half the Sky red, and stung the eyes.

At this moment, the bodies of those ancient human warriors were burning. Their flesh was being eaten up bit by bit in the fire, revealing their blue souls.

Facing the glowing battle formation created by the two rosary beads, these ancient human warriors decisively abandoned their physical bodies and burned their souls ...

When the flames faded, what appeared in the sky above the battlefield were young figures.

The way he held the spear in high spirits reminded him of the era when the human race was at its peak.

"Old friends, I'll bid you farewell here. May the human race prosper forever!" Zhu Shan, who was leading the group, turned around and looked at his comrades.

After giving up their bodies, these old friends became very young in Zhu Shan's eyes. Their appearance was exactly the same as in his memory when they were young, as if they had once been.

It was an era that he couldn't go back to, and it was also the golden age of the human race that he had been dreaming of.

At that time, they represented the new generation and future of the human race.

But now, the future was behind them, and they were just a group of older generation that was about to decay. The only thing he could do was to burn the last of his strength and protect them until the end of his life.

“Roar!” Hundreds of battle Spears were raised and stomped down, smashing into the air and creating ripples.

The price of burning one's soul was to disappear forever. However, none of them regretted it. Instead, they smiled.

When the battle of light shadows came, the ancient human warriors under their Blue Soul bodies also rose into the sky and met them.

In the battle, Zhu Shan's soul body, which was the first to bear the brunt, was penetrated by the light shadow again and again, becoming thinner. However, he still rushed to the front.

Because he was Ren zu.

It was not a name, but a mission and heavy burden.

When the Starlight gathered and his soul was completely torn apart, Zhu Shan shouted his last cry in the world,”

“A human undying!”

“Roar!” Over a hundred ancient warriors shouted in unison, sending off this Ren zu respectfully.

The race's pioneer had passed away, and they had returned to the battle.

This scene deeply shocked the players, and also shocked Lu Wu, who was behind the scenes.

Back then, darknorth had done the same. For his sake, he had chosen to fight against the heavens and help him escape the crisis of the divine seal. Later, the great emperor of East Peak had done the same. He had chosen to accept his mistake and had paid the power of a law for it ...

At this moment, these ancient human warriors were doing the same. Even if they had to burn their souls, they would still protect the descendants of the human race.

Along the way, Lu Wu realized that although he was carrying a heavy burden on his shoulders, there were many "strangers" who used their lives as light to illuminate his path.

It turned out that he was not alone on this road. It seemed that he had no one to rely on except for Bei Li. In fact, he had not noticed those followers hidden in the dark. They had always been there ...

However, at every critical moment, there would always be someone walking out from the darkness and choosing to use their life to accompany them ...

.....

Donghuang's incarnation was stunned when he saw how the ancient human warriors chose to burn their souls and fight in such a way.

At that moment, Kong Yi's body, which was still sealed, began to burn.

Just like those ancient human warriors, he chose to burn his soul in exchange for the last bit of energy.

Although he had lost his head, Kong Yi still remembered what he had said before.



He said to the ancient warriors,”

“I’ll take you home!”

Now, he had gone back on his word and did not do what he had said.

The ancient warriors that were dying one after another caused Kong Yi to feel extremely pained.

However, he did not choose to give up.

He used to be a player, so he knew that the future of the players was the future of the human race. As long as they were still alive, the golden age of the human race would come.

That was why he could not go back on his word this time. In order to protect the players, he chose to burn himself like the ancient warriors.

His blood was boiling in the flames, and his body was nibbled by the flames bit by bit. A Blue Soul body then appeared.

The flames on the battle-axe turned blue at this moment. As Kong Yi waved it, it burst out with a dazzling blue light.

“BOOM!”

A crack appeared on the crystal formed by the Rosary and spread in all directions.

At this moment, the seal barrier that had endured countless slashes was finally unable to bear the burden.

The donghuang incarnation looked on in disbelief as Kong Yi, who had lost his physical body, broke through the barrier and attacked.

The world in front of him was instantly covered in blue flames ...

Donghuang’s incarnation was struggling violently, but the headless body was still holding on to him tightly. With a roar, blue flames shot up into the

sky.

The violent explosion shook the earth. At this moment, the external barrier lost control and suddenly shattered. Lu Wu, who was behind the scenes, also sensed the existence of all the players.

He silently kept all the players, as well as the souls of the players who had died in the battle against the Black Raven Army, into the divine artifact. Then, he turned to look at the center of the explosion.

At this moment, a figure crawled up from the deep pit, trembling. He looked extremely miserable.

He turned around and looked at the devastation around him, but a smile still appeared on his face.

Since Kong Yi and the ancient warriors were dead, it was time to kill the human juniors. Even though the process was extremely difficult, he still won in the end.

However, when he raised his head, he found a figure floating above his head, staring at him coldly.

He was very familiar with the aura that this person was giving off, and he couldn't help but shiver.

“Human Emperor!” The incarnation of donghuang involuntarily cried out.

This was a completely unfamiliar and young figure that he had never seen before. However, the aura that he exuded was actually that of a renhuang.

Fear emerged from the bottom of his heart. Although he was only the incarnation of East Emperor Taiyi and not his true body, he had his own feelings and emotions. They felt fear from the bottom of their hearts towards the human Emperor, who had once stood at the peak of the Three Realms.

# Chapter 594 - Spiritual Inheritance

Looking at the figure floating above his head, donghuang's incarnation's face was filled with fear.

“You're scared?” The man sneered, but his eyes were full of anger.

“Who are you? The new human Emperor!” Donghuang's incarnation was certain that the memories given to him by his main body did not contain any memories of this person.

However, this person actually had the aura of a renhuang. This made him suspect that this was a newly-born renhuang.

Had the human forces in the outer realms already developed to such a scale?!

At the thought of this, he panicked and even lost the desire to fight. He immediately turned around, turned into a white light, and shot into the sky.

He had to inform his main body of this news. A new renhuang had been born, and a crisis might be coming to the heaven realm.

However, Kong Yi's self-sacrificing attack had left him heavily injured. He couldn't fly fast with his heavily injured body, let alone break through the spatial barrier and head to the outer realms.

What made him feel even worse was that all the prayer beads had been destroyed in the explosion. His strongest source of power had been lost.

In his panic, Lu Wu's figure suddenly appeared beside him, grabbed his neck, and threw him to the ground.

“Roar!”

The bi ‘an divine beast’s shadow appeared behind Lu Wu and pounced on the figure that fell to the ground with Lu Wu.

“BOOM!” A deep pit was created on the ground by the donghuang incarnation. At this time, Lu Wu also arrived, and his fists fell like rain, constantly hitting the face of the donghuang incarnation.

Blood gushed out, but Lu Wu had completely fallen into a state of madness. He kept hammering the face of donghuang’s incarnation, turning it into a bloody mess.

All along the way, Lu Wu had always felt that he was a waste and useless. However, there were still many strong people who stood in front of him and became his protectors on his way forward, even giving up their lives for this.

He didn’t understand why. Any one of them could do better than him, so why did he have to shoulder this mission?

According to Bei Li, he had to take this path and no one else could, but he had never said why.

Lu Wu didn’t understand and hated himself for being useless. He felt that he wasn’t worthy of such a heavy responsibility!

Especially after seeing Kong Yi and the ancient human warriors die in battle, the anger buried in Lu Wu’s heart finally erupted.

What right did he have to make these seniors give up their lives for him, just to protect his secret or to protect him?

His fists, filled with anger, were now madly smashing into that hateful face.

It was also because of him that the ice Ghost Legion, which had been loyal to him in his previous life, had fallen. Even though he was only an avatar, he was still hateful.

”

Lu Wu roared and bombarded donghuang's incarnation with his fists. Finally, he grabbed his neck and lifted him up, then punched him in the heart and sent him flying.

“Ahem, so you only have the aura of a renhuang, but not the strength of a renhuang. I was wrong!” After landing on the ground, donghuang's incarnation, whose face was badly mangled, staggered to his feet. He wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth and looked at Lu Wu with a smile on his face.

Lu Wu did not say anything and walked towards donghuang's incarnation step by step. His clenched fists were still stained with blood.

“Did you know that I had a backup plan to lure Shaohao here and keep him here? I didn't expect to use it on you. But it's worth it. You have the aura of a renhuang, which is more terrifying than Shaohao's potential!” As he spoke, donghuang's incarnation stomped on the ground and a surge of energy seeped into the ground.

“It's a pity that I'm going to die here with you. Although I'm only an incarnation, I've thought about having my own future. What a pity!” Looking at Lu Wu, who was standing in front of him, donghuang's incarnation sneered.

At this moment, the ground suddenly began to crack, and lava kept spewing out.

The shaking continued to intensify, and the world seemed to be welcoming the end of the world. The wind howled, and lightning flashed.

This was the backup plan left behind by donghuang's incarnation, and also the last step of his main body's instructions.

If Shaohao was already too strong to be his match, then he would take him down with him!

Donghuang's incarnation listened to his main body's orders and spent a great deal of effort to set up the barrier. At the same time, he also left

behind a 'will bead' that his main body gave him.

At this moment, it could sense his power. This powerful body will bead was about to destroy this planet.

He didn't want to take this step unless he had no other choice. However, at this moment, he was helpless because he no longer had the strength to fight this weak "human Emperor" in front of him.

Since he was going to die no matter what, he might as well let this human Emperor die with him!

After all, he was only an incarnation, while the other party had the potential to become a renhuang ...

Looking at the madness on the face of donghuang's incarnation, Lu Wu grabbed his neck and lifted him up little by little."

"You'll be the one to die. I'll lead the human race to trample the heaven realm!"

"Hahaha, do you think you can escape? This world is already collapsing. With your strength, you can't escape. Stay with me. With your company, I won't be lonely!" Donghuang's incarnation laughed hysterically, and he looked at Lu Wu with madness in his eyes.

Lu Wu didn't answer but slapped him on the face. While he was still surprised, Lu Wu slapped him again.

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

Feeling the pain on his face, donghuang's incarnation wanted to get angry. However, when he thought about how this 'human Emperor' was going to die with him, he chose to laugh instead.

So what if he vented his anger? in the end, he still had to die Here with him.

At this time, the earth was rapidly collapsing and sinking. Lava flowed and spurted wantonly. The Wanderer star became extremely unstable, as if it

would explode at any time.

In such a doomsday scene, Lu Wu slapped the face of donghuang's incarnation again and again.

However, donghuang's incarnation was laughing madly.

He was about to die, so this bit of humiliation was nothing. The feeling of killing the future of the human race was truly wonderful!

At this time, Lu Wu suddenly threw him on the ground.

“Continue fighting, do you want to run? You don't have the chance anymore. Die with me along with the destruction of this planet. You have no choice!” Donghuang laughed maniacally as he fell to the ground.

“You are the one who is going to die, not me. I really don't know where you got your confidence from. You pathetic clone, stay here and die with the ancient warriors of the human race!” As he spoke, Lu Wu Yong looked at donghuang's incarnation with pity and disappeared with the wind.

At this moment, donghuang's incarnation, who was still laughing madly, was stunned.

He struggled to stand up and looked around, but he couldn't find Lu Wu's figure.

He even discovered that the human army on the other side of the barrier had disappeared.

“How is that possible? How could that be possible! I don't believe it!”

As the sky fell and the earth cracked, the lava swallowed his body, but he still didn't understand why it happened.

At the moment of his death, the smile on his face disappeared, leaving only horror with his eyes wide open ...

.....

After returning to the artifact space, little Bei Li quickly went to Lu Wu's side. He seemed to want to comfort him, but he did not know how to say it. After hesitating for a while, he said,"

"Believe in yourself. You're still growing after starting all over again. You can't be replaced, and only you can take the last step!"

When Lu Wu heard this, he smiled and patted little Bei Li's head, nodding.

Although he had never known the truth, he chose to believe in little Beili.

Just like the players who didn't know the truth, he would tell them the truth sooner or later.

Let's move on. There were laughter, sadness, and despair on the way, but along the way, Lu Wu had learned a spirit from his ancestors.

Even if the path ahead was filled with danger, he would never give up!

But at this moment, Lu Wu's heart was undoubtedly in pain.

Kong Yi's death and the ancient human warriors "deaths were beyond saving.

In order to protect the players, they had chosen to burn their souls. Although little Bei Li had the ability to repair the soul Fragments, their souls had already been burned to nothing. There was nothing left ...

As the older generation of the human race, they had protected their descendants until the last moment of their lives.

.....

At this moment, in the forums of the five servers, the players were discussing the expedition mission that day.

For some reason, when the ancient human warriors had died in battle, they had been filled with anger and sorrow.



This inter-world battle had shocked them deeply.

Even so, no one knew that the player who had topped The Alchemist leaderboard would never appear again.

His appearance was like a flash in the pan, blooming for a short time.

However, even though he had lost his head, the figure who wielded the battle axe with determination remained in the players' hearts and could not be erased.

Before Kong Yi died, the spirit he showed was the inheritance he left for Lu Wu and the players.

This spirit would be inherited.

Xing Tian's will was always there!

He was Ren zu, he lived up to his name!

.....

After a long night, father Kong, who found that his son had not woken up, couldn't help but come to Kong Yi's room.

Seeing that the indicator light on the gaming capsule was still on, father Kong sighed and pressed the prompt button.

While he was waiting, the gaming pod's door slowly opened.

Kong Yi rubbed his head and stood up. He turned to look at his father, who was standing at the side. A sweet smile suddenly appeared on his face. He stood up and threw himself into his father's arms.

“What's going on?” Father Kong was a little surprised.

In the past, Kong Yi's attitude towards him wasn't very close. He was a little too mature, completely unlike an eight year old primary school student. All day long, he had a bitter and deep thinking attitude.

Thus, the current Kong Yi made him feel a little different.

“I missed you!” Little Kong Yi snuggled in his father’s arms, then looked up into his father’s eyes.

When father Kong heard this, he smiled and patted little Kong Yi’s head.”

“I made you breakfast. Go and eat. It’s time to go to school!”

“Alright!” Kong Yi got out of his father’s arms and ran down the stairs.

At this moment, father Kong couldn’t help but shake his head. For some reason, he felt that Kong Yi had changed. He seemed to have become more like a child.

During breakfast, Kong Yi, who was once a man of few words, took the initiative to chat with his father. He even patted his chest and promised that he would study hard and get first place in class every time, causing father Kong to laugh out loud in relief ...

The pair of eyes that had been observing everything in the dark slowly disappeared at this moment.

When Kong Yi burned his soul and chose to give up his life for a strike, he entrusted a request to Lu Wu.

He would use his memories to create a new him because his father could not live without him!

Lu Wu did so.

This time, little Kong Yi no longer had those heavy memories and no longer had to shoulder the mission of reviving the human race.

Right now, he was just an ordinary eight-year-old child. In his father’s eyes, he would be a good child who would accompany him to the end.

Perhaps, in father Kong’s eyes, this was the child he wanted ...

# Chapter 595 - Preparing For The "Surprise"

The next morning.

After making breakfast for Bei Li, Lu Wu entered the space of the divine artifact and began to read the information that Bei Li had given him and learn the knowledge related to the divine artifact.

Since yesterday's cross-realm battle, Lu Wu had also discovered some hidden dangers of the divine artifact.

Sending players across extremely long distances would make the connection between the God equipment and the players less secure.

Even though the barrier was set up by donghuang's avatar after spending several years, it was still very powerful.

However, Lu Wu thought that the power of the divine artifact was almost invincible, so the sudden situation at that time was really beyond his expectations.

He had asked little Beili about this, and little Beili had given him an explanation.

The reason was simple. It had to do with distance.

The main body of the divine artifact was a ring in Lu Wu's hand, and the space of the divine artifact was actually hidden around Lu Wu. It was more like a Parallel Space that he carried with him.

As for the area of absolute safety that the divine artifact space could cover, it was only the size of the Three Realms.

As such, the super-long-distance descent of the player Army had already exceeded the absolute safety range of the divine artifact, which was why there had been such a huge change when they had encountered the barrier.

It was actually very easy to solve this problem.

As long as Lu Wu led the player Army to the landing point, the artifact space would also follow, forming an absolute safe zone at the landing point.

In other words, in the future, as long as Lu Wu personally led the Army, it would be enough!

Within the area of absolute safety, no matter how strong the other party was, as long as they did not detect the location of the space of the divine artifact, no matter how strong the barrier was, it was impossible to block the connection between the divine artifact and the players.

Little Beili was very confident in this.

After understanding the reason, Lu Wu heaved a sigh of relief.

The existence of the divine weapon was the foundation of the player's catastrophe. If the divine weapon was limited, why would Lu Wu risk the players' lives?

Even for this cross-border expedition, before setting off, Lu Wu had carefully explored the entire Wanderer planet before he was assured to let the players go.

It was just that he did not discover donghuang's incarnation, which was hidden in the depths of the underground of the Wanderer star, which almost led to a huge mistake.

Now that he understood that the space of the divine artifact had the coverage of an absolute safety area and its reliability, Lu Wu was relieved.

After that, he devoted himself to his studies.

It had been more than three years since he had obtained the divine weapon. Three years ago, he was just an ordinary person running a small game website with no traffic and living a mediocre life.

In the past three years, Lu Wu felt that he had changed a lot and he also realized that he had grown up.

However, in his eyes, it was still not enough. It was far from enough!

He had to hurry.

The current peace in the human realm was only an illusion. The heavenly realm had always regarded the human race as an enemy and could send down heavenly punishment at any time. The attitude of Donghuang's incarnation could be seen from the battle in the outer realm.

Although Lu Wu didn't know why heaven didn't choose to completely wipe out the human race, whether heaven would do so in the future was still unknown.

He didn't dare to take the risk!

Therefore, before the crisis came, Lu Wu felt that he must have enough strength to compete with it.

Otherwise, he would have let down the ancestors of the human race who had died in battle!

The feeling of carrying a heavy burden on his shoulders gave Lu Wu a strong determination to become stronger.

At this time, he was no longer the Lu Wu who refused to learn and improve no matter how little Bei Li tried to persuade him. He was no longer the Lu Wu who just wanted to live a lazy life.

.....

Reading the "beginner-level divine artifact creation and application Manual" written by little Bei Li, Lu Wu seemed to be particularly serious.

In fact, he could use the divine weapon to directly copy many of the contents in the manual into his mind.

But he did not do so!

Just like how the players learned life professions, he did this to learn the detailed process of creation and to lay the foundation for his future self-creation.

If he only relied on skill storing, then he would only be able to copy from the template in his mind, and would never be able to innovate.

Lu Wu's only desire was to be able to create whatever little Bei Li wanted to create.

A moment later, Lu Wu closed the manual, waved his hand, and a bloodstained tooth appeared in his hand.

He had lost a large number of soul coins in the cross-realm battle yesterday.

However, it was not as if he did not gain anything, because he had obtained the tooth of donghuang's incarnation!

Originally, Lu Wu wanted Bei Li to make it into the totem of donghuang Taiyi's negative body, so that he could absorb the power of donghuang Taiyi over time. Just like the bronze tree of God, he would be weakened by the players' absorption.

However, little Beili shook his head and refused.

The reason was simple.

It was too risky for the negative entities to form a direct connection with East Emperor Taiyi, who was too powerful.

Perhaps he would discover the existence of the divine artifact space because of this, so it was better to be cautious and not do this!

After understanding the reason, Lu Wu gave up the idea of creating the donghuang Taiyi negative body totem.

However, the bloody tooth was not useless.

Lu Wu was already preparing to give donghuang Taiyi a “surprise”!

.....

Northern divergent, underworld.

In the central square, mo Xiaoxin had a proud smile on his face as he looked at his mother with a smug expression.

However, mo Lanlan gave him a look of disdain.

She felt that her son’s path had gone astray. He had been a good bickering spirit, but he had actually changed his profession to a decomposer.

Moreover, he was so arrogant just because he got 23rd place. He was simply too F \* cking useless!

In mo Lanlan’s opinion, mo Xiaoxin should stir up trouble on the forum and raise his bounty to 10 million soul coins as soon as possible. This was what a qualified son should do.

Now, if he didn’t make progress and went to be a decomposer, it was simply “putting the cart before the horse.” The road was definitely wrong.

“Just kill yourself. You’re only in 23rd place. This is too embarrassing!” Mo Lanlan felt very angry at the thought of this. She couldn’t help but look at mo Xiaoxin.

“You said that I was just taking the exam. Don’t you think that my results are very surprising?” Mo Xiaoxin couldn’t help but glare at him.

“My son will either get first place or not get a place at all. Otherwise, he’ll embarrass me. I’m a little scared now!” Mo Lanlan said with a look of disdain.

Listen, this is what a mother should say!

When mo Xiaoxin heard this, he had mixed feelings.

Other people's biological mothers would hope that their sons would be as successful as possible, but her own biological mother was completely different. Not only was she addicted to the internet, but she also gave birth to a son to be used as a toy and a money-making tool ...

It was too F \* cking real!

Mo Xiaoxin immediately felt the strong malice from his old mother.

At this moment, mo Lanlan opened up the trading panel and threw hundreds of spherical crystals to mo Xiaoxin.”

“Since you've already changed your class, we can't waste it. Let's go and break them down!”

Upon seeing this, mo Xiaoxin subconsciously opened the analysis.

[Ghost spirit core (level one treasure)]:

[Item details: a psionic crystal that has a small probability of being born in a ghost's body. Can be used for many life professions!]

“Why are you giving me this?” Mo Xiaoxin was stunned.

“It's too cheap to put this up for auction directly. You should be able to sell it for more money after you break it down into elements!”

“Right, give me all the money you earn!” Mo Lanlan reminded him.

“What about the Commission?” After understanding his mother's thoughts, mo Xiaoxin's eyes widened.

“You want the administration fee from your mother? Do you know how much money I spent to raise you? If this money was used to raise pigs, it could feed at least ten of them! Moreover, the price of pork has increased.



Ten pigs might be able to exchange for a set of better purple equipment!”  
Mo Lanlan said with a look of disdain.

“Pig...Purple equipment ...” Mo Xiaoxin was speechless when he heard the analogy of his biological mother.

Although it did make sense.

But my teacher taught me that motherly love is selfless. Why can't I feel it?

“Why are you staring at me? quickly break it down and sell it for money. Recently, mother has been very short of money and can't help but want to sell you in advance!”

“I'll immediately go and decompose it!” Mo Xiaoxin, who had a strong desire to live, immediately agreed.

“Good girl.” Mo Lanlan patted mo Xiaoxin's shoulder, then picked up her broadsword and walked out of the city.

His target was still the ghost Mountain range, and he would enter and leave the place seven times ...

Mo Xiaoxin shivered as he watched his mother leave.

He had been suppressed by his old mother since he was young, and he did not even have a rebellious period.

How could he dare to rebel? under the suppression of such an old mother, the consequence of rebelling was a beating, simple and rough.

Although he had a little bit of fantasy that his mother was just joking about selling him, there was a great chance that his mother was serious!

Mo Xiaoxin did not dare to bet on this!

He couldn't figure out his mother's brain at all. She was a god-like Internet addict!

His only nemesis on the spiritual level.

He couldn't afford to offend her, so he compromised!

Thinking of this, he found an empty space in the central square of hell, took out the tools he had been given after the class change, and prepared to start work.

He broke down the hundreds of spirit cores.

As it was a Tier 1 treasure, mo Xiaoxin did not think much of it. After all, he had made it to the third stage of the trial space. He had also achieved a satisfactory decomposition rate of 79.3% for the rank-3 items that he had decomposed. In his opinion, this rank-1 spirit core was not a problem at all!

After opening his spiritual eye, a River of Stars formed by countless light spots appeared before his eyes.

Mo Xiaoxin immediately began to check what elements these light spots were made up of so that he could choose the corresponding frequency to strip them off.

After a quick inspection, mo Xiaoxin was surprised to see that there was a type of gray elemental light that occupied a third of the area.

However, he had never seen such an element in The Beginner's Guide to decomposer.

There were a total of 5000 types of elements recorded in the beginner manual, all of which were suitable for beginners. Thus, mo Xiaoxin could not help but suspect that these were not basic elements, but an even higher level element.

With this thought in mind, he immediately put away his items and walked towards the library of hell.

After walking for about 20 minutes, they entered the library. Everything around them changed, and rows of bookshelves that stretched as far as the eye could see appeared before them.

There was also a category sign hanging in each area.

The weapons and equipment section, the spell section, the potion section ...

The massive library before them was only on the first floor. Players had already analyzed the total area of the library, and it was roughly the same size as underworld.

Moreover, as the library operated in parallel universes, there was a limit to how many players each space could accommodate. Moreover, the players entering the library would be evenly distributed across the different universes, so there would not be any congestion.

At this moment, there were already many players in the parallel universe library. Most of them were concentrated in the spells and skills section, learning new knowledge.

Mo Xiaoxin was very familiar with this place. He immediately walked towards the newly opened knowledge area for deciphers.

As soon as he stepped into the decomposer knowledge section, the reading panel popped up. A series of book names were arranged in front of him, and there was a search bar on it for players to find the books they wanted.

Upon seeing this, mo Xiaoxin immediately entered the elemental list into the search bar.

Immediately, the corresponding book appeared.

“Elemental characteristics list”

[Complete collection of elemental decomposition]

[Elemental list: complete]

.....

Mo Xiaoxin clicked on the “complete elemental list” without any hesitation. A book slowly moved out of the shelf and floated in front of mo Xiaoxin.

# Chapter 596 - The Path To The Wall?

After getting the book he wanted, mo Xiaoxin found a quiet place in the library and sat down to study it.

Different from the beginner's book, this "the complete list of elements" described the different characteristics of 36888 elements. Although it did not specify the specific method of decomposition, it was exactly what he wanted.

Time passed slowly as the colors and forms of the elements were compared.

About two hours later, mo Xiaoxin, who was focused on reading the contents of the book, was overjoyed. He had finally found a specific explanation for the gray element.

On the page, the words and pictures described the names and uses of these elements in detail.

[Negative elements]:

[Element details: a special element constructed from the psionic power generated by negative emotions and negative special energy. Extremely common but very difficult to extract. Classified as one of the top 3000 elements!]

[Elemental function: can be used for cultivation. Can not be used for forging, alchemy, and other life professions!]

.....

Mo Xiaoxin was stunned when he saw the introduction on the page.

He did not expect a Tier 1 item to contain the most difficult to decompose element.

When it came to negative elements, he had been on the forum for many years and knew a lot of game content. He thought of the “evil god”, which seemed to be the power that the evil god used.

As for how to cultivate and use it, mo Xiaoxin had no idea.

Mo Xiaoxin suddenly felt that things were getting a little tricky.

This was because he was not capable of breaking down such a top-notch element at his current level. The difficulty level was simply too high.

However, mo Xiaoxin did not give up. He stood up immediately and went to the decomposer knowledge section again. He found an elemental breakdown table and began to check the decomposition frequency of the negative elements.

Just as mo Xiaoxin had expected, the decomposition of top-notch elements was much more difficult than that of basic elements.

This was because the decomposition of this type of element was no longer a single frequency. As it was decomposed, one had to change one’s own frequency, and every change had to match the changing negative element.

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin felt a little troubled.

This was because these negative elements were an important part of the ghost spirit core, occupying more than half of it. If he only decomposed other elements to sell and threw away the negative elements, not only would he not make any money, but he might even lose money ...

Wouldn’t he be hung up and beaten by his own mother?

Mo Xiaoxin trembled in fear.

What was even more terrifying was that if they couldn’t complete the task, their career in war might end here, because they would be sold ...

On one hand, it was a task given by his mother, and on the other hand, it was a difficult request.

Even though he had gotten 23rd place in the decomposition test, Mo Xiaoxin knew that he could not handle the extraction of such elements.

At this moment, Mo Xiaoxin looked both aggrieved and pitiful.

It was too difficult for me!

At this moment, he suddenly remembered the primary school student who hung on the wall!

If it was him, there would definitely be no problem.

Mo Xiaoxin was completely convinced by Kong Yi's achievement.

At first, he thought that if Kong Yi, this primary school student, participated in the decomposer trial, first place would be a sure thing.

However, he didn't expect that this hanging primary school student would actually run to participate in the alchemist's trial, and even occupy the first place firmly with a score that was hundreds of times higher than the second place.

In his three years on the Battlefield, Mo Xiaoxin felt that this primary school student named Kong Yi was the most terrifying cheat he had ever seen. He also had the greatest potential.

It was as if he had really cheated, as if he was an invincible existence in all fields.

From the very start, he had comprehended a top-notch cultivation technique that had never appeared in the entire server. Furthermore, he knew the contents of decomposition like the back of his hand. After that, he had even obtained the first place in The Alchemist trial ...

A cheater's life began from an elementary school student.

From mo Xiaoxin's point of view, there was nothing that could stop this elementary school student's rise apart from his addiction.

Meanwhile, mo Xiaoxin was also looking forward to the stunning performance that this elementary school student would bring in the coming days.

He believed that with Kong Yi, this primary school student, the future cross-server war would be very exciting. The Chinese server would continue to firmly occupy the first position in the entire server and become the "father" of all servers.

However, after that day, the primary school student never came online again.

This made mo Xiaoxin very confused.

At this moment, he opened his friend list. It was still the same. Although he added Kong Yi as a friend, his name was in a Gray State of 'not online'.

Mo Xiaoxin could not help but sigh.

It looked like it would be impossible to get outside help.

However, it was impossible for him to give up just like that.

Mo Xiaoxin immediately turned to look at the rows of bookshelves.

Search! He had to find a way to extract the negative elements. With so many books, he didn't believe that there wasn't a useful way!

After hesitating for a while, mo Xiaoxin decided to work hard. If there was no other way, he would have to come up with one.

After that, he was completely immersed in the sea of books.

He flipped through the corresponding books one by one and understood the relevant content of the negative elements in all aspects, as well as how to use them. The most important thing was still the method to extract them.

In the days he spent in the library, mo Xiaoxin would buy items from the auction house whenever he was thirsty or hungry, not wasting a single second.

In the meantime, his mother mo Lanlan sent him a voice message, asking him if he was done.

Mo Xiaoxin immediately expressed that he had no problem with it, but his heart was filled with bitterness.

Who asked her to be her own mother!

Resistance was unfilial, and not resistance meant getting beaten up.

Don't be fooled by her mother's beauty. When she hit someone, it really hurt.

Mo Xiaoxin had the most say in this, and he had experienced it many times.

In order not to get beaten up, mo Xiaoxin racked his brains and took the initiative to learn all sorts of unpopular knowledge ...

.....

Mo Xiaoxin had found a way to extract negative emotions from his body.

This was a cultivation technique called "negative body".

What caught mo Xiaoxin's attention was that this technique recorded a method to absorb negative emotions. He could create a "negative core" in his body. With this, he could absorb the negative elements contained in any item. He didn't need to be like a decomposer, who had to break down and extract them bit by bit according to the frequency.

Mo Xiaoxin was a little excited that he had found a way. With this, extracting the negative elements would be a piece of cake.

Thus, mo Xiaoxin began to carefully read through the cultivation technique.



However, mo Xiaoxin soon began to frown.

Although this technique's special feature was that it could use negative elements for cultivation, this technique had a huge flaw. After cultivating this technique, all other elements would be unable to be used.

For example, mo Xiaoxin used to be a mage and could control all kinds of elements to cast spell techniques in battle. However, after cultivating this technique, he could only choose to control a single negative element.

This was because negative elements would repel other elements. Cultivating this technique was to create a pure negative body.

However, when he flipped to the last page of the manual, he saw a line of words that made his eyes widen.

[Note: only those who are fated to learn the divine skill: although the negative elements are not rare elements, the amount required for cultivation is extremely large. It is extremely troublesome and costly to extract the negative elements from other treasures and other materials to cultivate.] However, there was another way to collect negative elements that was extremely feasible. As long as you had the ability, you could obtain a large amount of negative elements!

Method: It was terrifying! It was terrifying! If you could find a huge clan, as long as you could fight them, there would be an endless supply of negative elements for you to use. As long as you didn't anger them to death, the negative elements would be inexhaustible!

.....

At this point, for some reason, mo Xiaoxin suddenly felt that this cultivation technique was quite pleasing to the eye.

As for the reason, it was on the note at the end.

At this moment, he thought of his three years of being a player on the forum.

This period of time was truly filled with “bloody rain and foul wind.” Many heroes had been ‘crying’ on the forum because of him. Although they gritted their teeth because of this, they couldn’t do anything to him. Thinking about it now, mo Xiaoxin suddenly felt a little proud.

However, what made mo Xiaoxin frown was the fact that he was arguing on the forum and not in the game.

If he really killed people in the game, no matter how many lives he had, it would not be enough.

It was impossible to leave the safe zone.

Moreover, out of the five servers, none of them were the Garden of Eden that he could survive in.

This was because he had not even left a single one of the forums on the five servers. It could be said that he had enemies all over the war.

It was a straightforward decision, but the consequences were very serious.

If he cultivated this technique and went to fight people in the game in order to become stronger, he would definitely be tired of living and want to quit the game.

At the thought of this, mo Xiaoxin sighed. Even though he felt that this cultivation technique was very suitable for him, there were too many hidden dangers. He still could not cultivate it.

As a hidden expert in picking people, he would never take the risk to pick people in the game.

This was one of the reasons why he was able to survive until now. He had to stick to his principles!

At the thought of this, mo Xiaoxin decided to return the book and continue looking for other ways to extract the negative elements.

After clicking on the option to return the books, Mo Xiaoxin couldn't help but sigh. If only the forum and the game were connected.

This way, he might be able to become a cheat by relying on this cultivation technique.

Mo Xiaoxin was stunned when he thought of this.

The forum was connected to the game?

It seemed like the forum was connected to the game!

For example, soul coins were the currency of the forum, which could be used to give rewards and the like. Another example was the live stream, which was seamlessly connected to the game. There was no delay or lag when watching the live stream, and the forum could be opened in-game ...

Mo Xiaoxin couldn't help but get excited when he thought of this.

Perhaps it was really possible. After all, there were endless possibilities in a battle. This was something that all players agreed on, and Mo Xiaoxin also thought so.

So, what if he killed people in the forum? he could also absorb negative elements!

Mo Xiaoxin couldn't remain calm at this thought.

He immediately picked up the book that he had returned, feeling slightly excited.

It was extremely risky.

There was no function to delete a character in an expedition. In other words, if he cultivated this negative entity but was unable to obtain negative elements from the forum, then his account would be considered useless.

What could a mage who could not control elemental spells do? could he raise his staff and fight in close combat?

Although controlling humans wasn't the only way to cultivate the negative body, mo Xiaoxin felt that it was the only way!

After all, he wasn't a rich player like Gu Yu. It was unrealistic for him to rely on purchasing materials that contained negative elements to cultivate. Therefore, he could only choose to fight with people.

No cost, and it was his hobby. It was simply too compatible with him.

However, the risk was extremely high. Before he started cultivating, he didn't know if the forum was as he thought, perfectly connected to the game.

If he didn't succeed, then it would really be like what his mother had said. He would have to live a life of mediocrity. In the future, he could only be a full-time fishing player, and at most, his sub-class would be a melee mage.

At the thought of this, mo Xiaoxin appeared to be a little hesitant. Originally, he just wanted to find a way to extract the negative elements, but he didn't expect to find a path that might lead to a cheat.

Risk? Opportunity?

But if he didn't try, how would he know the result?

Looking at the book in his hand, mo Xiaoxin felt as if he was looking at two paths that were shrouded in mist.

# Chapter 597 - : Infinite Possibilities

These were two completely different paths, but there was no room for regret after choosing.

This undoubtedly made mo Xiaoxin feel very conflicted.

Holding the book, mo Xiaoxin leaned against the bookshelf and slowly sat on the ground, deep in thought.

He had to admit that he liked this cultivation technique from the bottom of his heart. The way he absorbed the negative elements to grow was simply tailor-made for himself.

However, the biggest problem now was that if he couldn't absorb the negative elements on the forum after cultivating this skill, then this skill would be of little value.

He could only be a close-combat mage in the future.

Mo Xiaoxin chuckled awkwardly at the thought of himself waving his staff around on the battlefield.

However, he was not willing to give up just like that.

It had been three whole years. Like the other players, he had been searching for opportunities and opportunities to rise up. Now that the opportunity was right in front of him, how could he give it up so easily?

Hugging the book, mo Xiaoxin felt his head go bald from worry.

As a very rational bickering spirit, he would never be rash and end things when he encountered a difficult problem.

He had to analyze the pros and cons before making a final decision!

It was the same when he was scolding people on the forum. He was never like a violent keyboard man who flamed without reason. Instead, he would find the reasons and stand in front of the “truth” and make the other party cry.

As time passed, a new group of players arrived at the library. Meanwhile, mo Xiaoxin was still weighing the pros and cons of the situation.

In the end, mo Xiaoxin made up his mind when his mother sent him a ‘voice call’.

In the voice chat, mo Lanlan said that he was only 3000 soul coins away from buying the level 150 epic-quality weapon “weeping extinguisher.” She told him to quickly earn money, or he would be putting his family on the line for the sake of justice!

Under the pressure of his mother, mo Xiaoxin gritted his teeth and made a decision. ‘I’ll F \* cking learn!’

After that, mo Xiaoxin began to cultivate according to the method described in the book.

The cultivation method in the book was not like the meditation in the TV series, but a fantasy.

He imagined a Black Mountain in his mind and used the pictures in the book as a reference. He constantly sculpted the picture in his mind until the trees and flowers on the mountain became lifelike.

Although it seemed easy, it was definitely a brainwork.

However, what surprised mo Xiaoxin was that he could not get rid of the Black Mountain even though he had only formed an initial image of it in his mind.

As long as he closed his eyes, the Black Mountain would appear.

This was completely different from the book’s description of how difficult it was to get started. As long as one’s thoughts were interrupted, the Black

Mountain in their mind would collapse.

Could it be that I'm a martial arts genius? Mo Xiaoxin couldn't help but ask.

However, time was of the essence, and his mother was already threatening to destroy his family in the name of justice. Mo Xiaoxin immediately immersed himself in his fantasy and began to carefully carve the mountain.

However, the subsequent cultivation process was so smooth that mo Xiaoxin found it unbelievable.

In about two hours, he had completely imagined the Black Mountain.

According to the book, although this cultivation technique was not a top-tier cultivation technique, it was extremely difficult to cultivate. It was related to one's character, Constitution, and other factors. It was a cultivation technique that cost a lot of money and was extremely difficult to cultivate. It was a technique that took a lot of effort and might not necessarily be beneficial.

Hence, mo Xiaoxin was amazed that he was able to get started in just two hours.

At this moment, the game notification rang.

[Game prompt: congratulations on successfully cultivating a growth-type cultivation technique: [Negative entity]

[Game Hint 2: negative body is a growth-type cultivation method with a very high upper limit and a very low lower limit. It is an ability that is very difficult to master. Please find a way to grow on your own!]

Seeing the game notification, mo Xiaoxin subconsciously closed his eyes and the small black Mountain appeared in his mind again.

This mountain had a name in the books, "negative core."

Apart from the fact that the beginning of the journey required the construction of one's imagination, the subsequent growth of this small mountain would require the irrigation of negative elements. There was no other way.

Following mo Xiaoxin's thoughts, the mountains in his mind trembled slightly, and the flowers and trees on them swayed with it. Everything seemed to come to life.

When he opened his eyes again, mo Xiaoxin took out his staff from the storage space and began to form a water ball in his palm with a nervous heart.

Just as he had expected, the moment the water elements were summoned, the Black Mountain in his mind would automatically appear and shake the water elements in the air, making it impossible for him to condense them.

Mo Xiaoxin then tried using fire, earth, and other elemental spells. However, the Black Mountain in his mind would shake them away as soon as he felt the fluctuations of his spells.

Mo Xiaoxin had wanted to continue trying.

At this moment, the game prompt appeared.

“Game warning: spells are prohibited in the safe zone. If you break the rules again, a certain amount of soul coins will be deducted as punishment.”

Seeing the game notification, mo Xiaoxin immediately gave up trying. He knew that it was useless to try any further.

It could be said that the current him had already left the realm of an elemental mage and was one step closer to a close combat mage.

Fortunately, there was still room for redemption.

At this thought, mo Xiaoxin opened the forum with practiced ease.

With a nervous mood, he was ready to flame ... No, flame!



Mo Xiaoxin was so familiar with this that it had become second nature to him. Looking at the posts that were constantly refreshing in the forum, he could even tell how many points the OP's words were worth mentioning just by looking at the title.

Even though he was nervous, mo Xiaoxin was instantly in the zone when he opened the post.

After the virtual keyboard was projected, he began to type.

The forum had a very advanced function, which was that the thoughts in the mind could be directly converted into words without the need to type on the keyboard.

However, in mo Xiaoxin's opinion, it was best to tap the keyboard when he was trying to pick a fight.

Soon, mo Xiaoxin forgot about his current goal and was completely immersed in the pleasure of becoming a bar spirit.

From the main forum to the sub-sections, and then to the forums of other servers, after the five-in-a-second mode was activated, it simply could not stop.

His keen insight allowed him to quickly find a "leverage point" and then attack the OP on the mental level.

After a series of actions, his bounty on the bounty board increased again ...

Three hours later, mo Xiaoxin reluctantly closed the forum.

To him, the forum felt like home. Everyone in it was talented and had nice words. He loved to see them gnash their teeth in hatred, but they were helpless ...

Mo Xiaoxin stretched lazily. His entire body felt comfortable, but his expression suddenly froze.

He suddenly thought of the problem with the ‘negative body’ cultivation technique.

Because he was too engrossed in it, he had completely forgotten what he was supposed to do.

He opened the attribute panel with an extremely nervous mood.

Mo Xiaoxin (player):

[Class: Elementalist (first job transition)]

[Ability details: elemental heart (recovers a certain amount of mana every second) has been blocked), elemental affinity (elemental-type casting speed reduced by 20%) has been blocked)...]

[Negative entity (growth-type cultivation technique)]:

[Cultivation method details: after successfully cultivating the negative entity, all elemental abilities other than the negative elements will be blocked.]

[Cultivation method progress: first rank (0/2000)]

[Elementary abilities: elemental isolation, negative manipulation, nothingness]

[Elemental isolation (special passive)]:

[Ability details: all elemental spells will be ineffective against you!]

[Negative control (active)]:

[Ability details: control negative elements and inject them into the target’s body, causing the target to have negative emotions. It will cause a mental impact and cause the target to have negative emotions. The amount of damage will depend on the cultivation level of the cultivation method.]

[Note: let the other party die in pain. Hahaha!]

[Void]:

[Ability details: elementalizes the negative elements of the body. In this state, the body will lose its form. Physical and elemental spells will be ineffective against you. Curse-type spells will have their damage halved, and movement speed will be increased by 300%. Duration: 5 minutes (increases with the skill). Cooldown: 20 minutes!]

.....

Looking at his own analysis panel, mo Xiaoxin was stunned.

Although its ability was indeed very strong, it was practically an expert in self-protection and had all kinds of immunity and escape skills.

Even the only active attack skill he had was to shut his opponent down and then wait for an opportunity to escape. At least, that was what mo Xiaoxin thought.

It could be said that mo Xiaoxin really liked the supplementary ability of this cultivation technique.

However, the biggest problem was that he had been arguing on the forum for three hours, but his cultivation progress was still zero. There was no progress at all.

At that moment, mo Xiaoxin panicked.

He also felt that he was one step closer to becoming a close-combat mage.

The forum and the game were not interconnected?

Before he could even use the negative energy to shut down the other players, mo Xiaoxin felt like he was going to shut down first.

In his opinion, the forum was the only place he could collect negative emotions.

I'm finished!

At the thought of this, mo Xiaoxin took out a ghost spirit core from his medium and tried to extract the negative elements from it. He wanted to see how his cultivation progress would be if he relied on absorbing the negative elements from treasures.

All of a sudden, the negative elements in this “ghost spirit core” turned into a cloud of mist and were extracted. The gray inside the spirit core also disappeared, turning into an almost transparent crystal.

Compared to being a decomposer, the ability of the negative energy cultivation method saved mo Xiaoxin a lot of time and effort in absorbing the negative elements.

Then, under mo Xiaoxin’s control, the ball of negative energy was absorbed into his body. He quickly opened his personal panel.

[Negative state]:

[Cultivation method progress: first rank (1.6/2000)]

.....

At that moment, mo Xiaoxin felt like he was one step closer to becoming a close-combat mage.

Although it was only a level one “ghost spirit core”, this thing could still be sold for about 20 soul coins.

In other words, if he wanted to complete the first rank of cultivation, he would have to spend at least twenty-five thousand soul coins.

However, this was only the first stage. The cost of subsequent cultivation would definitely increase by several times.

He’s autistic, autistic!

Mo Xiaoxin felt that this cultivation method was no longer a matter of difficulty. It was a complete waste of money!

What's the point of training, he's switching to close combat! Mo Xiaoxin thought to himself in despair.

Mo Xiaoxin, who was in low spirits, hugged his cultivation technique book and sat on the ground, leaning against the bookshelf. His body was trembling slightly.

For this account, he had worked hard for three years. During this period, he had fished to earn money for equipment and materials for class change. He had been down-to-earth, step by step ...

Although he didn't catch up with the first player's ladder and changed his class to a five elements Warlock, he still managed to change to the new mage class, elemental Warlock, by working hard.

At this moment, it seemed that all his efforts had been in vain.

The more he thought about it, the sadder mo Xiaoxin became. He opened the forum again.

Every time he was sad, he wanted to transfer his negative emotions to other forum players.

It was time to go all out!

However, when he opened the forum, a line of words on his personal information in the upper right corner suddenly caught his attention.

[Crayon Shinchon (forum account)]

[Account level: Grand Elder (300245/802405 points)]

Number of posts: 9825

[Number of replies: 724052]

[Account balance: soul coins: 378 negative elements (special): 443.326

.....

At this moment, his expression gradually became interesting.

Players often said that there were countless Easter eggs, countless surprises, and endless possibilities in a war.

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin felt that this saying was F \* cking right!

As expected, the forum was connected to the game. After cultivating this technique, it was not impossible for him to extract negative elements from the forum.

It required a conversion process!

Looking at the 'withdraw' button under his account balance, he couldn't help but burst into tears.

It seemed like he was about to rise!

# Chapter 598 - Walk A Path That Belongs To You

Recently, the players who often hung out on the forum noticed that Crayon Shinchan's appearance seemed to be getting more and more frequent.

Although he had always been a long-term guest of the forum who stayed online for a long time.

However, the frequency of its appearance had become more frequent than before.

During this period, there were all kinds of fancy bickering, and behind the comical expressions were the tears of many "op", which converged into a River ...

She couldn't fight back, and she couldn't hit him.

So what if the players gritted their teeth? they followed Crayon Shinchan's instructions.

Are you angry? If you're angry, jump out of the game and kill me (funny)

Many players were so angry that they wanted to smash their keyboards when they saw this flawlessly stupid quarrelsome person who had yet to be found.

However, she could not do anything to him.

In fact, mo Xiaoxin's existence had been a great help to the development of the forum. It could be said that he had promoted the development of many sections.

For example, the strategy guides posted by many high-level players.

Mo Xiaoxin was always able to pick out flaws in the detailed content given his strong understanding of the game.

This made the expert players even more cautious when they wrote their strategy guides, afraid that Mo Xiaoxin would criticize them and at the same time, embarrass them among their fans.

Therefore, his existence had increased the quality of the strategy guides in the forums. This had helped many players who loved to read the strategy guides.

However, these advantages couldn't cover up Crayon Shinchuan's "misdeeds".

Every old player on the forum could casually list out countless "misdeeds" of Crayon Shinchuan.

This was just like when the non-server forum first opened.

At that time, the non-server had just been launched. The entire non-server player group was beaten up by the beast-devouring tribe. They died every day, and the game experience was extremely poor. A large number of players were in a state of depression.

Crayon Shinchuan's existence made the non-server players' mood even heavier.

Crayon Shinchuan would never let go of sprinkling salt on his wounds.

Although what he said was reasonable and true, it was hard to accept the truth at that time.

For example, the 1000 Ways to Die for non-server players written by Crayon Shinchuan was still on the forum.

When many new players saw this, they would understand the early "dark moments" of the non-servers and the bitter experience of the old players. This had also become a black spot in the history of the non-server combat.



Therefore, the players chose to forget Crayon Shin-chan's good points and deeply remember his bad points.

Behind the huge bounty were the players from the five servers who shared a common enemy, and they were all crying because of mo Xiaoxin. His position as the most influential person on the forum had never been shaken even after three years of battle.

Although there were players who wanted to copy Crayon Shinchan 's' legend '.

They also learned from him and went around to challenge people, trying to increase their popularity. However, no one had succeeded.

The reason Crayon Shinchan was called the bar God was that he liked to use bars. However, when he used them, he was clear and straight to the point. This was something that others couldn't learn.

Those imitators would only be called "trolls", not bar spirits, let alone bar gods.

The only difference was that trolls could do whatever they wanted to for no reason, but Crayon Shinchan could directly hit the original poster's sore spot and find a reason that the original poster couldn't refute, using 'truth' to crush the original poster's heart.

Let me tell you one thing, what you're proud of, what you use to act tough, is f\*cking useless!

This was also one of the reasons why many players hated mo Xiaoxin. He was right, and there was no way to refute him!

However, this group of players was very unhappy.

Therefore, it was easy to tell who was stronger between the imitators and Crayon Shinchan.

There were many cheaters in conquests, but there was only one bar God.

Even Crayon Shinchuan was a well-known existence among the new players.

Many newbies liked to enter the war Forum to learn about game-related content, learning knowledge on the forum like curious babies. Therefore, the first famous warrior they knew was usually not a cheater, but Crayon Shinchuan, who had his true identity a mystery.

That was why mo Xiaoxin had become very active recently, giving many players a headache.

He always felt that if he said something wrong in a certain post, he would be ridiculed by a troll who suddenly appeared!

.....

However, just as countless players were having a headache over this, mo Xiaoxin also encountered his own problem.

After cultivating the negative body, he had thought that his future would be bright.

With the “cash extraction” once a day, he had already cultivated to the second level of the cultivation technique in just a few days. He was not far from the third level, and his growth was rapid.

This made mo Xiaoxin feel that if he continued like this, he might end up becoming a member of the wall-hanging group.

However, at this time, the ‘aftereffects’ came.

Although he was more diligent, the result was that the bounty on the bounty section also rose. Compared to before, the curve of the increase was rising straight up.

This was no small matter to him.

Every time he got closer to the agreed bounty of 10 million, mo Xiaoxin felt like his mother’s blade was one step closer to his neck.

The consequences of being active had both advantages and disadvantages.

According to the previous growth rate, there was still a period of time before his mother would put righteousness before family.

However, from the recent increase, he was not far from death.

Moreover, the more he jumped around on the forum, the happier his mother was. After all, it was all money.

Raising children to guard against old age was a phrase that mo Lanlan had fully expressed.

It was so real that it was cruel!

Mo Xiaoxin's current situation was ...

If you criticize people on the forum, you're not far from death, but if you don't, you can't cultivate the cultivation technique.

How to choose was a huge problem that gave mo Xiaoxin a headache.

He knew very well that with his mother's character, she could really "Kacha" him off with a knife, and she would not feel guilty at all.

As the person who understood his mother the best, mo Xiaoxin knew.

Her mother had always been a carefree person and never played around. She didn't have the so-called "white lies" that other parents had. She only spoke her true thoughts.

Although he was her son, in the eyes of her mother, he might not be as useful as a set of top-tier epic equipment.

And according to his mother, every time he saw his bounty increase, it was like seeing a Pig in a Pen grow fatter, and he could be slaughtered and sold for money.

It was so real that it made one's heart ache!

Mo Xiaoxin's greatest nemesis was his mother, who had never concealed her true inner mantra. She was a 'shadow' that he could not shake off.

.....

Mo Xiaoxin had also discovered a problem in his recent research on the negative body.

That was, only by opening the forum and "scamming" in the game would the balance of negative elements in the forum increase.

If they opened the forum on the computer after going offline, not only would they not be able to get any negative elements, but their balance of negative elements would also disappear.

In other words, if he wanted to cultivate this technique, he could only open the Forum's [people] thread in the game. Doing so in reality was completely useless, and it would not increase his negative balance at all.

Mo Xiaoxin thought that it was just a game design and didn't think too much about it.

Since he had the gaming chamber, he didn't need to use the computer much. He didn't think it was a problem.

However, he was still planning to stop on the forum for a while.

That was because his mother had told him to work harder yesterday ...

At that moment, mo Xiaoxin could feel his mother's deep malice.

So, if he continued to fight like this, his career in war might end early ...

.....

For Lu Wu, who often lurked in the forum, what happened to mo Xiaoxin could not be hidden from him.

He didn't know whether to laugh or cry at mo Xiaoxin's thoughts at the time.

It was fine if he cut the leeks behind the scenes, but this mo Xiaoxin also came up with his own way of cutting leeks, which really made Lu Wu dumbfounded.

The current mo Xiaoxin was like a forum farmer. He relied on the huge number of forum players to continuously extract negative elements for his own growth.

The potential of players was limitless, and there would always be flashy moves. However, mo Xiaoxin's move had still hit him.

At this moment, Lu Wu really felt that this kid was a talent!

To think that he could think of another way to cut leeks, and it was done in the forum.

He had no choice but to accept it.

Turning his hobby into something to rely on for his growth, what a godlike operation!

And the "negative balance" that appeared in mo Xiaoxin's personal information in the forum was also added by Lu Wu.

Because he felt that this idea was indeed very good, and it didn't affect his soul coin income, nor did it affect the production of soul coins of other players.

For Lu Wu, the strength of the players only had benefits and no disadvantages.

More importantly, he knew that mo Xiaoxin was a player who loved war.

In the past three years, he had a deep impression of this player.

This was because whenever he randomly clicked on a post in the forum, he would always see “Crayon Shinchan’s” reply.

They were simply everywhere!

However, at that time, Lu Wu just thought it was fun and didn’t take it seriously.

After all, the ability to control people was not a cheat-like talent, and it would not bring any growth to the scourge.

At that time, Lu Wu was still thinking that it would be great if this player’s growth in the game could be as strong as his ability to control people.

He didn’t expect that today, three years later, a random thought from back then would actually come true.

This “Crayon Shinchan” had actually come up with the godly operation of “breeding in the forum.”

Lu Wu really didn’t know whether to laugh or cry, but he had to admire him. He had really achieved himself by relying on his hobbies.

Lu Wu was looking forward to his next performance.

As for the [negative body] skill book, Lu Wu had also gained a specific understanding of it while mo Xiaoxin was learning it.

He realized that this cultivation technique wasn’t really that impressive.

Some clues could be seen from the fact that the artifact didn’t have a global announcement.

Just as the divine artifact had analyzed, the upper limit of this technique was very high, and the lower limit was very low.

Whether or not he could grow up was completely unknown.

Even the one who created this cultivation method had only cultivated it to the ninth level, which was the late stage of the ghost emperor realm.

However, Lu Wu felt that mo Xiaoxin was very suitable for this skill. He might be able to create miracles.

With such a huge group of players on the forum, mo Xiaoxin's reserve resources were much better than the creator's. In addition to his "bar spirit talent," it was entirely possible for him to surpass the creator of the cultivation method and go further and longer!

At this time, mo Xiaoxin had officially entered the scope of Lu Wu's observation, and he would then see if his subsequent performance would be loaded into the small cheat book.

Lu Wu was looking forward to seeing if he could create a path that belonged to him.

# Chapter 599 - Mid-Autumn Festival (Happy Mid-Autumn Festival~)

It was the Mid-Autumn Festival on the 15th of August.

It was also known as the Moon Festival, Autumn Festival, Mid-Autumn Festival, August Festival, August gathering, moon chasing Festival, moon playing Festival, moon worshipping Festival, daughter's Festival, or reunion Festival. It was a traditional cultural festival that was popular among many ethnic groups in the Dragon Kingdom and other countries in the Chinese cultural circle. As Chinese people spread all over the world, this day became an International Festival.

Along with the Dragon Boat Festival, the Spring Festival, and the Qingming Festival, they were known as the four traditional festivals of the Dragon Kingdom.

As it was a public holiday, a large number of players on the forum urged the dog official to quickly release the event, saying that it was time to scatter coins.

The current Conqueror players had long gotten used to having an event on every festival day.

Therefore, they were always full of anticipation for the festival. Now that it had come, they were all prepared to make a big profit from the dog officials.

And Lu Wu didn't let the players down. Early in the morning, he released the Mid-Autumn Festival event in the game and the forum at the same time.

[Mid-Autumn Festival event theme: Moon Dream clear autumn]:



[Mid-Autumn Festival activity 1: Chang 'e's rabbit hunt (all day)]:

[Event details: after the start of this event, an event NPC "Chang 'e" will appear in underworld. Players can accept quests from this NPC to help her find the missing Yue tu.] After finding and capturing it, one can return to hell to submit it and receive a generous reward.

[Event item: Rabbit net (cooldown once every 5 minutes. Distance: 15 meters. 20% chance of failure)]

[Event hint: after the start of this event, the land of Beiqi will randomly spawn New Moon rabbits (each person can only complete this task once)]

[Activity Hint 2: Moon Rabbit is immune to all damage and crowd control, except for the quest item.]

[Mid-Autumn Festival activity 2: competition under the moon (all-day)]:

[Event details: after the start of this event, every player will be qualified to participate in three full-server individual competition matches.] During this event, for every victory, you will receive a Mid-Autumn Festival blessing bag (random prize draw). The winner of three consecutive victories will receive a "Mid-Autumn Festival gift bag."

[Activity hint: the strength of the cross-server battle opponent matched for this activity will undergo attribute balance adjustment!]

[Mid-Autumn Festival activity 3: koi fish presents (3 p.m. To 8 p.m.)]:

[Event details: after the start of this event, koi fish will randomly appear in all rivers and lakes of Beiqi. Players can go fishing.] Players who successfully catch a koi fish will receive a "Mid-Autumn Mooncake" from the koi fish. After using it, random item rewards will be given.

[Event hint: the "Mid-Autumn Mooncake" obtained in this event can be given to other players. The gobbler will receive 5 luck points, which will increase the probability of obtaining a high-quality item in the next lucky draw by 30%. Each Mid-Autumn Mooncake can only be given once.]

[Mid-Autumn Festival activity 4: full moon (8 p.m. To 12 p.m.)]:

[Event details: after the start of this event, a puzzle will be displayed on the moon every ten minutes. Players can look up at the moon and solve the puzzles.]

[Event rules: the first 10 million players who answer each riddle correctly will receive a random small gift!]

The official message was, "the moon in autumn is good, how about we invite you to join us?"

.....

As the event began, the entire underworld underwent a massive transformation.

At this moment, the flowers, grass, and trees in the city bloomed with colorful flowers, and a burst of fragrance spread in the city, making people feel relaxed and happy. Lanterns were hung under the eaves of all the buildings, giving off a festive atmosphere.

The sky around them gradually darkened. Under the players' astonished gazes, a golden full moon slowly rose. The soft moonlight scattered down and formed a crystal path that led straight to the center of underworld city.

The Jade soul opened in the East, and Chang'e came chasing after the shadow.

At this time, a graceful figure appeared from the moon, stepping on a bridge made of moonlight and slowly descending.

An autumn water god succubus.

The shadow of half a song drifted.

The water sleeve broke the moon in the frost.

Luo qun swept the dark fragrance away.

The graceful Pearl leads to three lives on the other shore,

Bodhi was not a tree that provoked the mortal world.

Chang 'e walked out from the moon. Her eyes were as clear as water, and she was dressed in a light chiffon dress. Her entire body was filled with the interpretation of beauty, and she was even more like a fairy who didn't consume the food of the mortal world. As the ribbons floated in the air, a celestial aura surrounded her.

.....

At this moment, the players were dumbfounded.

Living in the Dragon Kingdom, he had naturally heard many myths and legends since he was young.

Chang 'e was undoubtedly one of the most impressive characters in the fairy tales.

Seeing Chang 'e descend to the mortal world during the battle, the players were extremely excited.

The event channel was instantly filled with the players 'praises.

Some praised the dog officials for their diligence in organizing the event, while others lamented that the dog officials were burning their funds ...

This was also the reason why players were looking forward to the event during war.

The biggest difference from other games was that every event in the war was done with extra care, giving them a strong festive atmosphere.

The festive atmosphere in-game was even more intense than in real life, making them remember this day even more.

According to a certain player, war made many players remember many festivals that they usually didn't care about, and it played an important role

in promoting traditional festivals.

In fact, this was indeed the case. A few days before each Festival, the forum would discuss the upcoming festival and even speculate what activities the dog officials would hold.

The players were always looking forward to this day.

At this time, the event began, and the opening scene was the shocking scene of Chang 'e's descent, which made the players feel as if they were suddenly surrounded by a festive atmosphere.

When Chang 'e arrived in underworld city under the moonlight, an event notification appeared in all the players' minds.

[This Mid-Autumn Festival 'Moon Dream clear autumn' has begun. Event 1 (Chang 'e's search for rabbits) has officially begun. The event item 'rabbit-catching net' will be distributed. The Beiqi region will now randomly spawn 'moon rabbits'. Players, please go and catch them and hand them over to Chang' E!]

At the same time the game prompt appeared, a voice rang in their ears.”

“Fellow descendants of Beiqi, can you help me find the moon Rabbit?”

The voice was smooth and melodious, like a pot of wine, intoxicating one's heart.

When the players realized that the event had started, they all made their way out of underworld city.

At this moment, the congestion appeared again.

However, the smart players had already arrived outside the city before the event officially started. They were afraid that they would be stuck at the entrance and waste a lot of the event time like before.

.....

As the event started, white rabbits descended from the sky above the Beiqi land.

The players' Festival revelry began at this moment, and they began to run wildly across the land of Beiqi, looking for the lost rabbit for Chang'e.

At this time, at the junction of the forsaken land and the desperate cliff, a rabbit was lying on the tree and eating leaves.

Because Ye Shiwen had been dragged away by her mother to visit her relatives, she wasn't online today, so rabbit could only spend the holiday alone.

It looked up at the bright full moon and suddenly felt a little lonely.

It was used to being lonely, but ever since it followed Ye Shiwen, it had not felt this way for a long time.

For some reason, the disappointed rabbit drooped its head, bent its body, and shook its ears, looking discouraged.

So boring, I'll just gnaw on the leaves!

Thinking of this, the rabbit picked up the leaf that it had just picked and continued to gnaw on it.

However, as it gnawed on the leaves, it suddenly realized that something was wrong. The same rustling sound as when it was gnawing on the leaves came from the side.

The rabbit turned its head suspiciously and was immediately dumbfounded to find a rabbit that looked very similar to itself lying on the side and gnawing on a leaf.

"F \* ck!"

At this moment, the rabbit was stunned.

If it didn't know that it didn't have any siblings, it would have suspected that this was its long-lost sibling.

“You also like to eat leaves, are you also a high-level rabbit?” After some thought, B.rabbit took two steps forward and tried to say hello.

However, this Yue tu didn't pay any attention to the rabbit. It continued to gnaw on the leaf with a satisfied expression.

“Brother, how about we be friends?” The rabbit thought for a moment, and asked again with great sincerity.

At this moment, the rabbit suspected that this Moon Rabbit was very likely of the same breed as itself. It might also be a divine rabbit that had the blood of the herb pounding rabbit.

After all, they looked too similar.

Thus, the rabbit suddenly had the urge to become sworn brothers. After all, this was the first time it had met its own kind.

When Yue tu realized that the rabbit was gradually approaching, she suddenly raised her head in alarm. Then, she leaped down from the tree and disappeared without a trace.

The rabbit: “???”

Yue tu's cold and aloof attitude made the rabbit feel a little confused.

However, just as it was holding the leaf and thinking about why, three players were quietly approaching.

“Boss, I just saw a Moon Rabbit land in this direction. Look for it carefully, don't let anyone get there first!”

“Yes, look carefully ... Eh? Look at the tree in front of you, isn't that the rabbit!”

“Yes, yes, Yes, that’s right. It’s this one. Hurry up and attack. Don’t let him escape!”

.....

The bewildered rabbit lowered his head to look at the leaf in his arms, then turned to look in the direction that Yue tu had left. After some thought, he decided to catch up and ask.

After getting off the tree, the rabbit was about to run in that direction.

At this moment, three nets were set up. Then, three figures jumped out of the grass and pounced on it like hungry wolves. The rabbit was stunned.

Just like that, the rabbit was caught in a daze. It was not even allowed to struggle before it was thrown into a bag.

At this moment, the rabbit roared in all sorts of ways, saying all kinds of filthy words that it had learned from the copper hook.

“Listen, this rabbit can actually speak human language and even curse!” The leading man was very surprised.

“It’s normal. You’re a Moon Rabbit, after all. How can you be like a normal rabbit?” His companion replied matter-of-factly.

“That’s true. Let’s go submit our mission first, then we’ll come out later to catch the moon Rabbit!”

“Let’s go, let’s go! I didn’t expect to catch Yue tu right after the event started! This is a good sign! We might get rich in this Mid-Autumn Festival!”

.....

The three of them returned to the underworld in a pleasant mood as they chatted along the way, and they arrived at the central square where Chang ‘e was located.

When they opened the bag, B.rabbit was still cursing angrily.

At this time, the leader of the players picked up its ear and handed it to fairy Chang ‘e.

However, when fairy Chang ‘e saw the rabbit, she was also extremely surprised. Her beautiful eyes flickered, and her red lips gently opened. She shook her head and said,

“Descendants of Northern divergent, you’ve captured the wrong person. This isn’t my Yue tu!”

As they were afraid that the rabbit would escape, they had not analyzed the rabbit’s interface before they caught it. The three of them were dumbfounded when they received Chang ‘e’s reply, so they quickly checked the rabbit’s interface.

When they found out that the rabbit was actually a player’s contracted beast, the three players ‘expressions became extremely awkward.

He thought it was a good start, but he didn’t expect to accidentally hurt an ally.

As the rabbit cursed, the three of them sincerely apologized and took out a pile of food as compensation. Only then did the rabbit temporarily put up with this anger.

However, the rabbit’s “tragedy” was not over yet. Just as it had thought, it looked too similar to Yue tu.

If he did not open the analysis panel, he would not be able to see the difference at all.

It had escaped from the three-man team ‘s’ Demon Claw ‘, which meant that its crisis was over.

When rabbit walked out of hell again, he was surrounded by countless evil faction players.



At this moment, the rabbit almost doubted its life.

During this time, they were captured again and again and brought back to Chang 'e in the central square of the underworld, where they were handed over as Yue tu.

After dozens of times, the rabbit almost shut itself down.

At this moment, it really missed Ye Shiwen, because it was too dangerous for a rabbit to be outside.

Looking at the outside world, they are all bad people who want to bully me!

# Chapter 600 - The Nemesis Descends

The event officially started, setting off a wave of revelry belonging to the players in the northern divergent land.

During this period of time, there were groups of players everywhere who were trying to catch the moon Rabbit. The herb-grinding rabbit was so scared that it simply hid in the sewers of hell, not daring to come out no matter what.

It was because the outside world was too scary!

The current players were like the gorillas that would transform on the night of the full moon on the neighboring mountain. Every time there was a full moon, their brains would short-circuit and they would want to cause great destruction ...

The trembling rabbit hugged itself, feeling wronged and scared. It could only hide in the sewer and wait for the lovely Ye Shiwen to save it.

It was too difficult to be a rabbit!

.....

Two hours after the start of the Mid-Autumn Festival event, some players had already caught the moon rabbits needed for the event and received their rewards.

Since each player could only complete the “Chang ‘e rabbit hunt” event once, these players did not have the intention to go out and look for Yue tu again. Therefore, they turned their attention to the second event, the ‘competition under the moon’, which was also open all day.

Most of the players had never experienced an individual competition that was synchronized with the entire server, so they were undoubtedly curious. Moreover, the attributes of this server-wide competition would be adjusted to an absolute balance. As long as his skills passed the test, there was still a high chance of him getting a reward.

Therefore, this group of players opened the event panel and began to randomly match opponents across the server, looking forward to their own performance.

As more and more players caught the moon Rabbit and completed the “Chang ‘e’s search for the rabbit” quest, the “martial arts contest under the moon” event gradually entered its most popular stage.

Matches on all servers began, and the rankings of the winning games on the major servers began to be fiercely contested.

.....

At this moment, in underworld city, Yuan Fang was eating mooncakes made by players. He happily clicked on the ‘match’ button for the competition under the moon.

Everyone else took the competition seriously, but it didn’t matter to Yuan Fang whether he took it seriously or not.

Whether he could win or not, he never looked at himself, but at his opponent.

The stronger the opponent’s competitive spirit, the higher his chances of victory. If the opponent had no intention of defeating him, then it would basically end in a draw.

In other words, he wanted to be passive in the individual competition because he didn’t have the ability to take the initiative.

As a player with almost 1000 draws and only 1 win, Yuan Fang felt that every time he participated in a competition, he was just going through the

motions and chatting with the opponent players for half an hour ...

Due to the generous rewards for winning this event, Yuan Fang couldn't help but participate.

Even though he didn't have much hope of winning.

However, he would definitely not lose. If there were no accidents, it would still be a draw.

While he was waiting, the game prompt appeared.

[Game prompt: successfully matched with an opponent. The opponent is a Beiqi player: [Nie Feng, 24 losses in a row, 0 wins!]

Seeing that they were about to enter the individual arena, Yuan Fang quickly stuffed the mooncake in his hand into his mouth and made his preparations.

As the countdown continued, the surrounding environment gradually became blurry. When it became clear again, Yuan Fang found himself at the top of a mountain.

The wind whistled in his ears. He turned around and saw a deep abyss below him. There was a bright moon above his head. He was surrounded by a martial arts field, filled with all kinds of weapons.

As usual, Yuan Fang sat down and waited for the competition to officially begin. Then, he started to talk about life with his opponent.

He wasn't familiar with Nie Feng because Nie Feng was basically always out with Hu He and rarely returned to the underworld.

Although he knew that this person was a member of the wall-hanging group, Yuan Fang did not have a specific understanding of his ability.

In Yuan Fang's opinion, none of his opponents could do anything to him!

Not to mention that his opponent had lost 24 times in a row, which meant that he was probably a hack that mainly used lifestyle classes, so he couldn't do anything to him.

.....

However, when he found out that his opponent was the square-shaped nie Feng, he was also stunned.

At first, he was a little nervous. In terms of combat skills, he was really bad. In addition to the limitations of the arena, his winning rate was frighteningly low. To be precise, he had not won even once.

This was because he needed a large amount of time to concoct potions every time the match started. However, who would give him such time? when facing him, all his opponents would rush up and attack him, directly kicking him out of the match.

Therefore, after losing 24 matches in a row, nie Feng had given up on his own personal arena.

Because he knew that it was not suitable for a head-on battle!

However, there were rewards for this event. Nie Feng was naturally unwilling to give up on the reward, so he decided to try again.

However, he didn't expect that the first opponent he was matched with was an extremely different kind of cheater, the Round Square.

From the initial nervousness to this moment, nie Feng had become extremely calm.

He was sure to win!

Other people were afraid of the square because they couldn't break the upper limit of the Square's defense and would be injured instead. Hitting the square was like hitting a Hedgehog, and they would always be the one in pain.

However, if nie Feng claimed to be second in terms of attack power, who would dare to claim to be first?

The hell explosion a year ago was a good example. At that time, he had just become an Alchemist (bomber) not long ago, but he had already killed a ghost emperor. Now that he was more familiar with it, as long as he was given time, he could blow up anything!

Looking at the square, nie Feng's expression gradually became ferocious, and his heart began to swell.

I've finally met an opponent who can restrain me. It looks like I'm going to win once!

As the wall disappeared, the game prompt for the competition to begin appeared.

At this moment, Yuan Fang casually sat on the ground and waved at nie Feng,"

"Let's sit down and talk?"

"I won't chat! Just wait for your death!"

As he spoke, nie Feng took out an alchemy furnace and started to operate it.

Yuan Fang was stunned when he saw this.

As he didn't go to the forum much and was a player who came later, he didn't know about nie Feng's past deeds. Therefore, when he saw nie Feng refining potions, he was a little dumbfounded.

"Benefactor, what are you doing?" Yuan Fang could not help but ask curiously.

"Give me 20 minutes and I'll kill you!" Nie Feng said without any hesitation.

From nie Feng's point of view, so what if he had exposed his thoughts? could Yuan Fang do anything to him?

The "1" damage was not a threat at all.

He just had to calmly refine the medicine and it would be over!

"Poison? If it's poison, then my counterattack can still hurt you. I advise you to give up. A draw is the best result." Yuan Fang couldn't help but try to persuade him.

"No, you'll know later. Be quiet!" After saying that, nie Feng no longer paid any attention to Yuan Fang and continued to make the "special nuclear bomb."

It was rare for him to win. At this moment, nie Feng was a little excited. He had been looking forward to this day for too long.

The curious Yuan Fang walked to nie Feng's side and began to watch him refine the medicine.

As time passed, the medicine furnace began to shake unsteadily.

At this moment, players began to enter the viewing gallery to watch the match.

Many players came with the mentality of learning or watching the battle between the cheaters.

However, when they saw the two sides of the competition standing together, staring at the medicine refining furnace with a serious expression, the onlooking players could not help but cover their faces.

Although they were all members of Beiqi, couldn't they just compete properly? they had already started to fake the match.

I'm going to report this dog to the officials!

However, when they saw that Yuan Fang's opponent was Nie Feng, their expressions changed.

The explosion of underworld had left a shadow in the hearts of many players. Now that they saw Nie Feng refining potions, they knew that this competition would not be simple.

Looking at Yuan Fang, who was still watching innocently from the side, the spectating players could not help but cover their faces again.

He felt that this baldie's first failure was about to come.

Although explosive man's "casting time" was extremely long, its power was unimaginable.

Back then, before everyone had even passed the trial of the ghost Governor, explosive man had already killed a ghost emperor. Who could withstand such damage?

The surrounding players all knew that the square circle's defense was invincible, and it was simply an invincible meat shield covered with thorns.

However, there was a saying that everything had its weakness.

Nie Feng might be considered a weakling when he fought other players, but to Yuan Fang, he was definitely a powerful nemesis.

What a naive little monk. He didn't even know that he was dying and was watching so seriously. Tsk, tsk ...

Under the players' pitiful gazes, Yuan Fang was still chattering away with Nie Feng.

Nie Feng, on the other hand, ignored him impatiently and continued to make his 'specially-made nuclear bomb'.

Time passed by bit by bit, and soon 20 minutes had passed. During this time, neither of them had suffered any damage. It was like a fake match.



“Benefactor, have you finished refining your elixir?” Yuan Fang asked curiously.

When Nie Feng heard this, he suddenly raised his head and looked at Yuan Fang with a serious expression,”

“What is the most beautiful firework you have ever seen?”

Yuan Fang was a little stunned, not understanding what Nie Feng meant.

“I can guarantee that this will be the most shocking thing you’ve ever seen. Come, come closer!” Nie Feng pointed at the trembling medicine refining furnace and said.

When Yuan Fang heard this, he took a step closer curiously.

Immediately after, a crack appeared on the shaking medicine refining furnace. Through the crack, one could see the black flames burning fiercely inside ...

The piercing black light invaded Yuan Fang’s vision at this moment, causing him to take a step back.

After a short silence, the medicine refining furnace finally exploded. A mushroom cloud rose into the sky following the loud noise. The entire arena was shrouded in black light, and everything inside was destroyed in an instant.

The huge black light lasted for a full minute before it slowly dissipated. At this time, Nie Feng was standing inside with a smile on his face.

Due to the protective mechanism of the personal arena, the players’ own abilities would not cause any damage to themselves. Therefore, no matter how close they were, Nie Feng was not injured at all.

On the contrary, there was not even a strand of hair left on the Round Square.

It was completely evaporated by the overbearing black light.

At this moment, many of the players who followed Yuan Fang to watch the competition couldn't help but applaud. At the same time, they revealed gloating smiles on their faces.

There was no such thing as true invincibility, it was just that he had not met his nemesis.

Explosive man had once again proven that he was the player with the highest damage output in the entire server!

.....

At this moment, the dumbfounded Yuan Fang left the arena and appeared in underworld.

He opened the activity panel and was dumbfounded when he saw the personal information on the upper right corner.

“Personal arena information: Yuan Fang, 1 win, 987 draw, 1 loss”

At this moment, Yuan Fang didn't even know what was happening.

At the last moment, he only felt that his vision was blocked by a piercing black light, and then he came out ...

Thinking of this, he opened the combat information bar, wanting to review the situation.

[Combat information: suffered from dark attribute explosion, received 529313 points of damage, calculation ... Damage exceeded defense limit, received 514252 points of actual damage, died!]

Looking at the combat information bar, Yuan Fang was dumbfounded.

500,000 ... More than 500000 damage!

Yuan Fang was completely dumbfounded!

# The Boss

## Behind The Game

*by Slashing Blade*

W E B N O V E L

